

Genealogical and Biographical Notes

Prepared in connection with the publication of
*More Lasting Than Brass: A Thread of Family from
Revolutionary New York to Industrial Connecticut*
(Boston: The Northeastern University Press and the
Newbury Street Press, 2004) by Peter Haring Judd

Haring-Herring
Clark
Denton
White
Griggs
Judd
and related families

Compiled by Peter Haring Judd, 2004

Copyright © 2005 by Peter Haring Judd

International Standard Book Number: 0-88082-190-6

Library of Congress Control Number: 2005905695

Printed in the United States of America by Family Heritage Publishers, SLC, Utah

To order copies, contact:

Peter Haring Judd

285 Riverside Drive, Apt. 3D

New York, NY 10025-5226

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.

Genealogical and Biographical Notes

Prepared in connection with the publication of
*More Lasting Than Brass: A Thread of Family from
Revolutionary New York to Industrial Connecticut*
(Boston: The Northeastern University Press and the
Newbury Street Press, 2004) by Peter Haring Judd

Haring-Herring
Clark
Denton
White
Griggs
Judd
and related families

Compiled by Peter Haring Judd, 2004

Contents

Figures	5
Abbreviations.....	6
Prefatory Remarks.....	10
HARING-HERRING	12
The Haring Family Notebook and the family's Origins in Hoorn, Holland.....	12
First Generation: Jan Pietersen ¹ Haring	22
Second Generation: Peter ² Haring	25
Third Generation: Abraham ³ Haring.....	29
Third Generation: Elbert ³ Herring	32
Fourth Generation: Abraham ⁴ Herring.....	63
Fourth Generation: John ⁴ Haring	96
CLARK	122
DENTON	147
WHITE	161
GRIGGS	187
JUDD.....	210
Thomas Ivers (ca. 1724–1808)	231
Appendix: Land Transactions associated with John L. Hardenbergh, Samuel Haring, Sarah (Clark) Haring, John Haring, James Clark, Deborah (Denton) Clark and others in the Military Tract, Cayuga County, New York	236
EVERY NAME AND PLACE INDEX.....	247
ANCESTOR AND DESCENDANT CHARTS	269

Figures

Charts are placed in this order following the Index.

Descendants of Jan Pietersen¹ Haring (8 pages)

Ancestors and Descendants of Elbert³ Herring (5 pages)

Ancestors of Julia Phelps⁷ Haring (3 pages)

Ancestors of Sarah⁵ Clark (1 page)

Ancestors of Deborah⁶ Denton (1 page)

Ancestors of George Luther⁹ White (3 pages)

Ancestors of Robert Foote⁹ Griggs (4 pages)

Ancestors of Stuart Edwards¹⁰ Judd (4 pages)

Abbreviations

Citations

Abstracts of Wills, N.Y., NYHS *Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogates Office City of New York*, with Letters of Administration, 17 vols., Collections of the New-York Historical Society. New York: Collections of the NYHS, 1892–1908.

<i>ANB</i>	<i>American National Biography</i> . New York: Oxford Univ. Press, 1999.
Budke	George Henry Budke Collection, Manuscripts Division, NYPL.
BC-9	“Records of the Board of Supervisors, Orange County, New York”
BC-24	“The Settlement of the Boundary Line Between the Province of New York and New Jersey 1769”
BC-34	“Historical Miscellanies,” vol. B.
BC-38	“Tomb-stone Inscriptions, Rockland Co., N.Y.,” vol. 2.
BC-50	Miscellaneous including “The Haring Genealogy”
BC-58	“The Van Houten Family, Genealogical Notebook No. 1.”
BC-70	“Historical Miscellanies,” vol. 1.
BC-85	“Miscellaneous Manuscripts.”
<i>Bapt. Hackensack RDC</i>	<i>Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, New Jersey</i> . New York: Holland Society of New York, 1891.
<i>Bapt. NYRDC</i>	<i>Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York</i> . Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2. New York: NYGB, 1901.
Chandor Collection	The E. Haring Chandor Manuscript Collection, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society
<i>Clinton Papers</i>	Clinton, George. <i>Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777–1795–1801–1804</i> . 8 vols. Albany, N.Y., 1899–1914.

- CDNY *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New-York*, ed. E. B. O'Callaghan. Albany, N.Y. various years.
- Clinton George Clinton,. *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777–1795–1801–1804*. 8 vols. Albany, N.Y., 1899–1914.
- CSL Connecticut State Library.
- DAB *Dictionary of American Biography*. New York: Scribner's and Sons, 1928.
- DNB *Dictionary of National Biography*. London: Smith, Elder, 1885–1901.
- EAR *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*. Edited by Mark Mayo Boatner III. Bicentennial ed. New York: David McKay, 1974.
- ENCNYC *The Encyclopedia of New York City*. Edited by Kenneth T. Jackson. New Haven: Yale Univ. Press, New York Historical Society, 1995.
- Goodwin *Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford, Connecticut*, comp. Frank Farnsworth Starr, 2 vols. (New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse, and Taylor, 1915)
- GMB Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England*, 3 vols.. Boston: New England Historical Genealogical Biographical Society, 1996.
- JHW MSS Julia Haring White manuscripts, in possession of the author.
- JTR *Records of the Town of Jamaica Long Island, New York, 1656–1751*. Edited by Josephine C. Frost. 3 vols. Brooklyn, N.Y.: The Long Island Historical Society, 1914.
- Manwaring Charles William Manwaring, *A Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records*, 3 vols. Hartford, Conn.: 1904-1906, reprinted Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co. 1995.
- Mar. NYRDC *Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York*. Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 1. New York, 1890.

<i>MBCR</i>	<i>Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1686.</i> Edited by Nathaniel B. Shurtleff. Boston, 1853–1854.
<i>MCCNYC I</i>	<i>Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675–1776, 8 vols. January 16, 1755 to December 28, 1765.</i> New York, 1905.
<i>MCCNYC II</i>	<i>Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1784–1831.</i> 19 vols. New York, 1917.
<i>N.J. Doc.</i>	Elmer T. Hutchinson, ed., <i>Documents Relating to the Colonial, Revolutionary and Post-Revolutionary History of the State of New Jersey</i> , 1st ser. (Jersey City, N.J.: Scott Printing, 1942).
<i>NEHGS</i>	New England Historic Genealogical Society.
<i>NYCD</i>	<i>Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York.</i> Compiled by Edmund O’Callaghan and Berthold Fernow. 14 vols. (Albany, N.Y., 1853–1857)
<i>NYGB</i>	The New York Genealogical & Biographical Society.
<i>NYPL</i>	New York Public Library.
<i>NYSL</i>	New York State Library.
<i>NYT</i>	<i>New York Times.</i>
<i>PSP</i>	Peter Smith Papers, 1767–1851. Microfilm, 12 reels, NYPL. Original papers at the Special Collections Research Branch, Syracuse University.
<i>Record</i>	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> (1870–).
<i>Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC</i>	Registry of Burials, MS, Archives of the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church, 45 John Street, N.Y., N.Y.
<i>Register</i>	<i>New England Historic and Genealogical Register</i> (Boston, 1847–)
<i>RPCC</i>	<i>Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639–1663,</i> Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society. Hartford, 1928; reprint, Bowie, Md., 1987.
<i>TAG</i>	<i>The American Genealogist</i> (1922–)
<i>Tappan Baptisms</i>	<i>Baptism Record of the Tappan Reformed Church: Tappan Rockland County, N.Y.,</i> comp. Arthur C. M. Kelly (Rhinebeck, N.Y.: Kinship Press, 1998).
<i>Tappan Mar. Rec.</i>	<i>Marriage Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Tappan and Clarkstown, Rockland County, N.Y., 1694–</i>

	<i>1831</i> , trans. David Cole, comp. Walter K. Griffin (New York: 1909).
Waterbury VS	Office of Vital Statistics, City of Waterbury, New Haven Co., Conn.
WBC	Walter Bion Collection, Burton Collection, Detroit Public Library
WGJ Diary	Diary of William G. Jones, personal possession of E. Haring Chandor
WMJ	Medical Journals of John Winthrop Jr., 1657–1669, manuscript, Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.

Names

CGJ	Carolyn Griggs Judd
CWG	Carolyn White Griggs
CHW[G]	Catherine Haring White [Griggs]
CTHK	Catharine Teller Haring Kip
EWV	Elizabeth Wade White
GMT	George Montgomery Tuttle
JPH	Julia Phelps Haring
JHW	Julia Haring White
PHJ	Peter Haring Judd
RFG	Robert Foote Griggs
SEJ	Stuart Edwards Judd

Prefatory Remarks

In the pages that follow will be found genealogical notes in modified *Register* format that set forth the descents—on paternal lines, from the immigrant ancestor—of six of the principal families in the narrative. These provide a comprehensive set of references to vital and other records, with particular emphasis on prominent individuals in the preceding account.

The notes in most instances carry the descents to the point at which there is a juncture with the family line covered in the narrative in the author's *More Lasting than Brass* that continues to later generations. Thus the descent from Richard¹ Denton, who arrived in Massachusetts Bay Colony in the 1630s, is carried to Deborah⁶ Denton, who married James⁴ Clark in 1779 in New Windsor, New York. The Clark notes extend from William¹, a founder of Bedford in what became Westchester County, to Sarah⁵ Clark, who married Samuel⁵ Haring in the New Military Tract in 1797; in the case of the Clark family, there were later associations and intermarriages with the Haring family, and the line is carried through to William⁶ Clark and his children in the mid-nineteenth century. The Haring-Herring family notes include the descent from Jan Pietersen Haring, who arrived as a child in New Amsterdam in the 1630s, to Julia Phelps Haring, who died in 1928 in Waterbury, Conn.; it includes the New York City branch of the family that used the anglicized name "Herring" in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and that intermarried with the Harings and the Clarks. The White family descent intersects with the Haring-Herring line in the person of Julia Phelps Haring, who married George Luther White in 1874; this line extends to the late twentieth century. The Griggs descent intersects the White descent with the marriage of Robert Foote Griggs to Caroline Haring White, daughter of George and Julia, in 1902. It also extends to the present day. The Judd line intersects the Griggs descent with the marriage of Stuart Edwards Judd to Carolyn White Griggs in 1930 and extends to the present day. The presentation omits siblings until the later generations.

For those unfamiliar with genealogical writing, a few words on presentation are in order. Though traditional formats vary greatly in details, genealogies tend to present vital information on individuals in a somewhat telegraphic fashion, often in paragraphs comprising a string of facts separated by commas and semicolons. These paragraphs begin with the name, set in uppercase letters, of the individual under consideration, the given name followed by a superscript numeral indicating that individual's generation vis-à-vis the immigrant ancestor. The complete line of descent is given parenthetically after the individual's name. "ABRAHAM³ HARING (*Peter*², *Jan*¹)," for example, is the son of Peter Haring and the grandson of Jan Pietersen Haring—the immigrant ancestor. The only other name set entirely in uppercase letters is the individual's spouse's name. In a list of children, a "+" preceding a name indicates that that individual is carried forward in the genealogy. I have kept abbreviations to a minimum. The names of months are

generally abbreviated, as are terms the following terms: born (b.), baptized (bp.), died (d.), married (m.), unmarried (unm.).

Included will these genealogical and biographical notes will be found a note on Thomas Ivers, father of Elizabeth Ivers, who married Abraham⁴ Herring, and tables showing burials in the Herring family vault at Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, and land transactions associated with Sarah⁴ Clark and Samuel⁵ Haring in Oneida County.

I look forward to comments, questions, corrections, and emendations of the present work.

Peter Haring Judd

HARING-HERRING

This series of descents includes a substantially revised and expanded version of the “Haring” notes in the author’s *The Hatch and Brood of Time* (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 1999) and adds material on the New York City branch of the family, which anglicized the surname to Herring. A narrative account of activities of several of those included in this descent will be found in the author’s *More Lasting than Brass*, to which these notes are a companion. This material extends to Julia⁷ (Haring) White (d. 1928).

The Haring Family Notebook and the family’s Origins in Hoorn, Holland

There is a dearth of official records to define the origins of Jan Pietersen Haring, the date of his arrival in New Amsterdam, and his parentage, but there are family records that provide a compelling case for the origins of the family in Hoorn, Holland. Of particular importance is a document closely associated with the family line treated in this descent that has not been cited in prior genealogical discussions. This document has come to be called the Haring Family Notebook. Its validity can best be sustained by consideration of its origins, the family members involved, its preservation through an unbroken family line until the mid-1990s, and the recent examination of its contents and of the manuscript by the present author in the course of preparing these notes.^[1] The Notebook, its provenance, contents, holograph, will be discussed first to validate its authenticity as a source as a prelude to discussion of the Hoorn origins.

“The Haring Family Notebook—1810” (hereafter “the Notebook”) came to the author’s attention on the Dutch Door Genealogy website of Rockland County (<http://www.dutchdoorgenealogy.com>), which contains a transcript of the document. Subsequently the author found that there was a copy of same at NYGB and at the New York City, [N.Y.] Library. An explanatory note on the transcript reads, in part: “This small, leather-bound family Receipt Book belongs to Miss Hazel B. Mayhew, 433 West 21st St. New York City, N.Y. Through the efforts of Mrs. Earl Mosley of Tenafly we [the Bergen County, N.J., Historical Society] were able to acquire this book to copy. Copied April, 1969 by Louise H. Burnett, former librarian of the Bergen County Historical Society.”

Hazel B. Mayhew (1899–1993) was a descendant of John⁴ Haring and Mary⁴ Herring, both great-grandchildren of Jan Pietersen¹ Haring, through their daughter Maria Haring, as follows:

Maria Haring (1775–1868) m. 1797 Peter D. Haring (1773–1842)

¹ The author acknowledges the valued comments made by Firth Haring Fabend and Regina Haring to this discussion of the Haring Family Notebook.

Martina Haring (1812–1889) m. 1844 Jacob S. Bogert (1813–1886)^[2]
Catherine Elizabeth Bogert (b. 1844) m. 1870 William Henry Westervelt
(b. 1825)^[3]
Elmira Westervelt (b. 1872) m. 1896 Benjamin A. Mayhew^[4]

Hazel B. Mayhew, who had possession of the Notebook in 1969 when the transcript was made, retained it until her death in 1993, according to her sister, Ruth (Mayhew) Bower (b. ca. 1916).^[5] The Notebook then passed to their cousin, John S. Westervelt. Mr. Westervelt conveyed the notebook to the Library of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Washington, D.C. where it now resides.^[6] That the book came down through the Westervelt family is indicated by slips of paper in a later section, on which “Simeon Westervelt, Carpenter and Builder, Cressfield, N.J. 189_” is printed.

On 17 March 2004 this author inspected the “Haring & Willers Receipt Book—1810” at the library of the Daughters of the American Revolution.^[7] It is a leather-bound volume six and three quarters wide by eight inches long and about one and one quarter inches thick inches. On the leather cover of the book is embossed “HARING & WILLERS, Receipt Book, 1810.” This title is somewhat faded; the leather binding itself is dry and faded, and a clasp that could hold the volume shut is broken. The leather binding and the clasp indicate a book that was intended to last and be handsome in appearance. There are in total about one hundred and forty pages, of which ninety are numbered; a few pages have been torn out at the front and near the back of the volume. There is writing on every page, but there are no entries extant that would indicate the book was ever used for business purposes.

In 1811 “Haring & Willers” was identified as a “sugar house” at 30 Leonard Street, the same address as that of Samuel⁵ Haring whose business in that year was identified as a “sugar ref.” (Samuel then had a residence at 221 Duane Street.) The business was only listed in that one year, and the next year Samuel had moved to 15½ John Street.^[8] It was

² Herbert S. Ackerman, comp., *Five Bogert Families* (Ridgewood, N.J.: privately published [1950]), 1:243.

³ Walter Talman Westervelt, *Genealogy of the Westervelt Family*, rev. and ed. by Wharton Dickinson (New York: Press of Tobias A. Wright, 1925), 134.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 135.

⁵ Personal communication from Ruth (Mayhew) Bower, 27 Feb. 2004.

⁶ *Ibid.* and personal communication from John S. Westervelt, 27 Feb. 2004. Preliminary information provided by e-mail from Regina Haring, DutchDoorgenealogy.com, 20 Feb. 2004.

⁷ The assistance of Eric Grundset, librarian at the DAR, in this venture is greatly appreciated.

⁸ New York City directories, 1810, 1811, 1812. There is no Willers in New York or New Jersey in the 1800 or 1810 U.S. censuses. In 1815 Abraham Herring, Samuel Haring’s uncle, he was cited by a city inspector for “sundry nuisances” at 30 Leonard Street, the site of the “sugar house”, which he apparently owned. *MCCNYC* 8:814 On 24 Nov. 1817 he was cited for a nuisance from a privy at in a house owned by him at 32 Leonard which then occupied by “H.

this short-lived enterprise that, as seems likely, left a blank receipt book to be used years later for a family record.

On the page facing the front cover is the following inscription: “A Copy of the original drawn off by Samuel K. Haring (the possessor of the original) and presented by him to Peter Haring—July 9th 1830.” Samuel Kip⁶ Haring (1804–1849), then in his mid-twenties, was the son of Samuel⁵, of “Haring & Willers,” in a direct paternal line from Jan Pietersen Haring: Samuel⁵, John⁴, Abraham³, Peter², Jan¹, whose descent is the subject of these extended notes. Samuel K. was the oldest living son of Samuel⁵ (1776–1830), who at the end of the 1820s had returned from Albany to New York City in poor health.^[9] The Notebook was transferred by this son on the very day of the death of his father, 9 July 1830, thus connecting this transfer of information about the past of the family to a solemn present event.^[10]

It seems likely that the information in the Notebook was drawn from one or more family bibles; the entries are similar to those made in such, including birth and death dates, spouses’ names, and lineage of several of the families related through marriage. It is also likely that the information in the heirloom Bible was in Dutch and was translated in the Notebook into nineteenth-century English.

There was a family bible in the estate of Jan Pietersen’s son, Peter Jansen² Haring, who died in 1750, the great-great grandfather (paternal and maternal) of Samuel Kip Haring. Peter Haring left his “great nether Dutch Bible for his right of first born” to his son, Abraham³ Haring,^[11] Samuel’s paternal great-grandfather. Abraham’s brother, Elbert³ Haring [Herring] (paternal and maternal great-grandfather of Samuel Kip Haring), died in 1773. In his estate was “a large Dutch bible valued at £1/5/0” which he willed to his son, John Haring, Samuel Kip Haring’s paternal grandfather.^[12] Whether the records from which Samuel Kip Haring drew for the Notebook were from either or both of these Bibles cannot be determined, but it is likely. What is clear, however, is that in this close-knit family, conscious of its past, there was familiarity with such records, and it was important that they be passed down the generations.

Villeris.”^[8] It could be that the latter name was the inspector’s version of the Willers of Willers and Haring. *MCCNYC* 9:368.

⁹ 1830 U.S. census, New York.

¹⁰ Haring Family Notebook, 24; JHW MSS, a family record in the author’s possession made by Julia (Haring) White (1850–1928), also has the death date 19 July 1830.

¹¹ *Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogates Office City of New York, with Letters of Administration*, 17 vols., Collections of the New-York Historical Society (New York: Collections of the NYHS, 1892–1908), 4:407 (hereafter cited as *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y., NYHS*). The original document is found in Wills, 17:180, N.Y. Co. Surrogate’s Court, New York, N.Y. (hereafter cited as *N.Y. Co. Wills*).

¹² Historical Documents Collection, Queens College, N.Y. Co. Wills. Liber 28, 238; *Genealogical Data from Inventories of New York Estates, 1686–1826*, comp. Kenneth Scott and James A. Owere (New York: NYGB, 1970), 68.

The Peter Haring to whom Samuel Kip Haring conveyed the Notebook may have been Peter D. Haring (1772–1842),^[13] his uncle by marriage and cousin by blood. Peter D. was the husband of Maria⁵ Haring (1775–1868), elder sister of Samuel Kip Haring's father.^[14] The recipient of the Notebook may also have been Maria's son, Peter P. Haring (1808–after 1875).^[15] In either case, the Notebook remained in the immediate family until the end of the twentieth century, with numerous entries in various hands throughout much of the nineteenth century.

Given the coincidence of the date on which Samuel Kip Haring gave the Notebook to Peter, on 9 July 1830, and the date of his father's death, also 9 July 1830, it seems possible that the ailing Samuel⁵ had given the "original" to his eldest surviving son on his return to New York from Albany, aware that his death was near.^[16] Young Samuel Kip, then age twenty-six, chose this time in the life of the family to have the "original" copied and convey its record in the Haring & Willers book to Peter.

Samuel Kip Haring was probably in New York City or nearby in 1830, as in 1833 he was involved in litigation in connection with his grocery business in the city.^[17] On 30 June 1830, just nine days before he transferred the Notebook, he married Martha Ann Lydia Mann, an event recorded there and in other sources.^[18] In the Notebook only "a daughter" is recorded as issue.^[19] Samuel was soon to head west: in 1835 he acted under a power of attorney granted by his widowed mother in a transaction involving family land

¹³ Haring Family Notebook, 23.

¹⁴ See detailed reference in descent of John⁴ Haring, below.

¹⁵ Peter P. Haring (twin), b. 3 May 1808 (1806 in Haring Family Notebook, 23) at Closter, bp. 8 June 1806 at Tappan; twin stillborn., d. after 24 April 1875, prob. at Closter, when he was a defendant in the N.J. Chancery Court case brought by his nephew Peter C. Haring; m. Effie Van Valen and had issue; she was living 24 April 1875. Clare McVickar Ward, comp., *Ancestors and Descendants of Julia Frances Sarvent (Mrs. Thomas Hague)*. Manuscript prepared by Jennifer H. Latham (privately published [1981]), 73.

¹⁶ See chapter 3 of the author's *More lasting than Brass*.

¹⁷ *Haring, Samuel K. vs. Colburn, George*, February 1833, Apollo Wetmore, Isaac H. Jessup, BM 540-14, New York County Clerk's Office, Division of Old Records. Samuel Kip Haring was not listed by name in the New York City directories of the 1830s and was not in the U.S. census for New York State in 1830; the grocery firm with which he was identified in the cited litigation was at 83 Bowery in 1832, a few doors from the shop of his paternal uncle John Samuel Haring, at 75 Bowery.

¹⁸ Haring Family Notebook, 32; JHW MSS; Henry Pennington Toler, *The Harlem Register: A Genealogy of the 23 Original Patentees of the Town of New Harlem, New York* (New York: New Harlem Press, 1903) (hereinafter cited as Toler), 139; George T. Mann, *Mann Memorial: Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Mann of Scituate, Massachusetts* (Boston: David Clapp and Son, 1884), 29.

¹⁹ Haring Family Notebook, 32.

in Cayuga County, New York, where his parents had begun their married life.^[20] He moved further on to the Great Lakes. A notice provided by a family member to the *New York Evening Post* reported he had died 19 July 1849 at Mackinac.^[21] In the Notebook an entry “in blue ink” records that “Samuel K. Haring Departed this life the Last of August or the first of Setember [sic] 1849 Died of Cholera.”^[22] His death and its cause is confirmed by the U.S. Federal Mortality Index, which identifies Mackinac County, Michigan, as his place of death and cholera as the cause.^[23] Samuel was one of the many thousands of Americans who died in the cholera epidemic in 1849. It had started in Canada, and by May over five thousand were dead in New York City. By summer it had spread west, where “few towns were too small to escape.”^[24] What Samuel was doing there is not known, but clearly he had considered his destiny in the west, quite possibly pulled in that direction by the wheat fields that were then opening up in lower Michigan. He had been a grocer in the city, and the Haring family had long been associated with flour.^[25]

The identification with the particular line of the Haring family represented by Samuel Kip Haring in the sixth generation is emphasized by notes “in pencil” by the birth dates of Abraham³ Haring (1704) and Elbert³ Haring (1706) as “our patern [sic] great grandfather” and “our maternal great great grandfather” respectively.

So much can gathered from study of the Haring Family Notebook in transcription. More can be deduced from examination of the manuscript. The first questions to be addressed are: Is there a distinction in the handwriting between entries referring to dates and events prior to 1830 and those referring to later events? Are entries for events prior to 1830 made consistently in the same hand? The answers to both questions is yes. On the page facing the inside of the front cover is the previously quoted statement:

A Copy of the original drawn off by Samuel K. Haring
(the possessor of the original) and presented by him

²⁰ Cayuga County [N.Y.] Land Records, Book XX, 319–20.

²¹ *New York Evening Post*, 25 Sept. 1849. See Death Notices copied from the *New York Evening Post*, vols. 1–54, 1801–1890, transcribed by Gertrude A. Barber, 1933–1947, R. Stanton Avery Collection, NEHGS, Boston, Mass., *NewEnglandAncestors.org* (hereafter cited as *New York Evening Post* [Barber]).

²² Haring Family Notebook, 32.

²³ U.S. Federal Census Morality Index, Michigan, 1850, Ancestry.com, accessed 24 Feb. 2004.

²⁴ Charles E. Rosenberg, *The Cholera Years; the United States in 1832, 1849, and 1866* (Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press, 1962), 114–16.

²⁵ Samuel Kip Haring’s naming reflected the Haring family’s connection with the Kip family; he was named for Samuel Kip, b. 13 Nov. 1731, the husband of his maternal great aunt, Ann or Annetje Haring [Herring], who died 4 Feb. 1804, the year of young Samuel’s birth, at Kips Bay, Manhattan. Frederic Ellsworth Kip, *History of the Kip Family in America* (Montclair, N.J.: privately published, 1928), 401.

to Peter Haring—July 9th 1830

The hand that wrote that entry is the same hand responsible for entries on most of the first forty-six pages, and all entries in this hand are part of a particular family cluster. This handwriting merits the term “original.” In addition, on virtually every one of these pages there are entries made in different hands, some in pencil, some in blue ink, some in a black/grey ink, all in nineteenth-century handwriting. Some of these annotations are inserted into the text of the “original” entries as corrections or additions, but there are large numbers of entries in various hands that seem to have nothing to do with the entry in the “original” hand. Family members in later years used blank space wherever available. The inside cover, for example, has entries referring to events in 1862 and 1849 that have no connection with the material in the “original” hand on subsequent pages. The entries in other hands refer to births, marriages, and deaths that occurred after 1830 or to ancestries not included in the “original” notations. Working with the transcript can be confusing, even though differences in handwriting and the type of ink used is scrupulously observed. In the transcription, the book appears a hodgepodge of often unconnected entries.

However, by following entries in the “original” hand throughout in the manuscript, it is clear that in 1830 this was an account of the line of family that came down to Samuel Kip Haring. It is reasonable to assume, then, that the Notebook as transferred to Peter by Samuel Kip Haring in 1830 had only entries in the original hand, with areas of blank space on many pages, and that nearly half the pages in the book left blank.

Family members over a number of generations added entries using whatever blank space was available. This explains why working with the transcript, while the citing of differences in handwriting and the type of ink used is scrupulously observed, can be confusing. Read in the transcription the book appears a hodgepodge of often unconnected entries. However, by following entries in the “original” hand throughout in the manuscript, it is clear that in 1830 this was an account of the line of family that came down to Samuel Kip Haring.

By page numbers, the entries in “original” hand and ink cover the following:

- 1–3, Jan Pietersen¹ Haring (here referred to as John Haring) and his issue
- 4–6, Peter² Haring and his issue
- 7–9, Abraham³ Haring and his issue
- 10–13, Elbert³ Haring [Herring] and his issue
- 14–15, John⁴ Haring and his issue
- 16–18, Bogert ancestry of Elizabeth, wife to Elbert³
- 19–21, Bogert and Bertholf ancestry of Martyntje wife of Abraham³ Haring
- 22–23, Peter Haring, son of Dirck Haring, married to Maria⁵ Haring (dau. of John⁴) and their issue
- 24–27, Samuel⁵ Haring (son of John⁴) and his issue

- 28, Nicholas Lansing⁶ Haring (son of Samuel⁵, brother to Samuel Kip Haring) and his issue
- 26, Elizabeth⁵ Haring (dau. of John³) and James D. Demarest and their issue
- 30, Mary⁶ Haring (dau. of Samuel⁵) and Hubbell Knapp and their issue
- 32, Samuel Kip⁶ Haring (son of Samuel⁵)
- 33–34, Mary⁶ Demarest, dau. of Elizabeth Haring Demarest and Secor connection, 1830, and later generations in different hand
- 35, no original hand
- 36–39, no original hand
- John Gates and Catharine Teller⁶ Haring (dau of Samuel⁵) issue and death in a different hand
- 40, no original hand
- 41, entry for Catharine Teller in original, the rest in other hands (Catharine was a friend of the Samuel⁵ Haring family, after whom the preceding daughter was named.)
- 42, Elbert⁵ Haring (son of John⁴) and Rachel Rose
- 43–44, no original
- 45 Rev. Samuel Verbryck (pastor at Tappan, godfather)
- 46–90 and after on unnumbered pages no more original

There is another question to do with the ambiguity of the statement, “A Copy of the original drawn off by Samuel K. Haring (the possessor of the original).” Does this mean the Notebook is a copy of what Samuel K. Haring prepared or that it is the copy that he made? We cannot be absolutely certain that this is the copy he made or it was made by another from his hand. Another confusion is raised by the fact that “A true copy of the original,” which appears above the statement, is in a different hand. The specific authorship cannot be settled absent comparison of a sample of handwriting from S. K. Haring, which is not known to exist. Perhaps further analysis of the Notebook and comparison with the handwriting—if available—of family members who are likely to have kept the book between 1830 and 1969 can determine specific authorship.

What the inspection of the document in manuscript tells us unequivocally is that entries in the original hand all refer to pre-1830 data, and all relate to an individual family line.

The present writer has compared the names and associated dates in the Notebook over the first four generations of Harings in the line to Samuel Kip Haring to church and other records. They generally conform with church records and other sources. There is no reason to doubt the authenticity of the material, and it is clear that those entries in the original hand all date from 1830 or before.

In the absence of official records this family record is the best available witness to the origins of Jan Pietersen Haring in Hoorn and provides an acceptable family record for early marriages and baptism not found in official or church records. This earliest extant Haring family record states of Jan Pietersen Haring:

John Haring the third Son of Peter Haring of Hornin of North Holland was born the 26 day of December 1633 Anno Domini and was Married on Whitsuntide 1662 to Margaret Cozine [Grietje Cosyns] a Widow the ceremony was performed in the New Dutch Church on Stuyvesants Bowery New York these were the first couple ever married in that Church the said John Haring departed this life December the 7th 1683 his Widow the said Margaret afterwards became the wife of Daniel DeClark She lived to the age of Ninety.^[26]

Two researchers examined Haring family documents and had contact with long-lived eighteenth-century family members. The first, Franklin Burdge, supported the Hoorn origins. The second, George H. Budke, was doubtful. Burdge, a New York attorney and an historian by avocation, in 1878 wrote a biography of John⁴ Haring. He repeated the same information concerning Jan Pietersen Haring's origins in Hoorn and his marriage to Margaret Cozine [Grietje Cosyns] as quoted above from the Notebook. Burdge was a serious historian, and what he wrote on John Haring matched in detail and supporting material his writing on two other figures of the Revolution in New York, Henry Wisner and Simon Boerum.^[27] His Haring text reveals that he traveled to Rockland County to read church, land, and surrogate records. While there, he also had made contact with John⁴ Haring's two living daughters. Of Elizabeth⁵ (Haring) Demarest (1782–1879), Burdge wrote "She is now over 95 years old, but is still in good health. Her mind is not so much impaired as might be thought on account of her hard hearing and defective utterance. She has a great affection for her father, from whom she has been parted for so many years." Elizabeth's sister Maria⁵ (Haring) Haring (1775–1868) "had a vivid recollection of the affecting scene [of the hanging of John André] till the day of her death March 16, 1868."^[28] (Maria was the wife of Peter D. Haring, one of the two possible recipients, along with their son, of the Notebook in 1830.)

It is also likely that Franklin Burdge, while researching in Rockland County, had contact with Ambrose T. Secor, grandson of Elizabeth (Haring) Demarest, Maria's sister. Secor collected and recorded much about the family, and his papers were used by George H. Budke in his researches in the 1910s and 1920s. Burdge had no family connection with the Harings and no reason to "make up" a Hoorn origin, spelled Hornin in the Notebook. However, he did err in one respect, in suggesting that the family was descended from John Haring, "The Hero of Hoorn," celebrated in the Netherlands

²⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 1.

²⁷ Franklin Burdge, *The Life of a Patriot, Whom Death Deprived of the Honor of Signing the Declaration of American Independence, Simon Boerum of Brooklyn, N.Y.* Presented at Independence Hall, July 1, 1876; *A Second Memorial of Henry Wisner* (New York: privately published, 1898).

²⁸ Franklin Burdge, *A Notice of John Haring, a Patriotic Statesman of the Revolution* (New York, privately published, 1878), unnumbered pages.

struggle against Spain. It may be that the popularity of Motley's *Rise of the Dutch Republic* (1856), with its description of this Haring's actions, caused Burdge to seize on this association. There is in fact no foundation for such a connection, a matter quite apart from the Hoorn origins of Jan Pietersen Haring. Research in the Netherlands by another Haring family historian, Firth Haring Fabend, indicates that John Haring, the Hero of Hoorn, died without issue. The authenticity of a Hoorn origin is strengthened by the fact that the family *did not* claim descent from the famous hero.

One of the John Haring daughters alive in Burdge's time could have had the family bibles mentioned in the wills of their common grandfathers (Abraham³ Haring and Elbert³ Herring) and their great-grandfather (Peter² Haring). There were two such bibles: Abraham inherited Peter's, because he was the first-born son; probably Elbert acquired his own. The information that ends up in the Notebook could have come from either or both of these Bibles. The important point is that Pieter's birth date, as quoted in both Burdge and Budke, must have come from Pieter's Bible and probably was recorded in Elbert's also.

We know that the Notebook was passed down in Maria's family. In addition, John Haring lived until 1809, and his daughters were therefore mature enough during his lifetime to understand what he and their mother (also a grand-daughter of Jan Pietersen Haring) had conveyed to them orally concerning the family origins. Maria was born in 1775 and would have known both grandmothers whose lives stretched back to the second generation of the family in America. The fact that the town of Hoorn is spelled Hornin in the Notebook suggests an oral transmission prior to the writing down of this information, as Hoorn is pronounced Hornin in Dutch.

The second of the two historians who wrote about the Haring Family and had contact with those who had known surviving eighteenth-century family members was George H. Budke (1868–1948). In the 1910s and 1920s he did extensive research in Rockland County, documented in the manuscript collection bearing his name acquired by the New York Public Library in 1933.^[29] In his "Haring Genealogy" he states that "[a]n old family bible, which has been a treasured heirloom in the Haring family for many generations, contains the following record of the birth and marriage of John Peterson Haring, the progenitor of the Harings in this country."^[30] He goes on to quote the same information as provided from the Notebook about Jan Pietersen Haring's origins and marriage. But Budke remarks that "Franklin Burdge . . . on what seems to the writer as insufficient evidence, asserts that the City of Hoorn in the Netherlands was the family seat." This suggests that while Burdge had seen the actual Haring Family Notebook (or the "original" from which it was derived) where this information appears, Budke saw only

²⁹ John H. Bennett, *Guide to the BudkeCollection* (Nyack, N.Y.: Benlind, 1975), 1.

³⁰ George H. Budke, comp., *Patents Granted for Lands in the Present County of Rockland, New York, with Biographical Notices of the Patentees*. (Rockland Co., N.Y.: Library Association of Rockland County, 1975; reprinted by permission of the NYPL), 73.

this one Bible, where it did not appear. (The present whereabouts of this family bible is not known.) Budke may also have been put off by Burdge's tying the family descent to the "Hero of Hoorn," which he could have regarded as an unjustified piece of family aggrandizement typical in the late nineteenth century. Elizabeth (Haring) Demarest's grandson, Ambrose T. Secor, had recorded her and other recollections of the Haring family, and these Budke obtained from his widow. "[L]ong after his death," Budke wrote of Secor, "I secured the Haring documents which he had valued so highly and [had] also the privilege of copying so much of his notes and memoranda as were of use to me."^[31] But his doubt about Hoorn as the family's original place of residence indicates that the Notebook was not among the papers shown to him. No doubt this is because in the 1920s it was in the possession of a Haring descendant in the Westervelt family, who lived in New Jersey, and Budke was focused on Rockland County.

Both Burdge and Budke supply the birth date of Peter² Haring, whose baptism is not recorded in the New York Reformed Dutch Church (NYDRC), and this conforms to the date stated in the Notebook.

Firth Haring Fabend in her follow-up investigation of the claim of the Hoorn origins subsequent to the 1991 publication of her book on the Haring family, *A Dutch Family in the Middle Colonies, 1660–1800*, has found archival evidence which, although not conclusive, strongly supports such an origin for Jan Pietersen Haring.^[32] In the Westfries Archives in Hoorn, the Netherlands, she found the baptism date of 18 December 1633 for a child named Jan along with the names of the parents of this child: Pieter Jansz and Maritie Pieters, and their place of residence, de Grote Havensteeg, in Hoorn.^[33] Mrs. Fabend also verified (in person in 2003) a 1632 archival reference to the sale of a house "in a narrow street" in Hoorn by a Pieter Janszen Harinckschuyt, *poorter* (burgher). The transaction was witnessed by his father, Jan Pieterszen. She also found an archival reference to a Jan Pieterszen, *schepen*, in Hoorn at this time. Jan Pietersen Haring became a *schepen* in New Amsterdam—a position like many others often followed in Dutch tradition by successive generations of a family. *Harinckschuyt* translates as Herring boat, and de Grote Havensteeg, meaning "large street leading to the harbor," is just a stone's throw from the secluded harborage within the dykes that separate the old part of Hoorn from the fishing grounds of the Zuider Zee. While these references are not conclusive proof of Hoorn origins for the Haring Family, or of an occupation related to the fishery industry, this and the repeated evidence in the family records indicates its plausibility.^[34]

³¹ George H. Budke, comp., *Historical Miscellanies* (Rockland Co., N.Y.: Library Association of Rockland County, 1975; reprinted by permission of the NYPL), 142.

³² Personal communication from Firth Haring Fabend, 20 Jan. 2004. Her investigation was subsequent to the publication of her *A Dutch Family in the Middle Colonies, 1660–1800* (New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers Univ. Press, 1991) (hereafter cited as FHF).

³³ FHF, 235.

³⁴ Personal communications from Firth Haring Fabend, Feb. 2004.

Citations from the “Haring Family Notebook” will be found in the genealogies that follow, in most cases reinforcing other references.

First Generation: Jan Pietersen¹ Haring

JAN PIETERSEN¹ HARING (*also* **HARINGH, HEARINGH, HERINGH**), probably b. in Hoorn Holland, was first mentioned in New York City records 2 May 1667, when his first daughter (his second child) was baptized at the New York Reformed Dutch Church (hereafter NYRDC);^[35] d. intestate on 7 Dec. 1683 at New York City;^[36] m. before 1667, as stated in the “Haring Family Notebook” on 18 May 1662,^[37] at the chapel on Peter Stuyvesant’s farm, New Amsterdam, the widow **GRIETJE COSYNS**,^[38] bp. 5 May 1641 at NYRDCd. ca. 1724 at Tappan,^[39] daughter of Cosyn Gerretse van Putten and wife Vroutje.^[40] Grietje Cosyns m. (1) Harmen Theuniszen on 19 April 1654 at New Amsterdam.^[41] The couple had one child, Vroutje, who was baptized on 24 Feb. 1658 at NYRDC. Grietje m. (3) Daniel De Clark (Klerck) on 4 March 1686/87 at New York.^[42] Grietje, a young bride, is revealed as a decisive and energetic defender of the family farm shortly after her first marriage, as shown in the New Amsterdam Court Records of 6 Sept. 1655 in which the court refused to condemn her decisive action in riding off a horse who was grazing in her fields.^[43]

³⁵ *Bapt. NYRDC*; Herbert S. Ackerman, *Descendants of Jan Pieter Haring* (Ridgewood, N.J., Oct. 1952, mimeograph), 1; Toler, 138.

³⁶ Burdge, “A Notice of John Haring”; FHF, 257, n. 3.

³⁷ “Haring Family Notebook,” I. George Olin Zabriskie, “Daniel De Clark (De Klerck) of Tappan and His Descendants,” *Record* 77 (1946): 194.

³⁸ *Ibid.* No record of this marriage or its site has been found; but the date and the site are defined in the family record, the “Haring Family Notebook” discussed above, in the Burdge narrative and in the George H. Budke notes which he asserted were taken from a family bible. Fabend states that the couple were married by Dominie Henricus Selyns, minister of the Dutch Reformed Church in New Amsterdam and the first pastor of Stuyvesant’s new chapel on his farm in the Bowery. FHF, 3

³⁹ “Haring Family Notebook, 1.

⁴⁰ Cosyn Gerritse owned land on Manhattan Island (FHF, 7) and claimed an inheritance from a person who died 12 Aug. 1649 in Hoorn and who granted a power of attorney to one Sibout Claessen to collect his legacy from Susanna Elefersen, deceased. See Arnold J. F. Van Laer, trans., *New York Historical Manuscripts Dutch*, ed. Kenneth Scott and Kenn Stryker-Rodda, vol. 3, *Register of the Provincial Secretary* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974), 132, 133.

⁴¹ Zabriskie, “Daniel De Clark,” 194.

⁴² Daniel De Clark, widower of Marie De Mull at the time of his marriage to Grietje, was born ca. 1654. The administration of his estate was approved on 16 Nov. 1731 at Tappan. *Mar. NYRDC* 9:56. His house, built in 1700, still stands. FHF, 59.

⁴³ Berthold Fernow, ed., *Records of New Amsterdam from 1653 to 1674 anno Domini* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976), 1:352–53.

Hendrick Pietersen, pltf. v/s Grietie Cosyns, deft. Pltf.. says deft. made use of his horse, and rode thereon, and also let it stray in the woods. Requests, that she be condemned to search for the horse and deliver it to him, when found at her own expense. Deft.. says pltf.'s horse broke into her buckwheat, and as she wished to lead him from her land she sat on him and brought him to the Fresh Water, to prevent any further damage. Maintains that she is not bound to satisfy pltf.'s demand. Parties being heard, it was decided to the Court, that the deft. was justified to bring the horse from her land to prevent damage. Wherefore pltf.s' demand herein is dismissed.

Through his marriage to the widowed Grietje, Jan Pietersen Haring acquired land in the Out Ward of Manhattan, which he farmed. He was listed as a member of the Dutch Reformed Church from 28 October 1668.^[44] During the short-lived reassertion of Dutch rule in 1674 Jan Pietersen Haaring was appointed a magistrate or *schepen* (public official) after "nominations made by the Outward People beyond the Fresh Water."^[45] On 17 March 1681/2 he and others, of whom he was considered the leader, purchased from the Tappaen or Tappan Indians a tract of land near the west bank of the Hudson River, about twenty miles from the southern tip of Manhattan, which became the Tappan Patent. He was an original patentee, as were his sons Pieter and Cornelius, but he died before the associated families moved to take up the land after 1683.^[46]

- + i. **PETER JANSEN² HARING**, b. 13 Aug. 1664.^[47]
- ii. **VROUTJE² HARING**, b. 3 March 1667; bp. 15 May 1667,^[48] m. on 1 Dec. 1689, at NYRDC, **THEUNIS JACOBSEN QUICK**,^[49] whose will is dated 25 April 1739.^[50]

On 26 February 1685 Vroutje became a member of the NYRDC. Theunis had interests in New Jersey and removed there late in life. The two-handled silver bowl made for Theunis and Vroutje Quick, whose initials it bears, about 1700–1710 by Cornelius Kierstede, silversmith, is now at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, where it has been described as "the most lavishly decorated and one of the largest of the known six-lobed silver bowls characteristic of New York . . . Quick

⁴⁴ "Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in the City of New York—Church Member's List". *Record* 9 (1878):141

⁴⁵ Fernow, *Records of New Amsterdam*, 7:127; FHF, 10.

⁴⁶ FHF, 10–22; George H. Budke "The History of the Tappan Patent," in *The Rockland Record, Being the Proceedings and Historical Collection of the Rockland County Historical Society of the State of New York, Inc. for the Years 1931 and 1932*, (Nyack, N.Y.: Rockland County Historical Society of the State of New York, 1932), 35–50 [includes transcripts of documents].

⁴⁷ Haring Family Notebook, 1. No baptismal record found; the other children were all bp. at NYRDC.

⁴⁸ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:87.

⁴⁹ Arthur Craig Quick, *A Genealogy of the Quick Family in America (1625–1942)* (South Haven, Mich.: privately published, [ca. 1943]), 22.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*

- probably owed his prosperity to the regional monopoly on the inspecting, bolting, and exporting of flour held by New York City between 1678 and 1694.^[51]
- iii. **COSYN² HARING**, b. 3 Feb. 1669; bp. 3 March 1669 at NYRDC;^[52] his will dated 13 Sept. 1733 and proved 13 June 1743, named his wife;^[53] m. **MARGRETSJE BLAUVELT**, bp. 24 March 1676 at NYRDC,^[54] dau. of Gerrit Hendricksen de blau boer (Blauvelt); eight children.^[55] Cosyn and Margretsje were among the families who organized the Tappan Dutch Reformed Church on 24 Oct. 1694.^[56]
- He was a Tappan patentee and acquired over 900 acres mostly in Old Tappan. He was elected an assessor in 1708. In 1715 he was a member of the local militia, commissioned captain in 1717. he served as deacon of the Tappan Church in 1698 and an elder in 1713, one of six men who donated 97 acres to the church in 1729.^[57]
- iv. **CORNELIUS² HARING**, b. 4 March 1672; bp. on 10 April 1672 at NYRDC;^[58] according to Ackerman m. 1693 **CATTRYN FLIERBOOM**, dau. of Matthew Flierboom, a *schepen* of Albany.^[59]
- v. **BRECHTJE² HARING**, b. 4 July 1675; bp. on 14 July 1675 at NYRDC;^[60] d. 12 January 1709 at Tappan, after giving birth to a set of triplets;^[61] m. 1694 at Tappan, N.Y., **TEUNIS TALMAN**, b. at Bergen, N.J., bp. 8 Feb. 1665 at NYRDC; d. 17 July 1735 at Nyack, N.Y.; son of Dowe H Taleman, a Tappan patentee, and Dirkje Theusis of Frieland, Holland.^[62] he was the owner of a large

⁵¹ Ibid., 23. Frances Gruber Safford, "Colonial Silver in the American Wing," *Metropolitan Museum of Art Bulletin* 61 (1983) 1:15. An image of the bowl is available on the website of the Metropolitan http://www.metmuseum.org/toah/ho/09/nam/ho_38.63.htm accessed 3 March 2003. The author is indebted to Regina Haring for this reference.

⁵² *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:94.

⁵³ *The Blauvelt Family Genealogy*, rev. and updated by Dorothy A Moos (Association of Blauvelt Descendants, 1987), 7.

⁵⁴ Ibid.

⁵⁵ Ibid.

⁵⁶ Ibid.

⁵⁷ Ibid.

⁵⁸ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:105.

⁵⁹ Herbert S. Ackerman, *Haring Family*. Mimeograph NYGB (Ridgewood, N.J., 1952), 2; Matthew Flierboom with his brother, Abraham, was a purchaser of land in Kakiat, to the west of the Tappan patent. FHF, 37.

⁶⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:119.

⁶¹ FHF, 44.

⁶² Herbert S Ackerman, *Talman Tallman*, mimeograph, NYGB (Ridgewood, N.J., privately published, 1958).

- portion of the northern tract of the Tappan patent;^[63] Teunis and Brechtje were among the families who organized the Tappan Dutch Reformed Church on 24 Oct. 1694.^[64]
- vi. **MARYTIE² HARING**, b. 27 Sept. 1679; bp. on 11 Oct. 1679 at NYRDC^[65] According to the Notebook this was the “Daughter named Mary who became the wife of Jacob Fliereboam (son of Judge of Albany Co.” (inserted in pencil).”^[66]
 - vii. **ABRAHAM² HARING**, b. 24 Nov. 1681 “on the Bouwery on Manades [Manhattan] Island,”^[67] bp. 3 Dec. 1681 at NYRDC,^[68] d. 17 March 1772, aged ninety years three months and twenty days; bur. Tappan;^[69] m. 25 June 1707 at Tappan **DIRKJE TALMAN**,^[70] b. 5 Aug. 1687 at Nyack, d. 4 Oct. 1768, at age eighty years one month and two days, bur. Tappan; lived at Nyack, N.Y.; dau. of Harman Taleman and Grietje Minnes (Minnelay) of Frieland, Holland.^[71]

Second Generation: Peter² Haring

PETER² [*sometimes* **JANSEN**] **HARING** (*Jan*¹), first child of Jan Pietersen Haring and Grietje Cosyns, b. 13 Aug. 1664 at Manhattan;^[72] d. 1750 at Tappan, Orange Co., N.Y.,^[73] m. on 4 Dec. 1687, in Haarlem, **GRIETJE JANS BOGERT**,^[74] b. after 1672 at Bedford, Long Island, dau. of Jan Laurens [*sometimes* Louwe] Bogert, b. Schoonreword, Province of South Holland, son of Louw Theunis Bogert and his wife Cornelia Everts. Jan Laurens Bogert, accompanied by his wife and sons Pieter and Gysbert, was one of the

⁶³ FHF, 37.

⁶⁴ *Blauvelt Family*, 7.

⁶⁵ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:138.

⁶⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 3.

⁶⁷ Marriage Records of the Dutch Reformed Churches of Tappan and Clarkstown, Rockland County, New York 1694–1831, as prepared by George H. Budke from the translation by Rev. David Cole of Tappan RDC Church Records, with corrections comp. by Bruce E. Hopper, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada. March 2002, 534. <http://www.dutchdoorgenealogy.com>, accessed 29 Feb. 2004.

⁶⁸ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:150.

⁶⁹ Ackerman, *Talman*, 2.

⁷⁰ FHF, 37, 40.

⁷¹ Ackerman, *Talman*, 2.

⁷² Haring Family Notebook2; no baptismal record has been found. On his career, see especially FHF, 177–83.

⁷³ Will of Peter Haring, 27 June 1750, *Abstracts of Wills*, N.Y., NYHS, 4:239; N.Y. Co. Wills, 17:180; FHF, 95.

⁷⁴ *Mar. NYRDC*, 9:63. The marriage record states that the bridegroom was formerly of New York City but was then residing in Tappan. N. Phelps-Stokes, *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1398–1909* (New York: Robert H. Dodd, 1918–1928), 6:106.

passengers on the *Bonte Coe* (spotted cow), which sailed from Amsterdam on 16 April 1663.^[75]

Peter became the successor to Jan¹ Pietersen Haring as the unofficial leader of the Tappan patentees and one of the most prominent and affluent early settlers. On 28 October 1694 Peter Haring and his wife were received by the Tappan Dutch Reformed Church. In 1701, for the first time, Peter was elected by freemen and householders of Orange County as a member of the General Assembly, Province of New York, which met in New York City at the foot of Manhattan. Thus Peter Haring participated in the government and society of English-speaking government and trade as well as in the farm community of Tappan. He participated in the 8th (1701–2), 12th (1709), and 17th (1716–26) sessions.^[76] The number of days involved in these sessions totaled two hundred and thirty-one, an indication of the substantial commitment that assembly service involved.^[77] The 1702 census of Orange County lists “Peter Haringh, Grietje His Wife, 1 boy child, 5 Gerills, 1 man.”^[78] Peter’s will was probated in New York on 17 June 1750 (“Peter Haringh of Tappan in Orange County, yeoman”). He left bequests to wife Margaret, to son Abraham (“my great nether Dutch Bible for his right of first born”), to children Elbert, Margaret, Peterjie, Brechtje, Janetje, Catharine, and Classie, and grandchildren Peter and Richard Truman. To his son Theunis he left £100; “all the rest” he left to Elbert.^[79]

Children of Grietje Jans Bogert and Peter² Haring:

- i. **GRIETJE PIETERS³ HARING**, b. 8 Sept. 1688,^[80] bp. on 7 Oct. 1688 at NYRDC,^[81] m. 13 Oct. 1708 at Tappan **CLAES VAN HOUTEN**,^[82] b. 1684 at Pasynee, West Jersey, bp. 12 July 1685 at NYRDC, d. 2 Jan. 1744, bur. Orangeburg, N.Y.^[83]

⁷⁵ John A. Bogart, *The Seven Bogert-Bogart Families in Canada . . .* (Harrison, N.Y.: privately published, 1962), 18.

⁷⁶ *Journal of the Legislative Council of the Province of New York* [Albany n.d.], 379, 425, 433–36, 449, 453; FHF, 176.

⁷⁷ FHF, 176.

⁷⁸ Edmund Bailey O’Callaghan, *Lists of Inhabitants of Colonial New York: Excerpted from The Documentary History of the State of New-York* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1979), 14, 15.

⁷⁹ *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y.*, NYHS, 4:239; N.Y. Co. Wills, 17:180.

⁸⁰ Haring Family Notebook, 4.

⁸¹ *Bapt. NYRDC*:187.

⁸² *Tappan Mar. Rec.*, 175.

⁸³ Herbert S. Ackerman, *The Van Houten Family*, mimeograph NYPL (Ridgewood, N.J.: privately published, 1945), 5.

- ii. **CORNELIA³ HARING**, b. 24 Feb. 1690;^[84] m. (1) 26 Nov. 1710 at NYRDC **RICHARD TRUMAN**;^[85] the Truman family genealogy noted the marriage but could identify no parentage;^[86] (2) **GYSBERT CROM**, a marriage which appears only in Toler and is not in the Notebook.^[87]
- iii. **BRECHTJE³ HARING**, b. 19 June 1692,^[88] probably at Tappan; m. 11 Oct. 1710 **GERRIT SMITH**,^[89] bp. 15 Nov. 1685 at NYRDC, son of Lambert Ariansen (Smith), an original Tappan patentee, and Margrietje Gerretsee (Blauvelt).^[90]
- iv. **CHILD** “a Child either still born or died soon after it was born which was the 25th of May 1695,” probably at Tappan.^[91]
- v. **PIETERJE³ HARING**, b. 31 Jan. 1696,^[92] bp. on 15 April 1696 at Tappan RDC;^[93] d. bef. 17 Dec. 1774 (date of husband’s will in which she was not mentioned);^[94] m. on 10 December 1715 **JACOB BLAUVELT**,^[95] b. 30 May 1692 (in father’s will and family bible), son of Abraham Gerrtisen Blauvelt and Grietje Minne (Minnelay);^[96] in his will, dated in New York on 23 April 1779 and again before Judge Tredwell of Dutchess County on 27 July 1779, he states he is a yeoman of Orange County.
- vi. **JANETJE³ HARING**, b. 24 Jan. 1698,^[97] bp. on 16 April 1698 at Tappan RDC;^[98] d. 1766; m. on 14 Feb. 1714 **CAREL DE BAAN**.^[99]
- vii. **JOHN PETERSON³ HARING**, b. 15 April 1700;^[100] bp. on 17 April 1700 at Tappan RDC,^[101] d. bef. 7 Jan. 1724, when Elizabeth, wid., witnessed the baptism

⁸⁴ Haring Family Notebook, 4.

⁸⁵ *Mar. NYRDC*, 113.

⁸⁶ Ebenezer Mack Treman and Murray E. Poole, *The History of the Treman, Tremaine, Truman Family of America with the Related families of Mack, Dey, Board, and Ayers* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Friends of the *Ithaca Democrat*, 1901), 1:335.

⁸⁷ Toler, 138.

⁸⁸ Haring Family Notebook, 4.

⁸⁹ *Tappan Mar. Rec.*, 159 (from Toler).

⁹⁰ *Blauvelt Family*, 9, 20.

⁹¹ Haring Family Notebook, 5; Toler, 138.

⁹² Haring Family Notebook, 5.

⁹³ *Tappan Baptisms*, 83.

⁹⁴ *Blauvelt Family*, 23.

⁹⁵ *Tappan Mar. Rec.*, 85.

⁹⁶ *Blauvelt Family*, 22.

⁹⁷ Haring Family Notebook, 5

⁹⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 32.

⁹⁹ *Tappan Mar. Rec.*, 108.

¹⁰⁰ Haring Family Notebook, 5.

- of her niece at Hackensack; no issue;^[102] m. on 5 October 1723 at Tappan
ELIZABETH BLAUVELT^[103] (sister to Jacob, who m. Pieterje), bp. 11 April
 1705 at Tappan; she m. (2) Petrus De Puu (De Pew), son of Willem De Pew and
 Elizabeth Weyt (White).^[104]
- viii. **CATHARINA³ HARING**, b. 5 April 1702 at Tappan,^[105] bp. on 5 April 1702 at
 Tappan RDC;^[106] m. on 21 April 1722 **ADOLPH MEYER**,^[107] bp. on 24 July
 1692 at Tappan; he m. (1) 25 Oct. 1716 Margrtje Waldron; son of Adolf Meyer,
 from Ulfen in Westphalia, who m. on 29 April 1671, at New York, Maritje Van
 Vielen of Amsterdam.^[108]
- + ix. **ABRAHAM³ HARING**, b. 9 April 1704^[109] at Tappan; bp. on 11 April 1704 at
 Tappan RDC.^[110]
- + x. **ELBERT³ HARING (HERRING)**, b. 3 March 1706;^[111] bp. on 31 March 1706
 at NYRDC.^[112]
- xi. **THEUNIS³ HARING**, b. 12 July 1708,^[113] bp. on 29 Aug. 1708 at the
 Hackensack RDC;^[114] m. **SARAH BLAUVELT**, b. 6 May 1714, bp. on 22 June
 1714 at Tappan.^[115] dau. of Johannes Gerrissen Blauvelt, a Tappan patentee, and
 Catherine Cornelius Speets.^[116]
- xii. **KLAATJE³ HARING**, b. 21 April 1711,^[117] bp. on 3 June 1711 at Hackensack
 RDC;^[118] m. **ADOLPH LENT**, b. 1703, d. 1782.

According to the Riker-Lent genealogy, Lent became a Tory, and “with his
 son, Abraham, he went behind the British Lines in 1778 and d. there.”^[119] This is

¹⁰¹ *Tappan Baptisms*, 36.

¹⁰² *Blauvelt Family*, 22.

¹⁰³ *Mar. Rec.*, 126.

¹⁰⁴ *Blauvelt Family*, 22.

¹⁰⁵ Haring Family Notebook, 5.

¹⁰⁶ *Tappan Baptisms*, 63.

¹⁰⁷ *Tappan Mar. Rec.*, 141.

¹⁰⁸ Edwin R. Purple, *Contributions to the History of Ancient Families of New Amsterdam and New York* (New York: privately published, 1881), 72–73.

¹⁰⁹ Haring Family Notebook, 6.

¹¹⁰ *Tappan Baptisms*, 83.

¹¹¹ Haring Family Notebook, 6.

¹¹² *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:315.

¹¹³ Haring Family Notebook, 6.

¹¹⁴ *Bapt. Hackensack RDC*, in Toler, 139.

¹¹⁵ *Tappan Baptisms*, 213.

¹¹⁶ *Blauvelt Family*, 9, 30.

¹¹⁷ Haring Family Notebook, 6.

¹¹⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 167.

confirmed by Sabine who states that he d. in the city of New York;^[120] Adolph was the son of Abraham Rycke (Riker) who took the name of Lent, and Catherine Meyer, dau. of Adolph Meyer of Ulfen, Westphalia, Germany,^[121] and thereby sister to the Adolph Meyer who m. Catharina³ Haring, above.

Third Generation: Abraham³ Haring

ABRAHAM³ HARING (*Peter², Jan¹*), ninth child of Peter Haring and Grietje Jans Bogert, b. 9 April 1704, bp. on 11 April 1704 at Tappan RDC;^[122] d. 11 April 1771 at Tappan; m. on 27 March 1725, at Hackensack, N.J., **MARTYNTJIE BOGAERT [BOGERT]**,^[123] bp. 17 March 1705 at Hackensack RDC,^[124] d. 23 July 1783;^[125] dau. of Jan Cornelisz Bogert and Maria Bertholf; Maria the dau. of the Rev. Guiliam Bertholf of Hackensack and minister of the Tappan RDC 1694–1724 and Martyntje Vermuelen.^[126]

In 1740 Abraham was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Orange County. In 1745 the freemen and householders of Orange County elected him to the General Assembly of the Province of New York. He served in the 20th (1745–7), 24th (1759–60), 28th (1759–60), and 29th (1761–68) sessions,^[127] for a total of 1,383 session days.^[128] Like his father and his son, John⁴ Haring, he was active in the English-dominated government and society of the province as well as in the local affairs of Tappan. In 1740–45, in the Assembly, he consistently voted against expenditures by the province in support of King George's War.^[129] From 1748 onward he was an adherent of the Coetus of the Dutch Reformed Church, which advocated the training of ministers in America and the use of English in the liturgy.^[130] In 1752 Abraham became an elder of

¹¹⁹ Hugh S. Austin, *The Riker-Lent Family: A Genealogy*, typescript at NYPL (West Palm Beach, Fla.: by the author, 1970), 16.

¹²⁰ Lorenzo Sabine, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution* (Boston, 1864; Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), 2:10.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, 8.

¹²² *Tappan Baptisms*, 83.

¹²³ *Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh New Jersey* (New York: Holland Society of New York, 1891), 39; Haring Family Notebook, 21.

¹²⁴ Ackerman, *Haring*, 7.

¹²⁵ Haring Family Notebook, 9. Ackerman states that her will was proved on 26 March 1793, *Haring*, 7, but no such will has been found by the author in New York or New Jersey records.

¹²⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 20; James Riker, *Revised History of* ed. rev. by Henry Pennington Toler (Elizabeth, N.J.: Journal Press, [198-]), 69.

¹²⁷ *Journal of the Legislative Council of the Province of New York* [Albany: n. d.].

¹²⁸ FHF, 176.

¹²⁹ FHF, 183.

¹³⁰ Cole, *History of the Reformed Church in Tappan, N.Y.*, 29.

the Tappan RDC.^[131] In 1760 he was a colonel in the militia activated in the French and Indian War and was charged with defending the northern boundaries of Orange County against the Indians.^[132]

His public service included local positions. On 6 October 1766 he was elected treasurer of Orange County, and on 17 October that year he was elected supervisor.^[133] On 10 November 1766 he became one of the signatories of the charter for Queens College (later Rutgers College) at New Brunswick, N.J., which was intended to educate future clergy in America, an aim of the Coetus Party in the church.^[134] In 1769, when the New York–New Jersey boundary dispute was settled, the farm of Abraham³ Haring was among those within the changed jurisdiction within New Jersey,^[135] an action which he is described as viewing “with unqualified abhorrence.”^[136] The resentment consequent on the effects of the boundary line change contributed to the resistance of many in the Haring families, including his son, John, to later support to those rising against the British authority in the mid-1770s.

An indenture of 14 May 1765 between Jacob Abraham Blauvelt and Jacob Van Voorhis, witnessed on reverse side by Judge Abraham Haring of the Court of Common Pleas of Orangetown, County of Orange, Province of New York, is on display as part of the E. Haring Chandor Collection at NYGB.^[137]

Abraham’s will was signed on 10 April 1771 at Orangetown, Orange Co., proved many years later on 16 March 1793 at Hackensack, Bergen County.^[138] He made bequests as follows:

Wife Martinjie, 1 negro wench, mansion house and farm wheron I now live, and movable estate, during her widowhood. To the oldest son, Peter, Dutch Bible and walking cane; also house and farm now in his possession, Son Abraham, home farm, after wife is married or deceased, he paying £200 for same. Son Cornelius already had his share. Sons, John and Abraham, 2 lots called the Church lots and each ½ of residue. Daughters, Mary, wife of Hendrick Zabriskie, and Margaret, wife of Isaac Blanch], each ½ of residue. Executors—sons, John and Abraham. Witnesses—Yon Nagel, Christian Campbell, Thomas Outwater.

¹³¹ Ibid., 133 ff.

¹³² “Men Inlisted of Coll. Abraham Haring’s Regim’t” (22 May 1760), *Report of the State Historian* (Albany: 1896), 3:613–15; FHF, 187.

¹³³ Budke, BC-9.

¹³⁴ “Acts of the Coetus of New York,” *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, published by the State under the supervision of Hugh Hastings, State Historian, (Albany: J. B. Lyon, 1901–05–1926), (pages numbered consecutively in 7 volumes), 4085.

¹³⁵ Budke, BC-24.

¹³⁶ FHF, 187.

¹³⁷ The E. Haring Chandor Manuscript Collection at NYGB, registered as accession 2004:3.

¹³⁸ *N.J. Doc.*, 8:163.

Children of Grietje Bogert and Abraham³ Haring:

- i. **PETER⁴ HARING**, b. 1 Sept. 1726,^[139] bp. on 4 Oct. 1726 at Tappan RDC, d.y.^[140]
- ii. **PETER⁴ HARING**, b. 1 Sept. 1728,^[141] bp. on 27 Oct. 1728 at Tappan RDC;^[142] his will dated 27 Dec. 1806, proved 20 July 1807;^[143] m. on 31 April 1757 **CATHARINE BLAUVELT**,^[144] b. Sept. 1738, bp. 15 Oct. 1738 at Tappan; still living in 1805 and named in husband's will of that year, dau. of David Blauvelt and Maria De Clark.^[145]
- iii. **MARY⁴ HARING**, b. 12 July 1733,^[146] bp. on 15 July 1733 at Tappan RDC,^[147] d. 29 Aug. 1800;^[148] m. 31 Aug. 1753 **HENRY ZABRISKIE**, b. April 1718, bp. on 15 May 1718 at Hackensack; he had m. (1) Neesje Van Hoorn, d. 19 Oct. 1800; son of Christian Zabriskie and Lea Hedrdige Hoppe.^[149]
- iv. **MARGARET⁴ HARING**, b. 28 Feb. 1736,^[150] bp. 7 Feb. 1736 at Tappan RDC,^[151] d. 3 Feb. 1801, bur. Clarkstown RDC.^[152] m. **ISAAC BLANCH**, son of Richard Blanch and Klatje _____,^[153] b. 7 Dec. 1737, d. 14 Feb. 1803, bur. with wife.
- + v. **JAN⁴ [JOHN] HARING**, b. 28 Sept. 1739;^[154] bp. on 30 Sept. 1739.^[155]
- vi. **ABRAHAM⁴ HARING**, b. 15 Mar. 1742;^[156] bp. on 18 April 1742 Tappan RDC;^[157] d. 25 Feb. 1807;^[158] m. **SARAH NAGEL**, b. 4 April 1747, bp. on 20

¹³⁹ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁴⁰ *Tappan Baptism*, 490.

¹⁴¹ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁴² *Tappan Baptisms*, 490.

¹⁴³ *Blauvelt Family*, 46.

¹⁴⁴ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁴⁵ *Blauvelt Family*, 46.

¹⁴⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁴⁷ *Tappan Baptisms*, 728.

¹⁴⁸ Toler, 139.

¹⁴⁹ George Olin Zabriskie, comp., *The Zabriskie Family: A Three Hundred and One Year History of the descendants of Albrecht Zaborowski (ca 1638-1711) of Bergen County, New Jersey* (privately published, 1963), 1:23.

¹⁵⁰ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁵¹ *Tappan Baptisms*, 856.

¹⁵² Ackerman, *Haring*, 17.

¹⁵³ Ibid.

¹⁵⁴ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁵⁵ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1037.

¹⁵⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

- April 1747 at Tappan RDC,^[159] dau. of Hendrick Nagel and Catharine Blauvelt.^[160]
- vii. **CORNELIUS⁴ HARING**, b. 14 July 1744; bp. on 22 July 1744 at Tappan RDC,^[161] d. Jan. 1823;^[162] m. (1) **LEA** _____; m. (2) **ANTJE AVRYANSEN**, dau. of Aury Avryansen and Elizabeth _____.^[163]
- viii. **ELBERT⁴ HARING**, b. 24 May 1747,^[164] bp. on 7 June 1747 at Tappan RDC; d.y.^[165]
- ix. **MARTYNTJE⁴ HARING**, b. 6 Feb. 1750;^[166] bp. on 21 Feb. 1750 at Tappan RDC,^[167] d. 20 Nov. 1770;^[168] unmarried.^[169]

Third Generation: Elbert³ Herring

ELBERT³ HERRING (*Peter², Jan¹*), b. 3 March 1706, bp. 31 March 1706 at NYRDC,^[170] d. 3 Dec. 1773 “at his house in the Bowery, in the Outward of New York City, in his 68th year”,^[171] m. (1) 14 Dec. 1726 at NYRDC **CATHARINE LENT**,^[172] d. 1731; m. (2) 17 Sept. 1732 at NYRDC, **ELIZABETH BOGERT**,^[173] his first cousin, b. Sept. 1714, bp. 19 Sept. 1714 at NYRDC, dau. of Nicholas Bogert and his second wife. Margaret Consalyea Van Tillburg of Bushwick, Brooklyn, whom he m. 23 Feb. 1707,^[174] Elizabeth d. 11 June 1787 at New York,^[175] bur. at NYRDC,^[176] Her father, Nicholas

¹⁵⁷ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1184.

¹⁵⁸ Ackerman, *Haring*, 18.

¹⁵⁹ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1469.

¹⁶⁰ *Blauvelt Family*, 3.

¹⁶¹ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1309.

¹⁶² Ackerman, *Haring*, 18.

¹⁶³ *Ibid.*

¹⁶⁴ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁶⁵ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1475; Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁶⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁶⁷ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1565.

¹⁶⁸ Haring Family Notebook, 7.

¹⁶⁹ *Ibid.*; Toler, 139.

¹⁷⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:315.

¹⁷¹ *Rivington's New York Newspaper: Excerpts from a Loyalist Press, 1773–1783*, comp. Kenneth Scott (New York: NYHS, 1973), 54.

¹⁷² *Mar. NYRDC*, 146.

¹⁷³ *Ibid.*, 154.

¹⁷⁴ Nicholas Bogert was the sixth child of Jan Laurens Bogaert and Cornelia Everts, b. 1668 in Bedford, Long Island, d. 5 Jan. 1727, Bogart, *The Seven Bogert-Bogart Families*, 19.

¹⁷⁵ *Abstracts of Wills N.Y.*, NYHS 14:121–22; N.Y. Co. Wills, 40:19.

Bogert, was the brother of Grietje Bogert wife of Peter² Haring, therefore the blood uncle of both Elbert and Elizabeth.^[177]

Elbert Herring moved to New York City in his childhood or early youth and, according to Fabend, may very well have lived with his maternal aunt, Catherina Bogert, and her husband, Elbert Lieverse, a baker. Both were sponsors of the baptisms at the NYRDC of Elbert's three children by Catherine Lent. Fabend writes that "Elbert's unusual first name suggests that, from the time of his birth, he had been designated by his parents as an heir or surrogate son of his aunt and uncle, the Lieversees, who were childless. Elbert may even have been brought up by the Lieversees in their home. In any case, tax records show that, beginning in 1727, he lived next door to Lieversees in the West Ward."^[178] (That first name persisted over generations to the present day among Elbert's descendants.)

In English-dominated New York City Elbert adopted an anglicized form of the family name (though he often used Haring for official documents). In 1732, as a baker, he applied for and was granted the trade privileges appertaining to a freeman of the City of New York.^[179] On 4 October 1738 he purchased of Jacob Brat, baker, a dwelling house and lot on Queen Street, adjoining the home of John Roosevelt (whose son, Cornelius was to marry Margaret, the first-born of Elbert and Elizabeth in 1751).^[180] In 1741 he was made church master of the NYRDC,^[181] and on 11 March 1743 he was appointed by the church to the committee to "treat" with the freeholders of the Manor of Fordham.^[182] In 1743 he purchased from the same Jacob Brat an adjoining lot on the west side of his residence; the deed states that the said Brat had bought the property from the Bogert family in 1728.^[183] On 26 September 1746 a lease was granted by the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York for seven years to Elbert Herring, baker of the said city, for thirty acres of land on Manhattan Island, bounded on the east by the township of New Harlem, and on the south by the "Common Lands" of the city of New York.^[184] In 1748–49 he was deacon of the NYRDC. In 1750, when he gave bond in the sum of £500 to administer his father's estate, he was described as "of the City of New York, baker" and inherited his father's New York property.^[185] On 15 June 1750 the will

¹⁷⁶ Register of Burials, MS, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York

¹⁷⁷ Dates and events also in Haring Family Notebook, 17, 18.

¹⁷⁸ FHF, 94, referencing tax assessment books 1699–1770 and 1721–1735 New York City Archives, 31 Chambers Street.

¹⁷⁹ Budke, BC-50 notes on Elbert Herring in "The Haring Genealogy," unnumbered page.

¹⁸⁰ John Roosevelt's son, Cornelius, married Margrietje Herring, dau. of Elbert³ in 1751, see below.

¹⁸¹ *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, 2000–01

¹⁸² *Ibid.*, 2,793.

¹⁸³ Budke, BC-50, referencing Office of the City Register, New York County, Grantors, 39:170.

¹⁸⁴ NYPL Mss. Collection, Charter Case 4.

¹⁸⁵ In *Ibid.*, unnumbered; FHF, 59.

was proved of his childless uncle-by-marriage, Elbert Lieversee, lime burner, of New York City, which provided that “I leave to my wife’s nephew, Elbert Herring of New York, baker, my two bolting cloths and bolting chest” and “half of the estate.”^[186]

On 19 September 1753 he was appointed by the assembly of the Coetus meeting in New York to “adjust matters” between “Dom. Muzelius and the Consistory and congregation of Tappan” (a dispute between adherents of the traditionalist Conferentie party of the church and the Coetus party, the latter of which his father, Peter², and brother, Abraham³ strongly supported).^[187] In 1755–56 Elbert was an elder of the NYRDC. On 7 March 1755 he was appointed by the Common Council to serve on a committee to “Enquire into the Rights of this Corporation in the Out Ward” and also to lay out a road in the Out Ward for “Mr. Albert [Elbert] Herring.”^[188] On 29 September 1755 he was elected assistant alderman from the Montgomerie Ward and sworn on 14 October 1755; he was re-elected on 29 September 1756 and on 29 September 1757 from the Out Ward.^[189]

In the course of his life he continued to amass property in Manhattan, which became known as the Herring Farm. Portions of it, for which records do not exist, came from the estate of his maternal grandfather, Jan Louwe Bogert in 1707 and later from his father, Peter Haring’s estate in 1750.^[190] On 29 July 1752 the Common Council directed that a common road (Amity Lane) be laid out for Elbert Herring, “for him to go to his Land, Lying to the Westward of Jacob Duyckman’s House and Ground.”^[191] According to Phelps Stokes, on 5 December 1755 he bought land from Hendrick Bogaert and Catherine Elias Bogaert and his wife, Leah, “a parcel of Out Ward, Bowery Division, beginning at a maple tree marked with three notches; N of a run of water called Minetta . . . border land of Nicholas Bayard and Adam van de Bergh.” Elbert assembled property in the Ninth Ward (Bowery) and at the time of his death owned the second largest farm on Manhattan Island.^[192] It amounted to more than 100 acres, “part of Worter van Twiller’s bouwery, consisting of two tracts of land separated by the Minetta Water, connected by the old Negroes’ causeway . . . [t]he map of the farm made in 1784, No. 105 in the Registrar’s office, shows a vestige of this causeway. The Holmes Map of the farm, completed in 1869 [shows that it] crossed West Third Street west of Macdougall

¹⁸⁶ *NYHS Abstracts of Wills N.Y.* 4:406-407, *NY Co. Wills* 177. .

¹⁸⁷ “Acts of the Coetus of New York, Sept. 11–20, 1753,” *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York*, 3417.

¹⁸⁸ *MCCNYC* I, 6:3, 5.

¹⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, 34, 58–60, 66, 99–102.

¹⁹⁰ FHF, 94.

¹⁹¹ *MCCNYC* I, 5:372.

¹⁹² FHF, 94–99; I. N. Phelps Stokes *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498–1909* (New York: Robert H. Dodd, 1918–1928), 5:106 ff.

Street, Minetta Street between Bleecker Street, and Minetta Lane, called *the way to go out*, formed part of the old causeway.”^[193]

Manuscripts of two indentures made 22 and 23 April 1772 between Elbert Herring and John Anthony are on view as part of the Chandor Collection at NYGB.^[194]

On 17 June 1772 Elbert signed his will, which was proved on 13 December 1773.^[195] It reads as follows:

I leave to my son Peter £5 with which to bar him from any further claim as heir at law. I leave to my wife Elizabeth all my silver wrought plate. Whereas I have given to each of my children who are of age a deed to a lot of land 25 feet wide and 100 feet long, adjoining to the road that leads from the Bowery Lane to Greenwich, therefore, to make my under aged children equal, I leave to my son Abraham, all that certain lot of land hereafter to be called Lot No. 3, bounded east by said road, south by Lot No. 2, now belonging to my son Nicholas, north by Lot No. 4, now belonging to my daughter Catharine, and extending west 100 feet. I give to my daughter Mary the lot of land to be called Lot No. 9, bounded east by said road, south by Lot No. 8, now belonging to my daughter Anatje, and to extend along the road 25 feet, and west 100 feet. I leave to my daughter Sarah the Lot No. 10, bounded east by said road, south by Lot 9. I leave to my wife all the remainder of my personal estate, and the use of all my real estate, during so long a time as she remains my widow, subject to the payment of £100 to my son Abraham, and £100 to each of my daughters, Mary and Sarah, provided they have not their outsets before my decease. And my wife is to bring up, maintain, and educate my underaged children, and if the income of my lands is not sufficient, my executors may sell lands for that purpose. If my wife marries, I leave her £300. I leave to my niece, Elizabeth Bogert, who now lives in my family, £50 when she is married. After the death of my wife I leave all my estate, real and personal, as follows: Whereas my son Peter hath already had very considerable sums of money, I release him from all claims. And whereas my daughter, Catharine, wife of George Brinckerhoff, hath received all the estate and effects of her mother; in order to make my other children as near as may be equal, I leave to my sons, Nicholas and Abraham, and my daughters, Margaret, widow of Cornelius Roosevelt, Cornelia, wife of Samuel Jones, Elizabeth, wife of John De Peyster, Jr., Anatje, wife of Samuel Kipp, Mary, and Sarah, £450 each, and to my daughter Catharine £400, and to my son Peter £50, to be paid before any general division. All the rest of my estate, real and personal, I leave to all my children, and to their heirs and assigns forever.

Executors were “my wife Elizabeth, and my son Nicholas, and my son-in-law, Samuel Jones, and my brother in-law, Petrus Bogert [and by codicil] my sons-in-law John De Peyster, Jr., and John Haring.”

¹⁹³ Surveyed 1784. “A long hard day’s work, One Pound 4s.” Phelps Stokes, 6:106 ff. The David Holmes map and documents relating to the Herring Farm, including those signed by Elbert Herring and those involved with the sale of portions of the property at his death, may be found in the E. Haring Chandor Manuscripts Collection at NYGB.

¹⁹⁴ NYGB 2004:6, 2004:7.

¹⁹⁵ *Abstracts of Wills N.Y.* NYHS, 29:27, N.Y. Co. Wills, 8:151–3.

A recent study of inventories of the period says of Elbert Herring's "that the household's quantities of porcelain, silver, and 'food service equipage' suggest elegant entertainment and that the furnishings have an 'unexpected stylishness' for an urban farmhouse."^[196]

On 23 December 1774 a newspaper notice appeared reporting that the deceased's "horses, cattle and household furniture are to be sold by Elizabeth Herring executrix, and Petrus Bogart, Samuel Jones, John De Peyster, Jr. and John Haring, executors."^[197]

Elizabeth Herring's will, dated 12 January 1787, proved 30 June 1787,^[198] reads as follows:

To my six daughters, Margaret Roosevelt, Cornelia Jones, Elizabeth De Peyster, Ann Kip, Mary Haring, and Sarah Jones, to be equally divided among them, share and share alike, all my wearing apparel; all the remainder of my goods, chattels, to be sold, and the moneys arising from such sale, also all the money I die possessed of, and that what shall be owing to me at my death shall be put out at interest by my executors for and during the natural life of my son Peter; if my son Peter dies, the moneys so arising to go to my grandchildren, to Elbert Kip and Elizabeth Kip, children of my daughter, Ann Kip; Elizabeth and Elbert Roosevelt, children of my daughter, Margaret Roosevelt; Elbert and Elizabeth Haring, children of my daughter Mary Haring; Nicholas and Elizabeth Jones, children of my daughter, Sarah Jones; and Elbert and Elizabeth Herring, children of my son Abraham, each one equal sixteenth part; to Elbert Haring Jones, son of my daughter, Cornelia Jones, Elizabeth Schuyler De Peyster, daughter of my daughter, Elizabeth De Peyster, and Nicholas Herring, son of my son Nicholas, each one equal eighth part; if any or either of my above-named grandchildren shall die during the lifetime of my son Peter, then the respective parts of him so dying shall go to the respective representatives; if any of my grandchildren die under the age of twenty-one years, his share to go to his parents. I appoint my son Abraham, my son-in-law Gardner Jones, and my grandson, Cornelius C. Roosevelt, executors.

Children of Catherine Lent and Elbert³ Herring, all born at New York:

- i. **CATHARINE⁴ HERRING** b. 2 Oct. 1727, bp. 4 Oct. 1727,^[199] d. 30 Aug. 1728.^[200]

¹⁹⁶ Ruth Piwonka, "New York Colonial Inventories: Dutch Interiors as a Measure of Cultural Change," *New World Dutch Studies: Dutch Art and Culture in Colonial America, 1609–1776* (Albany: Albany Institute of History and Art, 1987), 67–68, ref. in FHF, 175, n. 28; The inventory of the Elbert Herring estate, 13 Dec. 1773 is in Manuscripts Collection, NYHS.

¹⁹⁷ *Rivington's New York Newspaper*, 56.

¹⁹⁸ *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y.*, NYHS, 4:40–41, N.Y. Co. Wills, 40:19.

- ii. **CATHARINE⁴ HERRING**, b. 26 May 1729, bp. 1 June 1729,^[201] d. 11 July 1807 at Fishkill, N.Y.;^[202] m. 13 Dec. 1746 **GEORGE BRINCKERHOFF**, son of Tuenis Brinckerhoff and Elizabeth Ryder, b. 17 Oct. 1726 at Dutch Kills, N.Y. [later Long Island City], d. 5 Dec. 1797 at Hopewell, N.Y.; son of Tuenis Brinckerhoff and Elizabeth Ryder.^[203] In the U.S. of 1790 in New York three persons named George Brinckerhoff are listed, all in Fishkill, N.Y. In 1820 Catherine Brinckerhoff is listed as resident there.^[204]
- iii. **MARGARET⁴ HERRING**, b. 1 March 1731,^[205] bur. 12 Oct 1731 at NYRDC.^[206]

Children of Elizabeth Bogert and Elbert³ Herring, all born at New York:

- iv. **MARGARET⁴ HERRING**, b. and bp. 6 July 1733 at NYRDC;^[207] d. 6 Feb. 1821,^[208] m. on 10 Dec. 1751, at NYRDC, **CORNELIUS ROOSEVELT**,^[209] son of Johannes Roosevelt and Hilletje Sjoerts, bp. on 11 July 1731 at NYRDC,^[210] d. 13 March 1772 at New York.^[211]

Cornelius was a chocolate maker. A bill rendered for one 50 lb. chocolate box is in the Joshua Delaplaine Papers at the NYHS.^[212] He was an assistant alderman of New York City, 1759–63,^[213] and alderman 1763–67.^[214] Cornelius's was proved 21 May 1772.

¹⁹⁹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:478.

²⁰⁰ Ackerman, 7

²⁰¹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:491.

²⁰² Theodore Brinckerhoff, comp., *The Brinckerhoffs of America, 1641–1981* (Kokomo, Ind.: privately published, 1982), 307.

²⁰³ *Ibid.* George Brinckerhoff included in the will of Elbert Herring, N.Y. Co. Wills, 29:27.

²⁰⁴ 1820 U.S. census, Fishkill, Dutchess County, N.Y., M33 Roll: 71, p. 80. HeritageQuest, accessed 31 March 2004.

²⁰⁵ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:11.

²⁰⁶ Register of Burials, MS, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York.

²⁰⁷ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:27.

²⁰⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 7 Feb. 1821.

²⁰⁹ *Mar. NYRDC*, 184.

²¹⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:14.

²¹¹ Timothy Field Beard and Henry B. Hoff, *The Roosevelt Family in America: A Genealogy*, *Theodore Roosevelt Society Journal* 16, no. 1 (Winter 1990): 15.

²¹² 1754 Day Book, 1753–6, page 31. Joshua Delaplaine Papers, NYHS.

²¹³ *MCCNYC* I, 6:184 et seq.

²¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 4:390 et seq.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Cornelius Roosevelt of New York, chocolate maker, being at present sick. I leave to my oldest son, John Roosevelt my Large Dutch Bible. I leave to my wife Margaret the use of all my estate real and personal during her widowhood for the support of herself and the education of the children. After her death I leave all my estate to my sons, John, Cornelius, and Elbert, and to my daughter Elizabeth. If my wife marries she is to have 1/6 of estate. No division of estate to be made till my youngest child is of age. I make my wife and my brother, Jacobus Roosevelt, and my brother-in-law Abraham Duryee, and John De Peyter, Jr., executors and guardians of my children.

Wit: Samuel Wall, Gerardus Hardenbrook, William Jones.^[215]

Children of Margaret⁴ Herring and Cornelius Roosevelt:

- i. **JOHN⁵ ROOSEVELT**, bp. 22 Aug. 1753 at NYRDC;^[216] d. 11 Nov. 1810; m. 18 June 1774 at German Reformed Church, NYC, **ANN BEASLEY**, dau. of Nathan Beasley and Maria Beach, b. 18 Feb. 1756 at Stratford, Conn., d. 15 Feb. 1834; John may be the “Capt. Jn^o. Roosevelt” who at the morning session of the New York Provincial Congress 17 Feb. 1776 appeared with William Wilson, Nich^l, Fish, and Lieut. Dixon of the “First Battalion waited on Congress as by authority from the said Battalion to offer to the Congress their services to be taken in pay as Minute Men in this City;—these Gentlemen added sundry Questions of the Congress in all which they received answers and withdrew.”^[217]
 John and Ann had two children, bp. at Tappan during Revolutionary War years: John Roosevelt, b. 4 July 1777, bp. 25 Dec. 1777 at Tappan RDC (sponsors: “Cornelis Roosevelt, Sara Jones, w. of Dr. Jones”); and Maria Roosevelt, b. 27 May 1779, bp. 20 June 1779 at Tappan RDC.^[218]
 The family spent the war years in Orange County; removed to New York City and in 1795 to Stratford.
- ii. **CORNELIUS⁵ C. ROOSEVELT**, bp. NYRDC 29 Oct. 1755, d. 5 Feb. 1814 in New York City, . bur. in Middle Dutch Church; m. (1) [poss. (2)] by New Jersey license dated 17 Oct. 1781^[219] **ALIDA FARGIE**, who d.

²¹⁵ *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y., NYHS*, 8:40–41; N.Y. Co. Wills 28:253.

²¹⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:186. Unless otherwise stated, all references regarding John Roosevelt are from Beard and Hoff, *Roosevelt Family*, 22.

²¹⁷ *NYCD*, 15:65.

²¹⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2501, 2562.

²¹⁹ *New Jersey Archives* 22:326; unless otherwise stated all refs. to Cornelius C. Roosevelt from Beard and Hoff, *Roosevelt Family*, 23–24.

17 Jan. 1788;^[220] (2) [or poss. (3)] **CATHARINE VAN ALSTYNE**, bp. 24 June 1752 at NYRDC; d. 5. Dec. 1807.^[221]

In 1776 while his mother, Elizabeth Herring, was living in the Mabie house in Tappan (where André in 1780 was imprisoned), the house was advertised for sale in the *New York Gazette* of 26 Feb. 1776, with Cornelius as the person to contact in New York City.^[222] In 1777 Cornelius and Margaret were sponsors at a baptism at Tappan.^[223]

In New York City he was established less than a year after the Evacuation as Cornelius C. Roosevelt & Company at No 48 Great Dock Street, next to Samuel Francis' Tavern, advertising on 5. Aug. 1784 imported goods from London: cloth, gauze, lace; also "have for sale Jamaica Spirits and rum."^[224] In 1803 the firm had a sugar refinery and advertised "ready for Sale — Loaf and Lump Sugar of Good Quality; also, Molasses, at their Sugar house in Thames-street, in the rear of the City-Hall."^[225]

Cornelius C. Roosevelt, merchant, on 16 Aug. 1787 purchased property of "James De Lancey, attainted" for £1,120, messuage and 2 lots in Out Ward. W. by Bowery Lane, N by lots 97 and 126, E by First Street, S. by Eagle Street.^[226]

Cornelius was involved in numerous transactions in connection with the Elbert Herring estate, of which his mother was an heir. The indenture made 18 April 1788 between Nicholas Herring, Samuel Jones, Peter Bogert, John DePeyster, John Haring (Executors of Last Will and Testament of Elbert Herring) and Cornelius C. Roosevelt is in the Chandor Collection.^[227] The indenture made 29 June 1787 between the Corporation of Trinity Church and Cornelius C. Roosevelt, signed by John Rutherford (Clerk) and Joseph Duane (Chief Warden) is in the same collection.^[228]

²²⁰ Death Record, NYRDC. 188, referenced in Beard and Hoff, 23.

²²¹ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 7 Dec. 1807.

²²² Frank Bertangue Green, *The History of Rockland County* (New York: A. S. Barnes & Co., 1888).

²²³ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2592.

²²⁴ *Independent Gazette*, 5 Aug. 1784.

²²⁵ *American Citizen*, 4 Feb. 1803, referenced in Rita Susswien Gottesman, *The Arts and Crafts in New York, 1800–1804: Advertisements and News Items from New York City Newspapers* (New York: NYHS, 1965), 398.

²²⁶ Flick, *Loyalism*, 246–248.

²²⁷ NYGB, 2004:14.

²²⁸ NYGB, 2004:13.

On 8 April 1784 Cornelius C. Roosevelt was elected alderman South Ward in the same election as his brother-in-law, Samuel Kip was elected alderman from the Out Ward, both men enjoying prominence in the recently liberated city.^[229] He served as assistant alderman 1785–6–7, alderman 1795–1801; and member of the state assembly 1803.^[230] Cornelius ran as a Republican in the Fourth Ward election of 1801.^[231]

With John Titus, and Jacob Mott, Cornelius sold at public auction 25 Oct. 1810 the rope walk near Scammel Street near the East River that had once belonged to Thomas Ivers, father of Elizabeth, wife of Abraham Herring.^[232]

According to Whittelsley, “Mr. Roosevelt was Director of the Westchester Turnpike Road in 1800, and a member of the corporation to establish a turnpike Corporation for improving the road from East Chester to Byram, passed 7 April 1800.”^[233]

- iii. **ELIZABETH⁵ ROOSEVELT**, bp. 8 April 1757 at NYRDC, d.y.
- iv. **MARIA⁵ ROOSEVELT**, bp. 18 Feb. 1759 at NYRDC, d.y.
- v. **MARIA⁵ ROOSEVELT** (twin), bp. 2 July 1760 at NYRDC; d. 17 May 1821;^[234] m. **JOHN DUFFIE**, who d. 8 July 1808.
- vi. **CORNELIA⁵ ROOSEVELT** (twin), bp. 2 July 1760; not mentioned in father’s will.
- vii. **MARGARET⁵ ROOSEVELT**, bp. 1762; not mentioned in her father’s will.
- viii. **PETER⁵ ROOSEVELT**, bp. 1764 not mentioned in his father’s will.
- ix. **ELIZABETH⁵ ROOSEVELT**, bp. 16 Oct. 1765, d. 24 April 1850.^[235]
- x. **ELBERT⁵ ROOSEVELT**, b. 9 Oct. 1767, bp. 28 Oct. 1767 at NYRDC; d. 31 Jan 1846;^[236] m. 29 Jan. 1795 at NYRDC **JANE CURTENIUS**, dau. of Peter T. Curtenius, b. 22 Dec. 1770, d. 1857;^[237] at the time of her

²²⁹ *Independent Gazette*, 8 April 1784.

²³⁰ Charles Barney Whittelsey, comp. *The Roosevelt Genealogy, 1649–1902* (Hartford, Conn: J. Burr & Co., 1902), 40.

²³¹ Sidney I. Pomerantz, *New York: An American City, 1783–1803: A Study of Urban Life* (New York, Columbia Univ. Press), 1938), 135.

²³² John Clapperton Kerr, “Some Old Rope-Makers and Rope-Walks of New York City.” *Record* 57 (1926):235.

²³³ Charles W. Baird, *Chronicle of a Border Town: History of Rye, Westchester County, New York, 1660–1870 . . .* (New York : Anson D. F. Randolph and Company, 1871), 143, referenced in Whittelsey, *The Roosevelt Genealogy*, 40.

²³⁴ *Ibid.*, 41.

²³⁵ *Ibid.*

²³⁶ *Ibid.*

²³⁷ *Ibid.*

marriage her father was auditor of the State of New York,^[238] commissary general, with rank of colonel under the Provincial Congress, who served throughout the Revolutionary War.^[239]

- v. **ELBERT⁴ HERRING**, b. 12 Aug., bp. on 13 Aug. 1735 at NYRDC;^[240] d. 18 Aug. 1736, bur. NYRDC 23 Aug..^[241]
- vi. **ELBERT⁴ HERRING JR.**, b. 7 April, bp. 10 April, 1737 at NYRDC;^[242] d. 7 Dec. 1762 at New York City.^[243]

On 3 April 1758 Elbert Jr. was appointed ensign in the 2d Battalion of the 42nd Regiment of Foot, Lord Murray's Highlanders, Royal Highland Regiment (The Black Watch). The appointment was cited in a letter written from Albany 27 May 1758 by General James Abercromby to Lord Barrington, the secretary of war, in London. Abercromby noted that there had been two vacancies in the 42nd: "As the gentlemen whom it was proposed should purchase those vacancies were then at Albany, and their answer not arrived. Since that the Lieutenancy has been made out in the name of Mr. Patrick Balnevas, and bears the date of the 1st of April and Mr. Elbert Herring succeeds to the Ensigncy, dated the 3rd of the same month."^[244] In 1758 the regiment was assigned to the campaign to take Fort Carillon at Ticonderoga, commanded by the Marquis de Montcalm. Under James Abercrombie, the 42nd—1,100 strong—was part of a force of 17,000 that marched on Ticonderoga in June. Of these 5,285 were British regulars, the balance provincials. It is probable, based on a letter subsequent to the battle, that Elbert Jr. remained at Fort Edward, south of Lake George, while the bulk of Abercromby's column moved north and ascended Lake George by bateaux. On 9 July 1758 the British suffered a significant defeat at the hands of the French, took

²³⁸ Ibid.; Consuelo Furman and Robert Furman, comp. *Marriage and Death Notices from the New York Weekly Museum 1789–1796*, typescript New York: privately published, 1950), NYPL, 67.

²³⁹ Whittelsley, *The Roosevelt Genealogy*, 41.

²⁴⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:44.

²⁴¹ Register of Burials, MS, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York.

²⁴² As "Egbert" in *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:57.

²⁴³ Public Records Office, Kew Gardens, WO12/5553, (Muster Rolls 2nd Battalion 42nd). All references on the service in the 42nd Regiment of Foot of Elbert Herring Jr. and his brother, Peter Herring, were supplied me by William Forbes, Holland Purchase, New York, who has made a study of this regiment in North America. He also provided the chronology of the regiment's movements in North America. Personal communication with notes and sources, 7 May 2004. I am greatly indebted to Mr. Forbes for opening up this line of inquiry. The estate administration papers referred to his rank in the 42nd Regiment of Foot, but the nature of the service, and the fact that his brother, Peter Herring, succeeded in the position were not previously known to me.

²⁴⁴ WO1/1, 188–191 (In Letters, Secretary of War).

heavy casualties, and were forced to retreat.^[245] That Elbert had probably remained with a detachment at Fort Edward is supported by an entry in an orderly book at the Lake George camp on 22 August 1758: “The Scorbotic Men of the several Regiments,” sent Fort Edward, were to “carry a Proportion of Tents & a month’s Pay. Which is to be delivered to Ensign Herring of the 42nd Regiment who will see that every Man has dayly a Proportion of Roots & Greens, & that each of them receive Dayly One Gill of Vinegar from the Commissary which they are to pay for.”^[246] On 14 Nov. 1759 Elbert was commissioned lieutenant in the 2d Battalion.^[247] The regiment remained in the north in 1759 and in 1760 was in Montreal, then under the British flag. In July 1761 it left Montreal for Crown Point and from there to Staten Island. In November 1761 it left Staten Island for the West Indies and returned in July and August to New York. The regiment was so decimated by disease that the 2nd battalion was drafted into the 1st battalion. On 1 Dec. 1762, in New York, Elbert Jr. wrote to Lt. John Reid of the 42nd:^[248]

My bad state of health, and little prospect of my recovery in a long while, so as to be fit for duty, has made me take the resolution of disposing of my Commission, if I can obtain leave.

I shall take it as a particular favour, if you’ll apply to Sir Jeffrey Amherst for that purpose, and at the same time recommend a brother of mine, who is desirous of being in the Army, to succeed to the Ensigncy.

I am Sir,

Your Most Obedient and Humble Servant

E^{lbert} Herring Lieut 42nd Regt.

As noted below, Elbert Jr.’s request was granted by Lt. Col Reid, and Peter Herring was appointed to succeed him.

Administration of his estate was filed in New York on 3 Nov. 1763, bond by “Elbert Herring of Outward of New York City, gent., Cornelius Roosevelt of the Outward of New York City, chocolate maker, and Cornelius Bogart of New York City, shopkeeper.”^[249]

²⁴⁵ René Chartrand, *Ticonderoga 1758: Montcalm’s Victory against All Odds* (Oxford: Osprey Press, 2000), 26–81.

²⁴⁶ “Monypenny Orderly Book,” *Bulletin of the Fort Ticonderoga Museum*, vol. 13, no. 1 (December 1970): 94.

²⁴⁷ WO12/5553 (Muster Rolls 2nd Battalion, 42nd).

²⁴⁸ WO34/91, f. 254.

²⁴⁹ *Genealogical Data form New York Administration Bonds 1753–1799*, abstracted by Kenneth Scott, Collections of the NYGB (New York, 1969), 9:67.

- vii. **PETER⁴ HERRING**, b. 27 Dec. 1738, bp. 31 Dec. 1738 at NYRDC,^[250] d. 1787, a suicide.^[251]

On 7 December 1762, the day of Elbert Jr.'s death, Lt. Col. John Reid wrote Lord Jeffrey Amherst, "Ensign Alexander Graham of the Royal Highland Regiment is humbly recommend [sic] to succeed to Lieutenant Elbert Herring, resigned; and Peter Herring, his brother, to succeed."^[252] On 7 August 1763 Peter was sent from New York with dispatches to Col. Henry Bouquet at Fort Pitt (the site of the later Pittsburgh). Lord Jeffrey Amherst's letter dealt with the reconstitution of the regiments, including the 42d, then at Fort Pitt, at the war's end. "[Y]ou will Observe," he wrote the colonel, "that there are only *two* Ensigns belonging to the Regiment, One of Whom, Ensign Herring, will Deliver you these Dispatches."^[253] The letter was received on 10 September, meaning the young man and his party took thirty-one days to reach the western outpost. Alan Campbell at Fort Bedford, a western fort about 150 miles east of Pitt, reported to Col. Bouquet on 4 September 1763:^[254]

Ensign Herring of our Regiment came up with us at the Shawnee Cabins with Dispatches for you, from Sir Jeffrey Amherst, but I had not letter from him in Answer to mine from Bedford. I detained Mr. Herring's Despatches to you til I send them by the Escort that goes tomorrow to Ligonier, thinking it is the Safest conveyance, I Send Captain grant of the 42nd with a Strong Escort to Ligonier tomorrow he bring with him 200 Pack Horses Loaded with Flour, and as many Bullocks, and Sheep, as will serve that Garrison in meat for two months.

Campbell reported sickness and desertions among the troops.

In August 1763 the 42nd garrisoned Fort Pitt and the communication to it. In October 1766 there were six companies at Philadelphia, three at Fort Pitt; in July 1767 the six companies at Philadelphia left for Britain, followed in September 1767 by the rest of the Regiment.

The monthly returns show Peter "On Party from 25 April 1763–October 1764"; "At Philadelphia. 25 October 1764–24 April 1767." On 3 Sept. 1767 at

²⁵⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:269.

²⁵¹ *New Jersey Journal*, Elizabethtown, 16 May 1787. Thomas B. Wilson, ed., *Notices from New Jersey Newspapers, 1781–1790* (Lambertville, N.J.: Hunterdon House, 1988), 224; FHF, 233.

²⁵² WO34/91, f.271.

²⁵³ Lord Jeffrey Amherst, in New York, to Henry Colonel Bouquet, 7 Aug. 1763, received 10 Sept. British Museum Add. MSS. 21634.f.347.

²⁵⁴ British Museum Add. MSS.21649, f. 326.

Cork, Ireland he was noted “On Command in North America.”^[255] Peter Herring resigned his Ensignship 25 March 1768.^[256]

It is likely that it is Peter, veteran of the Highland Regiment, who is the subject of General David Wooster’s letter of 1 July 1775, written in the tense days when the British governor had retired to the *HMS Asia* in the New York harbor, the city then effectively in the hands of a revolutionary government, including his brother-in-law (perhaps the “brother” of the letter), John Haring. Because Peter Herring had angered his father sufficiently to be removed from his will, it may be that he was capable of an escapade such as is described, freeing a prisoner of the Continental Congress and conveying him to the British authorities. In this source there is no further amplification of the story.

Camp near New-York, July 1, 1775^[257]

Sir: Peter Herring, the man who last night assisted in conveying on board the *Asia*, man-of war, one of the prisoners sent here by the continental Congress, is now under guard at our camp. I would beg the immediate advice of the Committee of Safety concerning what is best be done with him. His brother is willing, and desirous, that he be sent away some where that he might be out the range of the enraged people. Some have proposed that he be sent on board the *Asia*; others think it best to have him sent to Connecticut, with Governor Skene, who will go off as soon as this matter can be determined. I hope, therefore, to be assisted with your advice as speedily as possible, I am Sir, your humble servant.

David Wooster

To. Peter V. B. Livingston.^[258]

Peter later removed to Tappan, where, in 1787, at age forty-nine, he shot and killed himself. The newspaper report read: “About a fortnight since, at Tappan, Peter Haring shot himself—Desperate [man]! to arrogate to [himself] the prerogative of the Deity, and thus afront God, and the wrath of Heaven defy.”^[259]

viii. **CORNELIA⁴ HERRING**, b. 15 Feb., bp. 18 Feb. 1741 at NYRDC;^[260] d. 29 July 1821 at Oyster Bay, N.Y.,^[261] m. on 7 July 1768, at the home of Cornelius Roosevelt and her sister, Margaret,^[262] **SAMUEL JONES**, b. 26 July 1734 at

²⁵⁵ WO12/5478 (Monthly Returns 42nd Regiment).

²⁵⁶ Ibid.

²⁵⁷ Force 4:2, 1645.

²⁵⁸ Force 4:2, 1645.

²⁵⁹ See note 251.

²⁶⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:85.

²⁶¹ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 30 July 1821.

²⁶² *Mar. NYRDC*, 2:229; John H. Jones, *The Jones Family of Long Island: Descendants of Major Thomas Jones (1665–1726) and Allied Families* (New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1907), 102.

Oyster Bay, d. 25 Oct. 1819 at Oyster Bay,^[263] son of William Jones and Phoebe Jackson.^[264] he m. (1) ca. 1754 Ellen Turk, dau. of Cornelius Turk, a New York merchant.

Samuel had a limited education, possibly taught by the Anglican Rev. Samuel Seabury in his native Oyster Bay.^[265] Coming to New York, he studied law under William Smith, Jr. in New York City. Smith was a Presbyterian and an antagonist of the Anglican Delancey faction dominant in New York provincial government. "The studying of Samuel Jones with William Smith perhaps led him to a set of opinions and action, or at least brought him into association with a set of legal and political friends very different from those of his cousin Judge Thomas Jones," the latter who became a prominent Tory.^[266]

Samuel's brief first marriage put him in touch with members of the Dutch merchant class. He established himself rapidly as an attorney. In 1764 he was listed as an attorney practicing before the Orange County Court of Common Pleas.^[267] He was listed among those attorneys practicing before the Supreme Court of Judicature from 1765 on.^[268] His marriage to Cornelia Herring in 1768 connected him to a family with extensive holdings of land in Manhattan and relationships with members of the family in Orange County. On 29 May 1769 he was appointed by the New York Provincial Assembly as member of the commission to settle the New York–New Jersey boundary, which resulted in the decision which, as noted under Abraham³ Haring, was not welcomed by some members of his new family.^[269] In 1771–76 and after the Revolution, in 1788–96, he was treasurer of the New York Society Library, an institution that endures to this day.^[270] In 1773, with other sons-in-law, he was appointed co-executor of the estate of Elbert³ Herring, of which his wife was an heir, not settled until after the Revolution.^[271]

²⁶³ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 26 Oct. 1819.

²⁶⁴ Jones, *The Jones Family*, 33 ff.

²⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, 103.

²⁶⁶ *Ibid.*

²⁶⁷ *The Origin of Orange County, New York and a List of Its People from 1683 to 1847, abstracted from Eagers History of Orange County New York*, Mildred F. Roberts, comp. (Orange, Calif., 1968, typescript), 13.

²⁶⁸ Herbert A. Johnson, *John Jay: Colonial Lawyer* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1989), Appendix A.

²⁶⁹ Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 139.

²⁷⁰ *Correspondence of the Van Cortlandt Family of Cortlandt Manor, 1748–1800*, compiled and edited by Jacob Judd (Tarrytown, N.Y.: Sleepy Hollow Restoration, 1977), 525.

²⁷¹ Mss. of transactions involved in the settlement of the estate are found in Misc. MSS. Jones Collection, NYHS; Samuel Jones Papers, 1764–1800, NYHS; Jones Family Papers, NYPL; E. Haring Chandor Collection at NYGB.

On 16 March 1774 he became a member of the Committee of 100 in New York City, “the guardians of the rights and liberties of the Colonies,” who protested the taxation policies of the mother country.^[272] In the tense months after the outbreak of hostilities in Boston, business New York City stagnated. John Morin Scott, an associate of William Smith in the Presbyterian party, wrote on 15 November 1775 “Every office shut up almost but Sam Jones’, who will work for 6/ a day and live accordingly.”^[273] On 22 November 1775 he became a member of the more radical Committee of 60.^[274]

He neither joined the rebellion nor become, as did his father and cousin Thomas, an active Loyalist. According to a family history, “on the outbreak of hostilities he went to Orange County, then to Connecticut, and then returned to West neck [Oyster Bay].”^[275] He spent the Revolutionary War years at the family estate at Oyster Bay.^[276]

With the defeat of the British he became actively involved in the new government of the city and later of the state. In 1782, before the British evacuation, Samuel Jones and Richard Varick, once an aide to Washington, “were appointed to collect and reduce into proper form for legislative enactment all such statutes of Great Britain as were continued in force under the [New York State] constitution of 1777.”^[277] “[T]he revision of Jones and Varick became authoritative and may be regarded as the only comprehensive digest or revision of the laws of New York down to 1800.”^[278]

From 15 May 1785 to 2 February 1786 he served along with John⁴ Haring on the Cheesecocks Commission to settle the lines of property boundaries in south Orange County.^[279] On 9 June 1785 Alexander Hamilton and he were appointed “Counselors and Solicitors on the part of this State” to negotiate a settlement of the boundary dispute between New York State and Massachusetts. A year later, on 18 April 1786 he and others (including his brother-in-law John Haring) were appointed to the commission by action of the New York State legislature; the New York and Massachusetts commissioners met in Hartford 30 November 1786

²⁷²Jones, *The Jones Family*, 105.

²⁷³ Quoted in Charles Burr Todd, *The Story of the City of New York* (New York and London: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1890), 292.

²⁷⁴ Carl Lotus Becker, “The History of Political parties in the Province of New York, 1760–76,” *Bulletin of the University of Wisconsin*, no. 286, History Series 2, no. 1, (1909), 167.

²⁷⁵ Jones, *Jones Family*, 105.

²⁷⁶ DAB, s.v. “Jones, Samuel.”

²⁷⁷ Ibid.

²⁷⁸ J. G. Wilson, *The Memorial History of the City of New York*, 1892, 2:22, quoted in Ibid.; *Bench and Bar of New York*, ed. David McAdam (New York: New York History, 1897), 1:106.

²⁷⁹ Transcripts in *Papers of Aaron Burr*, microfilm, NYHS.

and by 16 December had reached an agreement to resolve the dispute, accepted by New York in January 1787.^[280]

He represented Queens County as a Federalist in the New York State Assembly 1786–1790.^[281] In 1787 he, along with Alexander Hamilton, played an important role in the 10th and 11th sessions (during which John⁴ Haring served in the state senate). “One of their major projects was to pass a long series of bills ‘pursuant to the law for revising the laws of this state.’ These bills were written by Samuel Jones, who had the best of all worlds. Jones was among the very few ex-Tories who got close to Governor Clinton, and as a lawyer he had the respect of Alexander Hamilton. He introduced his bills in batches of up to ten at a time, almost all of them concerned with matters of legal procedure and criminal justice. Though they went through the usual procedure of discussion in committee of the whole, hardly ever did one of them provoke a division.”^[282] At the outset of this session he was strongly abetted by his wife, Cornelia, who wrote him in Albany on 27 January 1787 “By all means be a federal and vote for the Constitution. don't be obstinate for government must soon take place or there will be great Confusion in the City. let it not be your fault.” She added, “I wish to see you very much my dear.”^[283]

From 17 June to 23 July 1788 he served as a delegate to the New York State Ratifying Convention called to ratify the proposed Federal Constitution and meeting in Poughkeepsie. A supporter and friend of Governor George Clinton (despite his opposing Federalist views), he initially supported rejection but made the final motion in favor of approval: “Mr. Jones moved to insert the words *in full confidence* instead of the words *upon condition*.”^[284]

From 1789–96 he was the recorder of the City of New York.^[285]

Among the young men who studied law under him was De Witt Clinton, in 1786,^[286] in the next decade his nephew-in-law, Elbert⁵ Herring was among them (see below), and his son, Elbert Herring Jones in 1797.^[287]

²⁸⁰ *Alexander Hamilton: Documents and Commentary*, ed. Julius Goebel Jr., and Joseph H. Smith, 4 vols. (New York: William Nelson Cromwell Foundation, Columbia Univ. Press, 1964), 1:572–78.

²⁸¹ *DAB*.

²⁸² Edward Countryman, *A People in Revolution: The American Revolution and Political Society in New York, 1760–1790* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1981), 268.

²⁸³ Cornelia Jones in New York to Samuel Jones in Albany, 27 Jan. 1787 Misc. MSS., Jones Collection, NYHS.

²⁸⁴ Stephen L. Schechter, ed., *The Reluctant Pillar: New York and the Adoption of the Federal Constitution* (Troy, N.Y: Russell Sage College, 1985), 108–14; *The Debate on the Constitution, Debates in the State Ratifying Conventions*: New York: Library of America, [1990]), 852.

²⁸⁵ *Ibid*.

²⁸⁶ David Hosack, *Memoir of De Witt Clinton* (New York, 1829) 31.

In 1790 Samuel Jones was listed in the U.S. census in Montgomery Ward, with four males over 16 and three females.^[288] He served in the state senate from 1791 to 1797.^[289]

Cornelia (Herring) Jones could take an active role in managing family affairs in her husband's absence. In February 1794 she wrote him in Albany: "I received your letter of the 28th of January and having an opportunity to write by my brother [Abraham⁴ Herring] embrace it to inform you that we have concluded the bargain with Dash [who] is to pay £1000 at May, the rest with interest in three payments giving me a mortgage on the house. I am not yet fixd in a house but expect soon to get one. The house formerly belonged to Mr. Morris where Parson Kiefers now lives is for sale at 1250 pound, I think it very cheap, as it is a large lot and I have some thought to purchase it I think it a central situation and near our former residence. The family are all in Health. I am. Your affectionate wife, Cornelia Jones"^[290]

She went ahead with a purchase of a house evidently without Samuel's approval: "I received your letter of 21 February but before I had received this I had ordered into engagement to take place . . . the house I have bought is convenient . . ." In order to pay for this she proposed to sell one for £450.^[291]

Samuel Jones was appointed by Governor John Jay the first comptroller of the State of New York, serving from 1797 to 1800, and drafted the laws governing that office.^[292] Cornelia grew weary of the many separations caused by her husband's Albany service. In 1798 she had "heard no word whether the high and mighty Mr. Spencer will move you out of office . . . and we must reside in New York . . . how strange your enemies must do you good."^[293] That same year she concluded a letter with "hopes that the time will come when we will not separate until death do us part."^[294]

²⁸⁷ Elbert Herring Jones to Thomas Jones, in New York, 7 May 1797. Jones Family Papers 5330, Museum of the City of New York.

²⁸⁸ *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790*, New York (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976).

²⁸⁹ Jones, *Jones Family*, 107.

²⁹⁰ Cornelia Jones in New York City to Samuel Jones in Albany, Feb. 1794. Misc. MSS., Jones Collection, NYHS

²⁹¹ Cornelia Jones in New York to Samuel Jones in Albany 2 March 1794 in Ibid.

²⁹² "Jones, Samuel," s.v. *DAB*.

²⁹³ Cornelia in New York to Samuel Jones in Albany, 20 Jan. 1798. Misc. MSS., Jones Collection, NYHS.

²⁹⁴ Cornelia Jones in New York to Samuel Jones in Albany, Feb. 1798. Misc. MSS., Jones Collection, NYHS.

Following 1800 Samuel and Cornelia retired to Oyster Bay (West Neck, Long Island) for the remainder of their lives, though he ran unsuccessfully in 1806 and 1807 as a Federalist for the State Senate.^[295]

From this retirement he had advice in 1816 for a grandson who had evidently wanted to go into trade:

Mercantile business is so various and complicated that it can only be learned by experience in a counting house. There are however many branches of learning taught in school that are useful to merchants as well as to others . . . Mercantile Business of every kind is always attended with some risk and therefore if ever you should be engaged in it you should never enter large and expensive speculations. They are always hazardous and frequently occasion bankruptcy instead of providing large Profit. To be content with moderate Profits in the ordinary course of Business is much safer, more conducive to Happiness, and generally to Health ^[296]

In 1817 Samuel furnished John Pintard, recording secretary of the New-York Historical Society, with detailed comments on Spafford's *Gazetteer of the State of New York*, pointing out inaccuracies and showing a detailed knowledge of Hudson Valley geography as well as local and regional history. He also criticized the views of De Witt Clinton on Indians that had been expressed in a address to the Society. He disputed that Indians were "ferocious," described the killing of Indians by whites as "disgraceful" and quoted with approval a speech made in 1788 by "Good Peter" to Commissioners at Fort. Stanwix in 1788 in which he recounted how the white people despoiled and betrayed the Indians, filled them with spirits, et cetera.^[297] Samuel reached far into his past in response to a question put by the Society about his old mentor, William Smith, Jr. who had become a Tory after the outbreak of hostilities in New York, and Smith's view of the André affair. "I can only say that I had very little communication with Mr. Smith while he was in New York during the revolutionary war, and never heard him mention the case of André," Samuel wrote in reply. He had heard that Smith had given an opinion to the British generals that André would not be hung.^[298]

William A Duer, his contemporary, recalled that "[h]e was an old-fashioned, black-letter lawyer, and mistook his vocation when he became a politician. To the reputation of an orator, or any other distinction as an advocate, save that derived from laborious and faithful devotion to the causes of his clients, he never pretended . . . [his] most lucrative practice was chamber counsel and special

²⁹⁵ "Jones, Samuel," s.v. *DAB*.

²⁹⁶ Samuel Jones in Oyster Bay to Samuel Jackson Jones (grandson), 22 March 1816. Samuel Jones Papers, 1764–1800, NYHS.

²⁹⁷ *Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Year 1821*, vol. 2 (New York: E. Bliss and E. White, 1821), 41, 323–28, 333–35.

²⁹⁸ letter from Samuel Jones to Recording Secretary of the New-York Historical Society, 20 Dec. 1817 in *Ibid.*, 348–49.

pleader . . . specialized in family settlements.”^[299] According to another contemporary, Dr. David Hosack, who had attended Hamilton after the duel, “Common consent has assigned him the highest attainment in jurisprudence and the appellation of father of the New York bar.”^[300] James Kent, later chancellor of New York State, wrote of Samuel Jones: “No one surpassed him in clearness of intellect and in moderation and simplicity of character; no one equaled him in his accurate knowledge of the technical rules and doctrines of real property, and his familiarity with the skillful and deliberate, but now obsolete and mysterious, black-letter learning of the common law.”^[301]

Samuel’s will was recorded on 24 December 1819.^[302] To his wife Cornelia he gave £411 which he received from her out of her father’s estate, and all the money she may have in her name; to his sons Samuel and Elbert H. his law books. His land in New York City he gave to his son Samuel for life, and after to the latter’s wife Catharine during widowhood, with remainder to his daughter Mary Ann Schuyler Jones; to his five sons the remainder of his estate, with legacies to various grandchildren.^[303] Cornelia (Herring) Jones’s will was recorded on 18 Dec. 1820, with legacies to her several grandchildren and remainder of her estate to her daughter-in-law Keziah, wife of William Jones.^[304]

Cornelia and Samuel are buried in the West Neck Burial Plot, Massapequa, L.I.^[305]

Children of Cornelia (Herring) and Samuel Jones:

- i. **WILLIAM⁵ JONES**, bp. 14 May 1769 at NYRDC, died in infancy.^[306]
- ii. **SAMUEL⁵ JONES, JR.**, b. 26 May 1770, bp. 17 July 1770 at NYRDC,^[307] d. 8 Aug. 1853 at Cold Spring, N.Y. at res. of brother, Maj. William Jones,^[308] m. 3 Feb 1816 at Rhinebeck, N.Y., **CATHERINE**

²⁹⁹ W. A. Duer, *Reminiscences of an Old New Yorker* (New York: W. L. Andrews, 1867), 24.

³⁰⁰ Quoted in *History of the Bench and Bar of New York*, David McAdam, ed., 1:375.

³⁰¹ Quoted in DeAlva Stanwood Alexander, *A Political History of the State of New York* (1909; Port Washington, N.Y.: Ira J. Friedman, 1969), 243.

³⁰² Notice of recording of Samuel Jones Will. Samuel Jones Papers, 1764–1800, NYHS.

³⁰³ Jones, *Jones Family*, 109.

³⁰⁴ *Ibid.*

³⁰⁵ Thomas Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones: Fort Neck, Queens County, Long Island, 1695 and his descendants . . .* (New York: privately published, 1906), 88.

³⁰⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:310; Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 88.

³⁰⁷ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 318.

³⁰⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 8 Aug. 1853.

- SCHUYLER**, d. 20 Nov. 1829; dau of Philip J. Schuyler; both bur. Rhinebeck.^[309]
- iii. **WILLIAM⁵ JONES**, b. 20 Sept 1771, bp. 20 Oct. 1771 at NYRDC,^[310] d. 16 Sept. 1853 at Cold Spring, N.Y. ae. 82,^[311] m. 14 Oct. 1790 at the Youngs homestead, Oyster Bay Cove, L.I. by the Rev. Andrew Fowler (Episcopal) **KEZIAH YOUNGS**,^[312] dau. of Capt. Daniel Youngs and Susanna Kelsey, of Huntington, L.I.,^[313] b. 12 Feb. 1773, d. 1 May 1847 at Cold Spring;^[314] both bur. Jones Burial Plot, West Neck, South Oyster Bay.^[315]
- iv. **ELBERT HERRING⁵ JONES** (twin), b. 7 Aug. 1773, bp. 15 Aug. 1773 at NYRDC;^[316] d. 5 Sept. 1854 at Oyster Bay Cove;^[317] m. 1825 **MARGERY FLEET YOUNGS**, dau. of Samuel Youngs and Hannah Fleet, and niece of Keziah Youngs Jones, of Oyster Bay, b. 1808,^[318] d. 6 Sept. 1863 at Oyster Bay;^[319] both bur. Youngs Burial Ground, Oyster Bay.^[320]
- v. **THOMAS⁵ JONES** (twin), b. 7 Aug. 1773, bp. 15 Aug. 1773 at NYRDC;^[321] d. 1 Feb. 1852; m. **ELIZABETH JACKSON**, dau. of General Jacob Sears Jackson, b. 1 Feb. 1796, d. 17 Nov. 1868; both bur. Jones Burial Ground, West Neck, South Oyster Bay.^[322]
- vi. **DAVID⁵ S. JONES**, b. 3 Nov. 1777,^[323] d. 10 May 1848 at his city residence East 15th Street, bur at St. Marks Church;^[324] m. (1) 2 Nov. 1802 by the Rev. Dr. Livingston **MARGARET JONES**,^[325] dau. of Dr.

³⁰⁹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 315.

³¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 97.

³¹¹ *New York Evening Post* (Barber). 16 Sept. 1853.

³¹² Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 99; *Weekly Museum*, 23 Oct. 1790.

³¹³ Selah Youngs Jr., *Youngs Family* (New York: privately published, 1907), 139.

³¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 99; *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 1 May 1847.

³¹⁵ Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 97.

³¹⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:336.

³¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 89

³¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 89

³¹⁹ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 7 Sept. 1863.

³²⁰ Floyd-Jones, *Thomas*, 89

³²¹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 336.

³²² Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 90.

³²³ Jones, *Jones Family*, 102.

³²⁴ Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 94.

³²⁵ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 3 Nov. 1802; *Weekly Museum*, 6 Nov. 1802; Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 92.

Thomas Jones (no relation) and grand-dau of Philip Livingston the Signer;^[326] (2) **SUSAN LE ROY**, dau. of **HERMAN LE ROY**; (3). **MARY CLINTON**, oldest dau. of De Witt Clinton.^[327]

vii. **WALTER⁵ JONES**, d. in infancy.^[328]

ix. **ELIZABETH⁴ HERRING**, b. 21 Feb. 1743, bp. 27 Feb. 1743 at NYRDC,^[329] d. 21 April 1821,^[330] m. on 14 Sept. 1769, at NYRDC, **JOHN DE PEYSTER, JR.**^[331] b. 26 Feb. 1731, bp. on 2 May 1731 at NYRDC, son of William De Peyster and Margaret Roosevelt,^[332] d. 7 June 1807 at New York, funeral at 93 Liberty Street.^[333]

On 23 November 1761 Elizabeth became a member of the NYRDC;^[334] John on 23 May 1753.^[335] As noted above, in 1773 John was named a co-executor of the estate of his father-in-law, Elbert³ Herring; in 1784 and following years he, the other executors, and members of the family were involved in the division of the lands in the Herring Farm and the final settlement of the estate.

During the Revolution the family removed from occupied New York to Tappan, where two of the children were born. Following the British evacuation the family returned to New York City, where John took an active part in the restoration of the city. He was an assistant alderman in the newly assembled Common Council in 1784.^[336] On 13 Sept. 1786 appointed returning officer for the election "to be stationed at Bulls Head."^[337] On 4 March 1790, in preparation for a New York Lottery, John De Peyster and Cornelius C. Roosevelt were appointed as securities for Abraham Herring, who had been made one of the managers of the lottery—all brothers-in-law.^[338]

³²⁶ Maria Duane Bleecker Miller, *One Branch of the Haring Family*, manuscript, n.d., NYHS MSSC, H281, no. 2.

³²⁷ Floyd-Jones, *Thomas Jones*, 90–94; Miller, *One Branch of the Haring Family*, p. 2.

³²⁸ Jones, *Jones Family*, 102

³²⁹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:100.

³³⁰ Waldron Phoenix Belknap, *The De Peyster Genealogy* (Baltimore: privately published, 1956), 63.

³³¹ *Mar. NYRDC*, 230.

³³² *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:13.

³³³ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 8 June 1807; Belknap, *De Peyster Genealogy*, 63.

³³⁴ *Record* 61 (1936): 268, cited in *ibid.*

³³⁵ NYHS 1918:4, 5; Belknap, *De Peyster Genealogy*, 166.

³³⁶ *MCCNYC*, 1:15, note.

³³⁷ *Ibid.*, 1:247.

³³⁸ *Ibid.*, 1:530.

In the 1790 U.S. census he was listed in Montgomery Ward, with one male over 16, three females, and one other female.^[339]

John was a merchant in the city. J & C De Peyster on 1 October 1802 advertised the departure of the ship *Orlando* for Amsterdam “for freight of about 60 tons and noted that the firm had for sale “Claret in casks and boxes, Geneva and Gin Cases, Corn Fans, Glassware, Prunes, Hides and goat skins.”^[340]

The family lived at 93 Liberty Street in New York at the time of John’s death. His will, dated 22 Feb. 1792 and proved on 14 August 1807, identified him as “of New York, Gentleman” and mentioned his wife, Elizabeth, and children John, Margaret, and Elizabeth Schuyler de Peyster. The executors were his wife, brothers-in-law Samuel Jones and John⁴ Haring, his nephew John B. De Peyster, and friend John Contine. Portraits of John and Elizabeth by Charles Willson Peale, dated 1798, are in the collection of the New-York Historical Society.^[341]

Acting as executor for the estate of Elizabeth De Peyster on 16 Jan. 1826, he successfully worked out an agreement as to damages incurred by the estate from the extension of Mercer Street onto De Peyster property (acquired from the distribution of the Herring Farm).^[342] Later that year, on 17 July 1826, the city reported to council “that fronting on Mercer street and forming what is supposed will be Fifth Street that the ground has been excavated by one of the heirs of the late Elizabeth De Peyster, Elbert Herring one of the Executors, gentleman has been applied to, and Ordinance served on him without Effect, the interference of the Board by directing it to be filled in at the Public Expense is the only remedy that can be resorted to in this instance, which is suggested may be done.” The council approved the plan to restore the lot.^[343]

Children of Elizabeth⁴ Herring and John De Peyster:

- i. **WILLIAM⁵ DE PEYSTER**, bp. 22 July 1770 at NYRDC.^[344] No further record.
- ii. **ELIZABETH SCHUYLER⁵ DE PEYSTER**,. bp. 23 March 1772 at NYRDC; m. **URIAH OLIVER CHAMPLAIN**, who, in May 1822, is cited as husband of Elizabeth Schuyler DePeyster in a transaction

³³⁹ *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790, New York.*

³⁴⁰ *New York Commercial Advertiser*, 1 Oct. 1802

³⁴¹ Belknap, *De Peyster Genealogy*, 129.

³⁴² *MCCNYC*, 15:153, 175.

³⁴³ *Ibid.*, 517–18.

³⁴⁴ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:318.

involving other heirs to clear title in land formerly of the Herring Farm.^[345]

- iii. **MARGARET⁵ DE PEYSTER**, bp. 13 March 1774 at NYRDC;^[346] d. 16 Jan. 1815 at Bloomingdale, Manhattan,^[347] m. **GERARD DE PEYSTER**, son of James De Peyster, who survived her death.
 - iv. **ANN⁵ (ANATYE) DE PEYSTER**, b. 5 Aug. 1780, bp. 17 Sept. 17 1780 at Tappan RDC..^[348] No further record.
 - v. **JOHN⁵ DE PEYSTER**, b. 2 Feb. 1782, bp. 21 May 1782 at Tappan;^[349] prob. the John J. De Peyster who d. 24 March 1832, aged 48.^[350]
- x. **ANN⁴ (ANNATJIE) HERRING**, b. 31 Dec. 1744, bp. on 6 Jan. 1745 at NYRDC;^[351] d. 10 May 1801 at Kips Bay, N.Y.; m. on 7 June 1764 **SAMUEL KIP**,^[352] b. 13 Nov. 1731, bp. on 21 Nov. 1731 at NYRDC, son of Jacobus Kip and Catharina Kip, d. intestate on 14 Feb. 1804 at Kips Bay; letters of administration were granted on his estate to sons Elbert and Cornelius on 19 March 1804^[353]
- During the Revolution the family left occupied New York for Tappan, where one child was born.^[354] Samuel wrote Governor George Clinton on 27 April 1780, with a request to return to the family house at Kips Bay, Manhattan. He explained

That at the commencement of the present War, and long before, your Petitioner was an Inhabitant of the Out Ward of the City of New-york, at which place he has a farm. That upon the approach of the Enemy in the year 1776, your Petitioner removed to the town of Orange in Orange county where he hath resided 'till the present time, having occupied a House and place of ground of John Perry, Esq. That your Petitioner has lately received notice from the said Perry to remove, whereupon your Petitioner has been endeavoring to hire another place, but without effect. That your said Petitioner is an infirm man, with a numerous Family, mostly young and unable to help themselves; the Property your said Petitioner brought into the Country is nearly Spent, and himself without a place in the Country to go to, and Destitute of money to purchase for himself and Family the Necessaries of Life.

³⁴⁵ New York City Register, 162:17

³⁴⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:339.

³⁴⁷ , *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 16 Jan. 1815.

³⁴⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2611.

³⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, 2875.

³⁵⁰ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 25 March 1832.

³⁵¹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:114.

³⁵² *Mar. NYRDC*, 216; Kip, *Kip Family*, 401.

³⁵³ Kip, *Kip Family*, 401, 410.

³⁵⁴ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:16.

That under such Circumstances your Petitioner is Constrained to apply to your Excellency and prays your Excellency to grant him a permit to pass with his family in a Carriage to Paulus Hook, or some other ferry near New-york . . .^[355]

Whether the family returned to the city before the evacuation is not known, but they returned to Kip family mansion, built by Samuel's great grandfather, Jacobus Kip at Kip's Bay on the East River. In April 1784, after the British evacuation in November 1783, Samuel was elected alderman for the Out Ward.^[356] With his in-laws he participated in the settlement of the Elbert³ Herring estate and the division of the Herring Farm in 1784 and following years.

Children of Ann Herring and Samuel Kip:

- i. **ELIZABETH⁵ KIP**, bp. 6 March 1765 at NYRDC;^[357] d. unm. 24 Oct. 1828 at New York.^[358] Her will, dated 15 Sept 1817, was proved 3 Oct. 1829. In it she named her goddaughter Elizabeth (Haring) Demarest, dau. of John Haring, deceased, and she left to "each one of my nephews named Samuel and his heirs and to each of my nieces named Elizabeth and to her heirs," and to "each and everyone of my nephews that may be hereafter born in my lifetime and be named Samuel, and to each and every one of my nieces that may hereafter in my lifetime be named Elizabeth a lot of land at Kips Bay at the Southwest side and fronting to 35 Street, between First and Second Avenues, to be 25 feet wide in front and rear, and 100 feet at length on each side." She requested that the numbers of lots be drawn on pieces of paper and drawn by the heirs. She also named children of brother Elbert Kip, and brothers and sisters: James S. Kip, Samuel, Cornelius, Henry, Catherine Van Tuyl, and Mary Mower.^[359]
- ii. **JACOBUS⁵ [JAMES] S. KIP**, b. 8 Dec. 1766, bp. 10 Dec. 1766 at NYRDC, d. 27 Aug. 1831 at Utica N.Y.; m. (1) 10 May 1798 **ELIZA DAKIN**, dau. of Thomas Dakin and Elizabeth Middleton of Liverpool; m. (2) 1812 **ABIGAIL MERWIN**, d. 1832.^[360]

As a trader and one of the early settlers of what became Utica, James S. Kip had trading connections with his uncle, Abraham Herring, and his activities are a subject in chapter 2 of *More Lasting than Brass*.

³⁵⁵ Clinton, 5:657.

³⁵⁶ *Independent New York Gazette*, 8 April 1784, NYHS.

³⁵⁷ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:280.

³⁵⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 25 Oct. 1828.

³⁵⁹ New York Co. Wills, 63:330–36, quoted in Kip, *Kip Family*, 402.

³⁶⁰ Kip, *Kip Family*, 408.

- iii. **ELBERT SAMUEL⁵ KIP**, bp. 20 Sept. 1769 at NYRDC;^[361] d. 11 July 1827 at New York;^[362] m. (1) 14 Aug. 1805 **MARIA HERRING**,^[363] b. 27 Jan. 1780,^[364] his first cousin, dau. of Nicholas Herring and Anne Bogert; m. (2) **ELIZABETH** _____, who d. Feb. 1882 at New York.^[365]
- iv. **SAMUEL⁵ KIP**, bp. 6 Nov. 1772 at NYRDC;^[366] d. 25 Jan. 1833 at Kips Bay; m. 3 Nov. 1794 **ELIZA HOWELL**, dau. of James Howell and Lucretia Havens, b. 23 Dec. 1770, d. 4 Feb 1846.^[367] Their son, Henry⁶ Kip, b. 26 Jul 1807 at New York m. (1) Elizabeth Abbatt, (2) Catharine Teller (Haring) Gates, his second cousin, and (3) Geraldine Gardiner. Catharine Teller (Gates) Haring and Henry Kip are principal characters in Chapter 4 of *More Lasting than Brass*. Their youngest son was George Washington⁶ Kip b. 1814 (year on baptismal cup), d. 7 Feb. 1851 at 32 West 24th Street, New York, aged 38.^[368] His baptismal cup, by Joel Sayre, silversmith, was given by his brother, Henry Kip, to Julia Phelps Haring, and is now in the possession of the author.^[369]
- v. **JOHANNES⁵ KIP**, bp. 24 Sept. 1774 at NYRDC.^[370]
- vi. **CORNELIUS⁵ KIP** b. 10 March 1780, bp. 26 March 1780 at Tappan RDC;^[371] d. 1822 at Kips Bay; m. 20 Oct. 1804 at Saratoga **SUSAN VAN TUYL**, b. 7 Dec. 1786, d. 4 Oct. 1869.^[372]
- vii. **MARIA⁵ [MARY] KIP**, b. 25 Feb. 1782, bp. 21 April 1782 at Tappan RDC, d. 29 May 1851, aged 70;^[373] m. **JAMES B. MOWER**.
- viii. **HENRY⁵ KIP**, b. 1 Aug. 1784 at the family mansion at Kips Bay,^[374] bp. 14 Aug. 1785 at NYRDC;^[375] d. 15 Oct. 1849 at Utica, N.Y., aged 65;^[376]

³⁶¹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:312.

³⁶² "Elbert Kip died this morning at 1 O'clock & has left a distres'd family." Thomas Herring in New York to Peter Smith in Peterboro 11 July 1827, PSP:2.

³⁶³ Kip, *Kip Family*, 411.

³⁶⁴ Ackerman, *Haring*. See note under Children of Anne Bogert and Nicholas Herring.

³⁶⁵ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 16 Feb. 1882.

³⁶⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 340.

³⁶⁷ Kip, *Kip Family*, 411–412; Emma Howell Ross, *Descendants of Edward Howell (1584-1655) of Westbury Manor*, rev. and prepared for publication by David Faris (Baltimore: Gateway Press, Inc., 1985), 338.

³⁶⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 8 Feb. 1851.

³⁶⁹ Kip, *Kip Family*, 412.

³⁷⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 340.

³⁷¹ *Tappan Bapt.*, 2:438.

³⁷² Kip, *Kip Family*, 412.

³⁷³ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 30 May 1851.

³⁷⁴ Kip, *Kip Family*, 413.

m. 2 Aug 1806 at Utica, N.Y., **CHRISTINA DAKIN**, b. 24 Oct. 1784 in Liverpool England,^[377] d. March 1862 at Brooklyn, “wid. Henry Kip formerly Buffalo,” aged 78.^[378]

- xii. **NICHOLAS⁴ HERRING**, b. Aug. 1748, bp. 7 Aug. 1749 at NYRDC;^[379] d. 4 July 1790 and bur. NYRDC;^[380] m. 3 Feb. 1777 at NYRDC, **ANNE BOGERT**,^[381] his first cousin, dau. of Peter Bogert and Mary Roome, bp. 24 April 1757 at NYRDC,^[382] d. 1 Oct. 1798; bur. NYRDC.^[383] Peter Bogert and Elizabeth (Bogert) Herring, mother of Nicholas, were brother and sister, children of Nicholas Bogert.^[384]

Nicholas and Ann may have spent the war years in New York City, as their marriage was celebrated during the British occupation. On 12 June 1778 they were witnesses to the will of William Jones, of Oyster Bay, then British-held territory.^[385]

After the evacuation, Nicholas with his sisters and brothers-in-law participated in the settlement of his father’s estate, evidence of which is found in numerous transactions in the city register and in manuscript material in the Jones Family Papers at NYHS and the Jones Papers (1801–1819) at NYPL.^[386] While in Manhattan after the evacuation, Nicholas’s brother-in-law, John Haring, purchased provisions from him: on 29 June 1786 “2 gal rum, 1 empty Hhd, 1 lb. black pepper, soap, 2 gall rum.”^[387]

Nicholas Herring is considered to be one of the first developers of what became Greenwich Village, using his share of the Herring Farm.^[388]

³⁷⁵ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:372.

³⁷⁶ *Kip, Kip Family*, 413; *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 18 Oct. 1849.

³⁷⁷ *Kip, Kip Family*, 413.

³⁷⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 16 March 1862.

³⁷⁹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:144.

³⁸⁰ *Arch. Coll. Du. Ref. Ch.*

³⁸¹ *Mar. NYRDC*, 30.

³⁸² *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:219.

³⁸³ *Arch. Coll. Du. Ref. Ch.*

³⁸⁴ Ackerman, *Bogart Families*, 1:206–207.

³⁸⁵ Will of William Jones, 12 June 1778, proved 17 Jan 1781. N.Y. Co. Wills., 11:25.

³⁸⁶ Jones, Samuel, Receipt Boxes 1761–1803., Misc. MSS., Jones, S, NYHS.

³⁸⁷ Budke, BC-34.

³⁸⁸ “Low Values Seen in Old City Deed” *NYT*, 11 Aug. 1929, the title referring to a recent sale of property on Liberty Street once owned by Samuel Jones and conveyed by him to Dr. Gardner Jones. Clipping in Jones Family Papers, NYPL.

Anne's father, Peter Bogert "of New York, yeoman," changed his will after the death of Nicholas. In the will he left "to my daughter Anne, the dwelling house and lot of ground on the southeast side of Water Street, now in possession of Andrew Van Tuyl, and adjoining the house and lot formerly belonging to John Ramsay, subject to the estate for life above given to my wife . . . and a fourth part of the residue." A codicil 14 April 1794 "discharge[d] my daughter Anne from all demands whatsoever which I may leave for moneys advanced to or paid for her or her late husband. Wit: Samuel Jones, Esq., Richard Riker, Thomas Ellison, Jr. will made 14 May 1788, proved 16 June 1795, Samuel Jones, executor."^[389]

Upon their mother's death, the two children, Andrew Herring, 16, and Maria Herring, "infants, petition R. R. Livingston . . . their father having died in 1790 July and the mother departed this life in the fourth day of Oct. last [1 Oct. in NYRDC record, above] . . . the estate descended upon petitioners, to the value of annual \$500 . . ." petitioned to assign Andrew Van Tuyl as Guardian; signed by Andrew and Maria, affidavit by Abraham Herring and Andrew Van Tuyl who testified that they would manage the property.^[390]

Children of Anne Bogert and Nicholas⁴ Herring:

- i. **MARIA⁵ HERRING**, b. 27 Jan. 1780; m. (1) 14 Aug. 1805 **ELBERT SAMUEL KIP**,^[391] her first cousin, bp. 20 Sept. 1769 at NYRDC,^[392] d. 11 July 1827 at New York;^[393] son of Ann Herring and Samuel Kip, which see.
- ii. **ANDREW⁵ HERRING**, b. 3 Dec. 1782, d. Aug. 1799.
- xiii. **ABRAHAM⁴ HERRING**, b. 11 June 1750; d.y.^[394]
- +xiv. **MARY⁴ HERRING**, b. 13 July, bp. on 14 July 1751 at NYRDC.
- xv. **SARAH⁴ HERRING**, b. 5 May, bp. on 9 May, 1753 at NYRDC;^[395] d. 10 Aug. 1833 at 7 Fourth Street, New York City in her 81st year;^[396] m. 14 March 1774, at NYRDC **GARDNER (GARDINER) JONES**,^[397] b. ca. 1744, d. 20 May 1823 in

³⁸⁹ N.Y. Co. Wills, 14:306–7.

³⁹⁰ New York Supreme Court, Office of Old Records, BM 1333-H.

³⁹¹ Kip, *Kip Family*, 411.

³⁹² *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:312.

³⁹³ "Elbert Kip died this morning at 1 O'clock & has left a distres'd family." Thomas Herring in New York to Peter Smith in Peterboro 11 July 1827, PSP:2.

³⁹⁴ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:202.

³⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, 2:184.

³⁹⁶ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 12 Aug. 1831.

³⁹⁷ *Mar. NYRDC*, 243.

New York City,^[398] bur. NYRDC 21 May 1823,^[399] remains removed to Herring Vault, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, 10 Sept. 1862.^[400] His given name is spelled variously Gardiner or Gardner. He was a descendant of the Johnes family of Southampton, L.I., according to a family record quoted by Howell, the son of Obadiah Johnes and Sarah Frithian. In all records, Gardner uses Jones as his surname.^[401] He is said to have caused his given name to be changed from Gardiner to Gardner by act of the state legislature, an official record of which has not been found.^[402]

As a young man in his twenties, Gardner had interests in northern New Jersey, as evidenced by a survey made 9 March 1767 for him and Gerret Debow of land in Bergen County, New Jersey, a document witnessed by William Alexander, also called “Lord Stirling” from a Scottish title, later a commander in the Continental Army.^[403]

His marriage to Sarah Herring in 1773 connected him with the well-established Dutch family with mercantile interests and land holdings in Manhattan. At the death of her father, Elbert³ Herring, in 1773, Gardner was named one of the executors, as noted above. On 4 July 1774, at the house of Youst Mabie, in Orangetown, the capital of Orange County (commonly called Tappan), Gardner, along with his brother-in-law, John Haring, was one of the signers of the Orangetown Decrees, which requested the removal of trade duties imposed by the British government. He and John Haring were appointed to the Committee of Correspondence to communicate with likeminded individuals in New York City and elsewhere.^[404] During the Revolution his family was in Tappan, away from the British occupation of New York City, and four of his and Sarah’s children were born there.

At some period Gardner acquired training in medicine, for he is always identified as a physician in New York City directories and other documents. After the British occupation he was among other members of the family.

After the British evacuation in November 1783, Sarah and Gardner and other members of the Herring family returned to New York City; they received a

³⁹⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 21 May 1833.

³⁹⁹ Register of Burials, MS, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York.

⁴⁰⁰ Listing of remains interred in the Herring Vault and the dates of interment provided by Jane Cuccurullo, Secretary, Green-Wood Cemetery, 28 Aug. 2001, 28 Jan. 2002 (hereinafter Green-Wood records).

⁴⁰¹ George Rogers Howell, *The Early History of Southampton, L.I. New York with Genealogies* (1887; Southampton, N.Y.: Yankee Pedlar, [1973]), 335; Jones, *Jones Family*, 102.

⁴⁰² Jones, *Jones Family*, 103.

⁴⁰³ MSS. in Collection, NYGB 2004:4.

⁴⁰⁴ Force 4, 1:566, also transcribed in Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 27.

portion of the Herring farm, and the register of New York has numerous entries in connection with the transfer of this property to them and its eventual sale. Three of these are exhibited in manuscript in the Chandor Collection, and reveal the interrelationships in these affairs between family members: “Indenture made 14 July 1784 between Samuel Jones and Cornelia his wife and Gardner Jones and Sarah his wife”; “Indenture made November 25 1784 between Gardner Jones and Samuel Jones, accompanying mortgage executed February 27 1786; Witnessed by James Kip and John Haring; recorded by Robert Morris, December 24, 1784”; “Indenture made 21 January 1786 between Elizabeth Herring, Nicholas Herring, Samuel Jones, Petrus Bogart [Bogert], John De Peyster, John Haring, (Executors of Last Will and Testament of Elbert Haring [Herring]) and Gardner Jones.”^[405] Receipts signed by Gardner Jones in connection with the exchanges between the heirs in the division of the Elbert Herring estate, dated 7 May 1784, are in the Jones Family Papers, NYHS.^[406]

As noted above, Sarah, with her sisters, were the principal heirs of her mother, Elizabeth (Bogert) Herring, whose will was proved on 30 June 1787.

In the 1790 U.S. census Gardner was listed in West Ward, with three males over 16, five under 16, four females, and six slaves.^[407]

In May 1791 he was admitted to membership in the NYRDC.^[408]

Gardner first appears in the New York City directory as a physician at 4 Cortlandt Street in 1791; he was listed at 20 Dey Street from 1794 to 1806, in which year he had a house in Greenwich. There is a receipt dated 4 December 1797 to Doctor Gardner Jones for \$62 for insuring the house at 20 Dey Street for £800 for a period of seven years, signed by John Stansbury, secretary of the Mutual Assurance Fire Office.^[409] In 1809 he had moved his office and residence and was listed at “50 Vesey & 50 Cortlandt,” not distinguishing between office and residence. He continued at 50 Vesey until 1816, when he was listed at Hammond Street, again with a house in Greenwich (two of the intervening years had no listing for him). In 1817 he was at 204 Duane Street.^[410]

His profession was officially recognized when he was awarded the degree of doctor of medicine from Queens College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, on 6

⁴⁰⁵ Chandor Collection, 2004:8, 9, 10.

⁴⁰⁶ Toler, 46.

⁴⁰⁷ *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790, New York.*

⁴⁰⁸ “Members of the Dutch Reformed Church of New York City,” *Record*. 9 (1878):154.

⁴⁰⁹ Chandor Collection, 2004:17.

⁴¹⁰ Addressees, New York City directories, 1791–1823.

October 1792.^[411] On 5 October 1803 Governor George Clinton appointed him commissioner of health for New York City—believed to be the first such office in the city.^[412] On 23 July 1804 Gardner and a Doctor Miller urged the city to improve the reporting of deaths.^[413] Governor Daniel D. Tompkins appointed him commissioner of the health office in New York City on 8 February 1808.^[414]

He was appointed by the city council 17 June 1803 to a committee “for the purpose of petitioning the Legislature for amendments inn the charter of the City.”^[415]

In business relating to the Herring Farm and to the future nomenclature of city streets, which then were laid over the family property he had inherited on 31 March 1806, Gardner petitioned that the name of Jones Street may be continued to the street formerly ceded by him.^[416] On 19 May 1806 the council resolved that the “Street lately opened from Bowery Road to the Broad Way by Samuel Jones shall be called Great Jones Street and the Street opened by Doctor Jones at Greenwich shall be called agreeably to its original name Jones Street.”^[417]

Children of Sarah⁴ Herring and Gardner Jones:

- i. **ELIZABETH⁵ JONES**, b. 12 April 1777, bp. 11 May 1777 Tappan RDC,^[418] d.y.?
- ii. **ELIZABETH⁵ JONES**, b. 29 March 1780, bp. 2 April 1780 Tappan RDC,^[419] d. 26 May 1807, after “a lingering illness”;^[420] m. late 1799 in New York City **S. I. LEWIS**.^[421]

⁴¹¹ Diploma bestowing the degree of Doctor of Medicine upon Gardiner Jones from Queens College, New Brunswick, New Jersey. 6 October 1792, signed by Petrus Studdiford, Robert Morris, and others. Chandor Collection, 2004:15.

⁴¹² Letters Patent from Governor George Clinton of the State of New York appointing Gardiner Jones as Commissioner of Health, Albany, 5 October 1803. Chandor Collection 2004:19.

⁴¹³ *MCCNYC* II, 3:572.

⁴¹⁴ Letters Patent from Governor Daniel D. Tompkins of the State of New York appointing Gardiner Jones as Commissioner of the Health Office in New York City, dated, Albany, 8 February 1808. Chandor Collection 2004:21.

⁴¹⁵ *MCCNYC* II, 3:177.

⁴¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 4:168.

⁴¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 4:206–207.

⁴¹⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2496.

⁴¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 2595.

⁴²⁰ *Weekly Visitor*, 28 May 1807. Record 135 (2004):62; WGJ Diary.

⁴²¹ “mar. a few weeks since . . . Miss Eliza Jones, dau. of Dr. Gardner Jones,” *Weekly Museum*, 11 Jan. 1800.

- iii. **MARIA⁵ (MARY) JONES**, b. 9 March 1782, bp. 13 Sept. 1782 at Tappan RDC;^[422] d. 17 April 1824,^[423] remains transferred to Herring Vault, Green-Wood, 1862; m. ca. 8 May 1800 in New York City **ROBERT OSBORN**, Lt. 2d U.S. Regiment of Artillerists and Engineers.^[424]
- iv. **CORNELIA⁵ JONES**, b. 20 Sept. 1784, bp. 10 March 1784 at Tappan RDC;^[425] d. 18 Sept. 1810 at Plattsburg, N.Y.;^[426] m. 26 Aug. 1801 **MELANCTON SMITH**,^[427] b. ca 1780, d. 28 Aug. 1818 at Plattsburg;^[428] he m. (1) Margaret _____, b. ca 1752, d. ca 29 May 1819 at Plattsburg.^[429]
- v. **WILLIAM GARDNER⁵ JONES**, b. 5 Aug. 1787,^[430] d. 5 June 1870 at 51 West 28th Street, New York City;^[431] m. 27 April 1812 **CORNELIA⁵ HERRING**,^[432] his first cousin, dau of Abraham⁴ Herring and Elizabeth Ivers, bp. 27 Feb. 1785 NYRDC,^[433] d. 14 Dec. 1866 at 43 West 28th St. of "Inflammation of the Lungs, 7 days," bur. Herring Vault Green-Wood.^[434]
- vi. **CHILD**, bur. NYRDC 16 Dec 1787.^[435]
- vii. **JOHN⁵ JONES**, b. 16 July 1789, bp. 26 Aug. 1789 at NYRDC;^[436] d. 6 Sept. 1810.^[437]
- viii. **HARRIET⁵ JONES**, b. 27 Oct. 1791, bp. 28 Nov. 1791 at NYRDC;^[438] poss. the child bur. NYRDC. 27 Dec 1791.^[439]

⁴²² *Tappan Baptisms*, 2691.

⁴²³ WGJ Diary MS.

⁴²⁴ *Weekly Museum*, 8 May 1800.

⁴²⁵ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2760.

⁴²⁶ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 22 Sept. 1810.

⁴²⁷ *Weekly Museum*, 7 Nov. 1801.

⁴²⁸ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 7 Sept. 1818.

⁴²⁹ *Ibid.*, 28 May 1819.

⁴³⁰ WGJ Diary.

⁴³¹ New York City Death Certificate, 60900, 1870.

⁴³² "Reformed Dutch Church, New York, Marriages from 1801–1866," Gertrude A. Barber. *Record* 71 (1940):82; WGJ Diary.

⁴³³ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:369.

⁴³⁴ Manhattan Death Certificate, 17429, 1866.

⁴³⁵ Jones vault, Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁴³⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:400.

⁴³⁷ WGJ Diary.

⁴³⁸ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:415.

⁴³⁹ Jones vault, Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

- ix. **CHARLES⁵ JONES**, b. 5 June 1793, bp. 6 July 1793 at NYRDC.^[440]
- x. **EDWIN⁵ JONES**, b. 30 March 1796, bp. 17 May 1796 at NYRDC,^[441]
poss. the child bur. NYRDC 16 Aug. 1797.^[442]

+xvi. **ABRAHAM⁴ HERRING**, b. 16 April, bp. 20 April, 1755 at NYRDC.

Fourth Generation: Abraham⁴ Herring

No published or manuscript sources have hitherto provided the date and place of the marriage of Abraham Herring and Elizabeth Ivers, or of the birth of the first four of their children. It has been well established through a number of sources that Abraham Herring spent the Revolutionary War years in Stratford, Connecticut, on Long Island Sound, away from his native New York City. The birth of his and Elizabeth's first child, Elbert, in 1777 was established by a baptism in Tappan a year later. Abraham was brought up in the Reformed Dutch Church in New York. All the children born after the Revolution were baptized there or in the Albany church. It was a religious family, but there was no evidence of a church marriage for Abraham and Elizabeth nor of a baptism for Thomas and Elizabeth, two children who by their ages at death would have been born in the Revolutionary War years.

A manuscript entitled "Haring Genealogy," in the possession of the late E. Haring Chandor, provides the answer. Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Haring were married in Stratford, Connecticut, in September 1776. Thomas was born there in 1780 and was a twin of George, whose name appears on no other published source or record. Elizabeth was baptized in 1782 in Woodbury, Conn., then a "plantation" of Stratford.

The document is on paper and in handwriting of the nineteenth century. The writer refers to Thomas Ivers as "grandfather" and states that his remains were buried in her father's vault at the Middle Church, in Manhattan. Thomas was the father of Elizabeth Ivers, wife to Abraham Herring, and the writer, therefore, was their child. The remains of Thomas Ivers were removed from the Abraham Herring vault in the Middle Church to Green-Wood Cemetery in 1862 (see Table 1 at the end of the "Haring-Herring" notes.) indicating that the document was written prior to that date. The only birth, marriage, and baptismal dates in the document that have not appeared elsewhere, largely from Reformed Dutch Church records, were those pertaining to Stratford.

Mr. Chandor did not know who wrote the manuscript, only that it had come down through the family. It seems likely for this reason—and the references to Thomas Ivers as grandfather and "father's vault"—that the writer was Abraham's daughter, Cornelia (Herring) Jones. She was Mr. Chandor's direct ancestor and was the only child of

⁴⁴⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:429; "C. G. Jones" b. 4 June 1793. WGJ Diary.

⁴⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 2:451.

⁴⁴² Jones vault, Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

Abraham Herring and Elizabeth Ivers to bear children who lived to have children of their own.

Abraham Herring and Elizabeth Ivers were married in Stratford, according to the manuscript, by the Rev. Mr. Ebenezer Kneeland, of Christ Church. Not only was he an Anglican, but he was then under house arrest for suspicion of being a Tory and died in this condition in 1777.^[443] Since the Herrings from New York were not members of the Congregational Church of Stratford, they sought the blessing of the only churchman available to them, even though he was on the opposing side in the war.

The author transcribed material from this manuscript on 15 October 2002. The present whereabouts of the original is not known: it was not in the files transferred to NYGB after Mr. Chandor's death in December 2003. The marriage and birth dates cannot, in any case, be checked against the Christ Church records, as there are many gaps in that period, according to Mary Leonard, the Christ Church historian.^[444] The relevant entries in the "Haring Genealogy" are cited below.

The Peter Smith Papers, part of the Gerrit Smith Papers at the Syracuse University Library, is a major archival source of information on the Abraham Herring family. The collection contains almost 150 letters from Abraham, Thomas, Elbert, Elizabeth, and Elizabeth Ivers.^[445] Through these letters we can view their business and trading interests, income, personal interests and, to use an eighteenth-century term, affections. It was a reference in to "brother George" that alerted the present author to the fact that existing lists of the Abraham and Elizabeth Herring children were incomplete. Thomas Herring is only a name in published references to the family; but from the correspondence a rich sense of the family business, his interests, his concern for others, and, notably, his divorce, the first in the family, emerges. The fact that he was imprisoned for bankruptcy in New York City came to light during my pursuit of the divorce decree; it is extensively documented in New York court records.

ABRAHAM⁴ HERRING (*Elbert³, Peter², Jan¹*), last child of Elizabeth Bogert and Elbert Herring, b. 16 April, bp. 20 April 1755 at NYRDC, d. 3 Jan. 1837 at New York,^[446] bur. at NYRDC on 24 Jan. 1837;^[447] remains removed 28 May 1860 from vault 61, Old Middle Church Cemetery, to vault 24, Lafayette Cemetery,^[448] removed 10 Sept.

⁴⁴³ E. Edwards Beardsley, *The History of the Episcopal Church in Connecticut from the Settlement of the Colony to the Death of Bishop Seabury* (New York: Hurd and Houghton, 1874), 1:317.

⁴⁴⁴ Personal Communication from Mary Leonard, Church Historian, Christ Church, Stratford, 2 Jan. 2003.

⁴⁴⁵ Peter Smith Papers, 1767–1851, microfilm (originals at the Special Collections Research Branch, Syracuse University Library).

⁴⁴⁶ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 3 Jan. 1837.

⁴⁴⁷ *Arch. Coll. RDC*.

⁴⁴⁸ *Ibid*.

1862 to Elbert Herring vault, Green-Wood Cemetery; was m. on 8 Sept. 1776 at Stratford, Conn., by the Rev. Mr. Kneeland, to **ELIZABETH IVERS**,^[449] b. 19 July 1756,^[450] d. 22 Oct. 1845 at 915 Broadway, New York,^[451] bur. on 22 Oct. 1845, at age 89, at NYRDC,^[452] her remains removed on 28 May 1860 from vault 61 of the cemetery at Old Middle Church, to vault 24, Lafayette Cemetery, and thence removed to the Elbert Herring vault in Green-Wood Cemetery;^[453] Elizabeth was the dau. of Thomas Ivers and Anna [Hannah] _____. Anna d. ca. 20 Nov. 1801 and was bur. in NYRDC;^[454] Thomas was b. ca. 1724, d. ca. 15 Feb. 1808 at New York.^[455] The remains of Thomas and Anna Ivers were transferred to the Herring vault in Green-Wood Cemetery in 1862.^[456] (For burials in the Herring vault see Table 1.)

Abraham Herring is a principal figure in chapter 2 of the author's *More Lasting than Brass*, where a description of his business and family interests may be found. After the British evacuation Abraham Herring returned to the city and became a successful merchant, with trading connections in Albany and in the Mohawk Valley and in London, described in narrative form in *More Lasting than Brass*.

Abraham Herring first appears in the New York City directory at 42 Water Street in 1789, with the profession of "flore"—flour trader. The address was near the East River docks at the foot of the island. In the 1790 U.S. census he was noted as a resident of the East Ward of New York City, where his household included three free males over 16, three under 16, three white females and three slaves.^[457]

As "merchant" in the next year his counting house remained on Water Street until 1798 (in the last two years at 158 Water). In 1798 he moved to 192 Pearl Street in the heart of the commission merchant district—also convenient to the East River docks. He remained at this address until 1806, when it also was the address of "Herring & Sons, Merchants," in business with his son, Thomas. Following a practice that revealed his prosperity at the time, he established his residence at 44 Broadway in 1807, by then the most fashionable section of the city, while the firm remained on Pearl Street. From 1808 to 1813 there is no listing for Abraham in the city. In 1814 he was at 356 Broadway, then considered uptown. Property transactions in 1816 identify Abraham Herring "gentleman

⁴⁴⁹ "Haring Genealogy" (Chandor).

⁴⁵⁰ Ibid.

⁴⁵¹ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 22 Oct. 1845.

⁴⁵² Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁴⁵³ Ibid.

⁴⁵⁴ "Wife of Thomas Ivers, 20 Nov. 1801." Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York, *Record of Burials in the Dutch Church New York, from the Year-Book of The Holland Society of New York 1899* (New York: Holland Society, 1899), 170.

⁴⁵⁵ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 15 Feb. 1808.

⁴⁵⁶ Green-Wood Cemetery records. See "Thomas Ivers" and Table 1 "The Elbert Herring Vault, Green-Wood Cemetery" in these Notes.

⁴⁵⁷ *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States taken in the Year 1790, New York*.

of Elizabeth town, state of New Jersey,”^[458] as does one in 1822.^[459] However, in the city Abraham Herring is listed at 204 Duane Street in 1818 (with no citation of a country residence), and in 1822 he moved to 45 Hudson Street, close by, where Elbert, Elizabeth, their unmarried daughters, and sons Elbert and his wife Elizabeth, and Thomas, lived in some of the succeeding years; the house was his residence for another fifteen years, until his death in 1837, and his widow Elizabeth remained there for a time after his death. She died at the residence of her son Elbert, at 915 Broadway, in 1845.

On 5 May 1788 the Common Council appointed Abraham Herring to serve as one of the commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell—another commissioner appointed at the same time was John Stagg, the former Continental Army officer who had held Abraham’s niece, Maria Haring, on the pommel of his horse to watch the execution of André eight years before—surely a topic of reminiscence.^[460] Also in 1790 Abraham Herring was appointed one of the four managers of the lottery; this was renewed in 1795, and the bond he posted in connection with that position were released on 13 June 1798.^[461] In other civic appointments he was appointed inspector of elections for the Second Ward on 6 April 1802,^[462] and on 16 May 1803 he was appointed an assessor in connection with improvements being made to Pine Street.^[463]

Other appearances of Abraham Herring in the Minutes of the Common Council are those associated with property ownership. On 13 June 1814 he was granted permission to install a vault at 356 Broadway (the address indicating that he had invested in what was then uptown property).^[464] In 1815 he was cited for “sundry nuisances” at 30 Leonard Street,^[465] and on 24 November 1817 for a nuisance from a privy at in a house owned by him at 32 Leonard, which was occupied by H. Villeris.^[466] On 30 June 1817 he was cited for nuisances at property at Water and Scammel Streets (close to Corlears Hook), for which his son Elbert Herring was the agent.^[467] On 19 June 1826 he was cited for a nuisance on an (unspecified) lot he owned on Chambers Street.^[468]

From 1820 to 1825 Abraham Herring was engaged with the council in connection with land in the old Herring Farm. On 6 March 1820 he sold portions of lots to allow for the opening of Fourth Street between the Bowery and Sixth Avenue, the financial terms

⁴⁵⁸ Office of the City Register, New York County, Grantors, microfilm, 124:174, 3 Dec. 1816, 125:84, 9 Dec. 1816.

⁴⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, 162:176, 22 July 1822.

⁴⁶⁰ *MCCNYC II*, 1:368; matters to do with the Alms House brought to the attention of the council by the commissioners in 1790 are found in 1:552, 524.

⁴⁶¹ *Ibid.*, 1:530, 589; 2:136, 449.

⁴⁶² *Ibid.*, 3:87.

⁴⁶³ *Ibid.*, 3:282.

⁴⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, 7:771.

⁴⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, 8:814.

⁴⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, 9:368.

⁴⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, 9:222.

⁴⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, 15:484.

of which were agreed to in 1822;^[469] the council concurred on 10 May 1825 that Amity Lane, which ran between the old Herring and Bayard farm properties, had never been ceded to the city and therefore could be included within the abutting lots.^[470]

This agreement on Amity Lane was the culmination of an effort by Abraham Herring to obtain releases from the living heirs of his father, Elbert³ Herring, so as to adjust the lines of the lots to eliminate former roadways known as Great George Street, Margaret Street, and Amity Lane to clear the titles to the lots which contained the roadways. The City Register recorded indentures between the heirs releasing their rights to portions of the now-abandoned streets to Abraham Herring. Abraham had been able to gather agreements from the surviving children of his father, Elbert Herring, or the children of the deceased. The transactions reveal a roster of the heirs of Elbert Herring (1706–1773) at that point, and the negotiations required a considerable effort on Abraham's part. Releases of title from the following successor heirs were dated 1 May 1822:

Henry Kip of Buffalo in the County of Niagara and Christine his wife, for the share that had come to them through Ann (Herring) Kip and Samuel Kip;^[471] J

James B. Mower and wife, Mary (Kip) Mower, "said to be daughter of one of the heirs and children" of the late Samuel Kip and Ann his wife;^[472]

Cornelia (Herring) Jones, widow of Samuel Jones and daughter of Elbert Herring;^[473]

James S. Kip and Abigail his wife;^[474]

John B. Haring and Catherine his wife,

Nicholas B. Herring and Elizabeth his wife, Peter D. Haring, and Maria, his wife, and Margaret Haring.

Signatories were:

John B. Haring, Catherine Haring, James D. Demarest, Elizabeth Demarest, Nicholas L. Herring, Elizabeth Herring, Peter D. Haring, in the presence of Elbert Herring, Esq. of the City of New York—children of John and Mary (Herring) Haring and of Nicholas Herring, son of Elbert³ Herring;^[475] Elbert Kip and wife, Maria;^[476] Samuel Kip and Eliza his wife and Cornelius Kip and Susan his wife;^[477] children of John and Mary (Herring) Haring: Samuel Haring and Sally [Sarah Clark] his wife, and Elbert Herring and Rachel [Rose] his wife;^[478] Uriah O. Champlain and Elizabeth Schuyler (De Peyster), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Herring) De Peyster.^[479]

⁴⁶⁹ Ibid., 11:13–14; 12:324; 12:802.

⁴⁷⁰ Ibid., 15:10.

⁴⁷¹ Office of the City Register, New York County, Grantors, microfilm, 162:3.

⁴⁷² Ibid, 162:5.

⁴⁷³ Ibid, 162:6.

⁴⁷⁴ Ibid., 162:8.

⁴⁷⁵ Ibid., 162:9.

⁴⁷⁶ Ibid., 162:11.

⁴⁷⁷ Ibid, 162:13.

⁴⁷⁸ Ibid, 162:15.

⁴⁷⁹ Ibid, 162:16.

Earlier transactions, though registered in sequence with those of 1 May 1822, were Gardner Jones, physician, and Sarah (Herring) his wife, 26 September 1819;^[480] executors of Samuel Jones, late of Oyster Bay, 25 August 1818, son-in-law of Elbert Herring;^[481] Elizabeth Schuyler (De Peyster) Champlain, William G. Jones, Elbert Herring and John Clark, executors of Elizabeth (Herring) De Peyster 25 March 1822;^[482] Elizabeth Kip of the City of New York, single woman, and John G. Van Tuyl of the State of New Jersey and Catherine, his wife, for lands belonging to Nicholas Herring (son of Elbert Herring, 25 March 1822;^[483] Mary (Herring) Haring, Sarah Jones, wife of Gardner Jones.^[484]

In a transaction related to this clearing up of portions of property formerly allocated to roadways in the Herring Farm, on 23 July 1822 Abraham Herring and Elizabeth—then identified as of Elizabeth town [N.J.], sold to Alexander L. Stewart a “certain piece of land in 8th ward, adjoining land of said Stewart, formerly used as roads, Amity Lane, Margaret Street,” for \$4,000.^[485]

Abraham was alive in 1829 when, surely to his disappointment, the City Council changed the name of Herring Street, so named because it crossed the former Herring Farm lands, to Bleecker Street.^[486]

There were also property transactions between Abraham Herring and his sons. On 3 December 1816 Abraham, “said to be from Elizabeth town New Jersey, gentleman,” conveyed to Elbert Herring part of land of Jonathan Lispenard, deceased, containing each 25 3/13 in width, 100 foot depth, bounded on the north by Franklin, formerly Sugar Loaf Street, and on the south by property of Michael Little, for \$9,000.^[487] On 9 December 1816 “Abraham Herring of Elizabeth Town in the state of New Jersey” purchased of Thomas Herring “certain house and lot in the second ward of New York City, at the corner of Cedar and William Streets, 63 William, about 25 x 90, subject to two mortgages executed by Thomas Herring, one to Abraham K. Beekman, sum of \$7,000, other to Andrew Ogden to sum of \$4,000,” for \$5,300.^[488] (This is the property subject to mortgage foreclosure by the Beekman heirs and whose sale became part of the settlement of Thomas Herring’s bankruptcy, described in chapter 2 of *More Lasting than Brass*.) Another transaction involves a sale by Abraham Herring to Thomas Herring of property, most of whose description is illegible but includes “Cedar Street” and that may be the 63 William Street property, was sold by Abraham Herring to Thomas Herring for \$20,000

⁴⁸⁰ Ibid, 162:18.

⁴⁸¹ Ibid, 162:20.

⁴⁸² Ibid, 162:21.

⁴⁸³ Ibid, 162:23.

⁴⁸⁴ Ibid, 162:25.

⁴⁸⁵ Ibid., 162:176.

⁴⁸⁶ 6 April 1829. *MCCNYC* II, 17:768, cited in Phelps-Stokes, *Iconography*, 5:1409.

⁴⁸⁷ New York City Register, Grantors 124:174.

⁴⁸⁸ Ibid., 125:84.

on 9 December 1816.^[489] It was at this time that Thomas was facing bankruptcy proceedings, and it may be that the purchase by his father was an attempt to provide him with funds and to remove the property from the actions of the creditors.

Personal letters, which became available for transcription after *More Lasting than Brass* went to press, express the tender feelings between Abraham, his wife, Elizabeth, and the twin boys, George and Thomas, then twelve:^[490]

N. York 4 Aug^s. 1792

My dear Betsy, I arrived in town at 1 oclock the night I left you and came home found all the family sound asleep got some supper and went to bed. I had the pleasure in the morning to find all the family well and glad to see me. Sunday with all the children went to your mamas the day we had the shower going to Greenfield^[491] it also rained here and all the children was obliged to stay with your mama. Sunday came home in the rain and the next morning early went for them. The Children wants to see you but are contented and well I went to tea yesterday at your brothers afterwards Polly rode round to Leakes with me they are all well and all precious[?] I expect to hear from you every opportunity the next he next I write to you at Greenfield.

Yours forever Ab^m Herring

NB. Don't fail to send for that medicine and let know the state of yr health

N. York 9th Aug^s. 1792

Dear Child I wrote you yesterday a long and particular letter C. Gorham to which refr I now have an opportunity [to go to?] Fairfield which I embrace being uncertain where you are. Tommy came home this afternoon having no school till Monday left Elbert and George well Elbert is to come on Saturday it is growing extremely hot here we have not had so warm weather this summer as yesterday and to day Tommy has over fatigued himself by coming in the heat of the day and has a headache but hope tomorrow he will be well [insert] I am very particular and don't the most trifle from you all the children are very well they was all at our mama's yesterday. Your mama has been a little unwell but was very well yesterday pray my dear write me every opportunity and be particular as to your health ever yours A. Herring

NB my love don't hurry home if you find any advantage to yr health by staying

The obituary notice for Abraham Herring in the *New York Evening Post*, of 3 January 1837 paid farewell to a venerable merchant of Dutch descent:

⁴⁸⁹ Ibid.

⁴⁹⁰ Chandor Collection, 2004:16.

⁴⁹¹ Probably Greenfield Hill Parish in the northern portion of Fairfield, Conn. This would be within a day's travel to the city which Abraham appears to have experienced; in the next letter he refers to Fairfield. Greenfield Hill was the site celebrated by Timothy Dwight in his poem, "Greenfield Hill," and he was pastor at the Congregational church there. Florence S. Marcy Crofut, *Guide to the History and the Historic Sites of Connecticut* (New Haven: Yale Univ. Press, 1937), 1:111.

This morning, ABRAHAM HERRING, 82 years. Born on an estate, owned and cultivated before and for a long time afterwards by his father, spreading from the Bowery across Broadway nearly to Hudson street of which Bond Street was the garden plot, and the site of the University, Washington Square and all the adjacent streets were enclosed fields for tillage and pasture. He had lived to see the almost magical changes the city has undergone, and was a most conspicuous representative of the old Dutch stock, its original founders.

His funeral will take place on Wednesday [tomorrow] at three thirty PM from his late residence, 45 Hudson street, and the friends of the family are requested to attend without further invitation. He will be interred in the family vault, Nassau and Liberty streets.

Repeated searches have revealed no estate documents in New York City for Abraham Herring—a curious absence for a merchant of evident means.

Children of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring:

- i. **ELBERT⁵ HERRING**,^[492] b. 8 July 1777 at Stratford, Conn.,^[493] bp. 9 June 1778 at Tappan RDC, sponsored by Samuel Kip (uncle-in-law) and Elizabeth Haring (grandmother);^[494] d. 19 Feb. 1876 at 31 East 28th St., New York, bur. 21 Feb. 1876 in the vault he had established for the family at Green-Wood Cemetery;^[495] was m. on 29 Aug. 1812 at Hudson, N.Y., by Rev. Ezra Sampson, to **AGNES VAN RENSSELAER**,^[496] b. 16 Oct. 1788, bp. 24 Nov. 1789 at Claverack, N.Y., RDC,^[497] dau. of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and Maria White,^[498] d. 7 Jan. 1866 at 31 East 28th Street,^[499] bur. 10 Jan. 1866 in Elbert Herring vault, Green-Wood Cemetery.^[500]

Elbert attended Princeton College and graduated with the class of 1795, the first member of his family in America to attend college. Seventy-three years later he was remembered by a fellow alumnus as “the sole living representative of the graduates of the eighteenth century. He is still sound in body and in mind. He was

⁴⁹² Elbert Herring is the subject of sections of chapters 3 and 4 of the author’s *More Lasting than Brass*.

⁴⁹³ “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁴⁹⁴ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2563.

⁴⁹⁵ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁴⁹⁶ “In Hudson of the Rev. Mr. Simpson, on the 29th ult., Elbert Herring to Agnes van Rensselaer of Hudson.” *New York Herald*. 8 Sept. 1812; “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁴⁹⁷ Florence Van Rensselaer, *The Van Rensselaers in Holland and in America* (New York: privately published, 1956), 30.

⁴⁹⁸ *Ibid.*

⁴⁹⁹ *New York Herald*, 8 Jan. 1866.

⁵⁰⁰ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

born the year after Independence was declared. He entered college when Mr. [John] Witherspoon was President, and was present at his funeral the next year, and the impression made by the appearance of that noble form as it lay in the coffin, has never been obliterated.”^[501]

After his graduation, Elbert returned to New York City to study law with his uncle-in-law, Samuel Jones, husband of his father’s sister, Cornelia Herring. He speculated briefly in land, as shown by purchases in New York upstate counties designated as Military Tract. On 17 Feb. 1796 he purchased an island containing ten acres in Candarago Lake (now Schuyler’s Lake) in Otsego County (now within the town of Richfield);^[502] on 17 Feb. 1798 he purchased lots in Benson Township, Herkimer County,^[503] and on 5 July 1798 he purchased 270 acres adjoining the Glen, Bleecker, and Lansing Patent in Herkimer County (now within Hamilton County).^[504] There is no evidence that he saw to the development or occupied these lands—in fact, the area of the latter two purchases appears roadless on modern maps. In May 1796 Elbert gave his cousin Cornelius C. Roosevelt a power of attorney to take up his land patent.^[505]

According to Elbert, in an 1875 interview (see below), he was admitted to the Bar in December 1799. He first appears as “Atty. at Law” in the 1800 New York City directory at 28 John Street. Among his activities as a lawyer for which there is evidence in the Peter Smith Papers, in property transactions involving his father and brother, Thomas, and in Thomas’s legal difficulties (see below) was in connection with family matters. He could branch out into other activities as learned from a reference to him in a newspaper advertisement in 1802 as secretary of the Washington Mutual Assurance Company.^[506]

His frequent moves virtually cover the geography of built-up New York City in his lifetime. In 1802 and for the next two years he was at 22 Vesey Street.^[507] In 1805, when he was twenty-eight, Gov. Morgan Lewis appointed him judge of the Marine Court,^[508] which had been “established by the State to give seamen a chance to obtain redress of grievances with jury trial . . . [and] given a ‘small

⁵⁰¹ “Elbert Herring,” Samuel Davis Alexander, *Princeton College during the Eighteenth Century*, 1872. Text provided to the author in a letter from Margaretta E. Cowenhoven, Office of the Secretary, Princeton University, 14 Aug. 1994.

⁵⁰² *Military Tract, Index of Patentees*, microfilm, NYSL 17 February 1796, 23:413; New York (State) Secretary of State, *Calendar of N.Y. Colonial Manuscripts, Indorsed Land Papers, 1643–1803*, E. R. O’Callaghan, comp. (Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1987, reprint), 985.

⁵⁰³ *Ibid.*, 135.

⁵⁰⁴ *Ibid.*

⁵⁰⁵ *Ibid.*

⁵⁰⁶ *New York Commercial Advertiser*, 11 Oct. 1802.

⁵⁰⁷ This and subsequent addresses from New York City directories.

⁵⁰⁸ *NYT* obit., 21 Feb. 1876.

claims' jurisdiction cases involving less than \$100 and at times such non-marine business occupied its full attention for weeks. . . ."^[509] The court met "every lawful day at 10 o'clock, empowered to try actions for debt to the amount of \$100, to determine a seaman's wages to any amount, and in actions of assault, battery and false imprisonment among seamen and passengers."^[510] He served for three years in this appointment and was reappointed in 1817 by De Witt Clinton, with whom he had strong personal and professional ties.^[511]

From 1805 to 1812 his office was at 35 Wall Street (for the first two years he had a residence on 44 Broadway—both home and business addresses evidence of prosperity). In 1809 he was listed for the first time also as master of chancery, a state political appointment that empowered the holder to administer the estates of the intestate and supervise the custody of orphans. It was a prestigious (and lucrative) function.

Elbert had evidently become known as an orator; in 1809 his *Oration of the Anniversary of The Battle of Lexington, Delivered at the Request of "The United Whig Club"* was published.^[512] *Touchstone to the People of the United States on the Choice of a President*, an address of that title, was published anonymously in 1812 in a volume of fifty-six pages, and is attributed to Elbert.^[513] In it he criticized President Madison's war against the British, which had followed five years of trade interruptions, initiated by the embargo of 1807. After Vice-President George Clinton's death in office in 1812 it was Elbert Herring who was chosen to deliver his eulogy at a meeting of the George Clinton Society, afterwards published in a fifteen page booklet.^[514] His text reached its emotional apogee at the peroration:

He is dead, and the country wears the habiliments of grief. His race is run, but he had reached his goal, whose glory is the prize. His tale is told, but it is one of enduring virtue, of magnanimity and of heroism, that never remitted: whose excellent moral inculcates the noblest precepts and inspires the finest feelings, teaches disinterested love of country as the best quality of its citizens, and builds true greatness on the

⁵⁰⁹ Robert Greenhalgh Albion, *The Rise of New York Port* (New York: Charles Scribners and Sons, 1939), 220.

⁵¹⁰ *Blunt's Stranger's Guide to the City of New York* (New York: Edmund M. Blunt, 1817), 63.

⁵¹¹ *NYT* obit., 21 Feb. 1876.

⁵¹² *Oration of the Anniversary of the Battle of Lexington, Delivered at the Request of "The United Whig Club"* (New York: Southwick and Pelsue, 1809).

⁵¹³ *Touchstone to the People of the United States on the Choice of a President* (New York: Pelsue and Goule, 1812).

⁵¹⁴ John P. Kaminski, *George Clinton: Yeoman Politician of the New Republic* (Madison, Wis.: Madison House, 1993), 292–93.

devotion of our endowments, and our actions to the service of virtue and the cause of freedom, the genuine and beneficent interests of the human race.^[515]

Elbert's support of George Clinton was in keeping with a family affiliation that had begun with John Haring, Elbert's uncle, during the Revolution and after. De Witt Clinton, like Elbert, had studied law with Samuel Jones, the Herring in-law. With other prominent New Yorkers, Elbert endorsed De Witt Clinton for president in 1812 (in opposition to an incumbent James Madison).^[516]

Elbert was appointed the first register of the City and County of New York by Mayor De Witt Clinton 24 March 1812.^[517] The legislature on 13 March 1812 had authorized the governor, by and with the consent of the Council of Appointment, to designate a person to perform all duties of the clerk of the City and County of New York, in relation to recording and registering of deeds, conveyances, mortgages, and other writings. Elbert appears to have served for a year.^[518] There is no address for him 1813–14. In 1815, as “attorney & counselor,” he is back on Wall Street at number 26. In that year Herring and Jones, “merchants & sugar refiners” is listed at the same address, indicating that for a time he was in that business, possibly with his cousin, William G. Jones, son of Gardner Jones; in 1816 Herring & Jones had moved to 33 Maiden Lane, and Elbert was at 135 Chambers Street; as noted above. In 1817 he was reappointed judge of the Marine Court by the then newly-elected Gov. De Witt Clinton.

In 1819 Elbert was at 5 Pine Street as a “cousn and commr” (counselor and commissioner), with a residence at 45 Hudson Street, the home of his parents. In succeeding years he had an office at 206 William Street, 143 Fulton Street, 34 Nassau Street, 34 Pine Street, and 39 Pine Street, while residing at 45 Hudson Street, until 1832. He was still in demand as an orator. He delivered “On Abolishing Imprisonment for Debt,” at Washington Hall, New York City, in 1828. (Perhaps inspired by his brother's sad fate twelve years before.) The autograph manuscript is part of the Chandor Collection.^[519]

⁵¹⁵ Elbert Herring, *An Oration on the Death of George Clinton* (New York: Pelsue and Goule, 1812).

⁵¹⁶ Includes letter from Richard Riker, Esq., in support of De Witt Clinton for president. Endorsed in second short letter by Elbert Herring, Preserved Fish, William H. Gilbert, Thomas Addis Emmett, Samuel A. Lawrence, John H. Sickels, John McKesson, Jacob de la Montagne, Gurdon S. Mumford, Mathias B. Tallmadge, Benjamin Ferris, Peter Wilson, Samuel Harris. *New York Commercial Advertiser*, 22 Oct. 1812.

⁵¹⁷ Edgar A. Werner, *Civil List and Constitutional History of the Colony and State of New York* (Albany, 1891), 591, microfilm, NYSL.

⁵¹⁸ Ibid.

⁵¹⁹ Chandor Collection, 2004:22.

In 1832 in New York Elbert was listed as “counselor at Washington,” reflecting his appointment to service in the Jackson administration. On 12 Aug. 1831 Elbert began serving as head clerk of the Indian Bureau in the administration of Andrew Jackson. According to Jackson, he was recommended by Lewis Cass, secretary of war, who favored Jackson’s policy of removal of Indians from the southeastern states.^[520] According to recent study, Elbert became an ardent proponent of Jackson’s removal policy:

His communications on Indian affairs exemplify the ethnocentrism that characterized Jackson’s Indian policy . . . He found native civil laws, communal landholding patterns, non-Christian religious beliefs and occupational preferences extremely obnoxious. Like Jackson and Cass he equated the removal policy with the preservations of the Indians. The natives, he argued, were “gradually diminishing in numbers and deteriorating in condition; incapable of coping with the superior intelligence of the white man, ready to fall into the vices, but unapt to appropriate the benefits of the social state.”^[521]

He was appointed the first commissioner of Indian affairs on 10 July 1832. In his 1834 annual report as commissioner he proudly pointed out the establishment of the Choctaw Academy and set forth his views on Indian education and the beneficial effects of removal from insalubrious white influence:

The flourishing condition of this academy furnished the best evidence of the sound views and philanthropic motives of those with whom it originated, and leaves the question of Indian improvement in letters and morals upon the social basis, no longer doubted. The intellectual power is there, and needs cultivation alone for its development and expansion. . . . In a refined state of civilization, the mechanic arts sink in appreciation in comparison with letters, and the artisan is less prized than the scholar. But in the ruder stages of society, and in reference to the actual wants and comforts of life in all its stages, the useful will, in general estimation, take precedence of the ornamental. . . . If the chase is to be abandoned, and war cease to be a favorite pursuit among them, it can only be effected by the substitution of other employments, and none so salutary, or so vital to the object, as the prompt introduction of such mechanical arts as are suited to the necessities of their condition and adapted to the early stages of civilized life.

The interposition of the Government of the United States, in behalf of the Indian race, is now a matter of history. That race seemed to be fast sinking in the overwhelming wave of white population; both physically and morally, it was unable

⁵²⁰ *Jackson to the Public, Nashville Union*, 13 June 1837, quoted in Ronald N. Satz, “Elbert Herring 1831–36,” in Robert M. Kvasnicka and Herman J. Viola, *The Commissioners of Indian Affairs, 1824–1977* (Lincoln, Neb.: Univ. of Nebraska Press, 1979), 13.

⁵²¹ Satz, “Elbert Herring.” E. Herring quotes from Indian Bureau, *Annual Reports*, 1832, p. 163.

to withstand the competition. It became degraded and wretched, and was rapidly vanishing from the face of the earth. The policy instituted for their protection and perpetuation was not only humane, but was also essential to the object, if, by any means, it might be attained. As such, it has carried the national sympathy along with it, and is now, as it were, incorporated with our national feelings. It is perhaps the only mode of paying an incalculable debt, indefinable in its nature, but obligatory in its sanctions, the debt of circumstance, but not of contract. Was it to be canceled only by the extinction of the race? It is divine wisdom alone to dispose of events, while we are the mere instruments of its agency. To that we must bow with reverence, and submit with humility, supported by conscious rectitude of purpose and indulging well founded hopes of our designs being ultimately crowned with success.^[522]

During Elbert's tenure, "he allowed his subordinates to use bribery and interference in tribal politics . . . [he] contended that, given an opportunity to express their opinions freely, most tribesmen would favor emigration to the West. The tyrannical influence of the chiefs was supposedly preventing the Indians from expressing their true feelings. As a result of these convictions, Herring condoned such meddling in tribal affairs and the withholding of annuities, the selection of chiefs by federal agents to represent entire tribes, and the use of land reserves as bribes for influential members of tribes to promote government policies. Herring's willingness to use such tactics helped to set in motion a large-scale Indian exodus to the West."^[523]

"Herring was an honest and hardworking, if inefficient administrator. As one anti-Jackson commented, 'I never heard Mr. Herring's integrity called in question, yet his want of capacity was admitted by all with whom I conversed.'^[524] President Jackson later asserted that he had frequently complained of Herring's 'incompetency' but retained him in office at Cass's request. This contention is supported by the fact that Jackson transferred him to a less prestigious position. When Cass agreed in the mid-1836 to leave the War Department. Herring's last day in office was July 2, 1836 . . . Upon his retirement from public service he received a warm welcome back into New York society."^[525]

⁵²² *Annual Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs transmitted with the Message of the President at the opening of the Second Session of the Twenty-third Congress, 1834-35* (Washington, D.C.: Duff Green, 1834).

⁵²³ Satz, "Elbert Herring," 14.

⁵²⁴ *Ibid.*, quoting Testimony of Hugh L. White, 12 February 1837, in *Niles Weekly Register* 32 (6 July 1837).

⁵²⁵ *Ibid.*, quoting Jackson to Francis P. Blair, 2 April 1837, in *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson*, ed. John Spencer Bassett, 7 vols. (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Institution, 1926-35), 5:472.

In resonant language President Jackson's commission for the new position read: "Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, fidelity and abilities of Elbert Herring I have nominated and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate appoint him Pay Master in the Service of the United States to rank as such from the fourth day of July eighteen hundred and thirty six."^[526] He held the rank of major and was stationed in New York City. He was dismissed from the service on 14 Oct. 1841 "for violation of the provisions of the act of Congress approved January 31, 1823, entitled 'An Act concerning the disbursement of public money.'"^[527] The specifics of the charge that led to this dismissal were not stated. The dismissal did not apparently affect his social or professional standing in New York, as evidenced by later tributes paid to him. During his term of office as paymaster, according to Budke, "Elbert Herring had been required to furnish bondsmen and in December 1841, two months after quitting the US service, Elbert conveyed to his nephew, William W. Jones, medical student, personal property consisting of "200 shares of Boston & New York Coal Company stock, a number of oil paintings &c." to be held by Jones in trust to secure Elbert's bondsmen against possible loss."^[528]

Elbert reappeared in New York as "paymaster USA" in 1838 with an office at 45 Chambers and he and his family residence with the elder Herrings at 45 Hudson Street. For the next two years his office was at 60 Greenwich Street; and from 1842 to 1844, at "62 Av. 8th." He moved uptown with Manhattan to 915 Broadway in 1845, the address at which his mother died in July of that year. His name disappears from the directories until 1853 when he is listed as "Judge" at 31 East 28th Street, where he remained for the rest of his life.

His house in these years was near the Reformed Church at Fifth Avenue and 29th Street, opened in 1854 shortly after Elbert moved to within two blocks. (The church later became called the Marble Collegiate Church, named for the material used for its facade.)^[529] "His seat in the church and the prayer-meeting is seldom vacant," his Princetonian fellow alumnus wrote of him in 1872.^[530]

In 1862 Elbert oversaw the removal of the remains of his parents, grandparents, and deceased siblings to a plot he had purchased in Green-Wood cemetery. Later he, his wife, family members and others were buried there. The

⁵²⁶ Presidential commission signed by President Andrew Jackson, 5 July 1826, appointing Elbert Herring pay master in the service of the United States. Chandor Collection, 2004:23.

⁵²⁷ Letter from T. C. Harris for the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, to George H. Budke, 582 West 175th Street, New York, N.Y., 3 July 1920, included in Budke, BC-38:153.

⁵²⁸ Budke, BC-58:153 (NYC Deeds Lib. 446:408).

⁵²⁹ *Yearbook of the Collegiate Church of the City of New York 1992-1996*. (New York: Collegiate Church of the City of New York, ca. 1997), 131.

⁵³⁰ Alexander, *Princeton College*.

vault is below ground and marked by a large flat stone marked "Elbert Herring." It contains the remains of twenty-six persons, as shown on table 1 at the end of this section..

Elbert's longevity attracted interest. He was ninety-eight in 1875, when a writer for the *New York Herald* interviewed him at his house, 31 East 28th Street. According to the account, his sister Mary had lived there all the twenty three years of his occupancy and had been taking care of him since the death of his wife, Agnes, nine years before. It evokes the person, his times, and the times of the interviewer as well and merits quotation in full.^[531]

New York, distinguished by so many things, may boast of possessing the oldest lawyer in this country, if not of the world. At all events the subject of this sketch lays claim to this distinction. With a voice trembling with pride he exclaimed yesterday to the writer, "Yes, sir, I am the oldest lawyer in this city and, I think, of the world."

This remarkable man, who will be ninety-eight years old in July, and hopes to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of his birth but a year after the centennial of American independence, lives in East Twenty-eighth street. The house, number 31, is an old-fashioned, rather mouldy-looking structure of brick, three stories high. It has itself a rather centenarian appearance and if there be some hidden relation between houses and their occupants it must be admitted that his house appears to be in perfect accord with himself. It is probably not a very old house, however, resembling some of those unfortunate women who look much older than they are, who have taken no pains to preserve their youth and beauty. Few people call, evidently, upon Mr. Elbert Herring, for the servant girl who answered the ring of the bell seemed to be amused when the writer asked if he was at home. "Judge Herring, you mean?" she queried in a tone of genuine astonishment, as though she would say, "He receives no visits, not here!" It was as though the world had forgotten the old man, and as though it seemed strange that that anybody could remember him and come to wake the memories of the long forgotten past.

In the Room of the Lawyer

The girl begged the visitor to wait in the reception room until she had acquainted the "Judge" with his errand. The room was old fashioned and had an antiquarian look very difficult to define. It did not disappoint the expectations raised by the decayed appearance of its exterior. The walls were covered with pretty, graceful drawings, evidently by a woman's hand. The furniture was old, the carpet was old, and the very walls and ceiling seemed to blink from age and weariness from their numerous cracks.

"The Judge would like you to come upstairs," said the servant girl when she came down again, and the writer soon entered an old fashioned large room on the second story, where Mr. Herring sat in front of a large stove. The furniture was of the same character as that in the reception room, only rather more decrepit with age. On the wall were the same drawings, most of them representing young female heads. Bright, winsome faces were they that looked down upon the lawyer, ninety-eight years old.

How He Looked

⁵³¹ *New York Herald*, 6 April 1875.

He was wonderfully well preserved, his figure bent, of course, but still compact; his eyes sunken, but still with much of their brightness left, and the brow scarcely more furrowed than that of an ordinary man of seventy. The beard, strange to say—he wore a long, full beard, imparting a certain dignity to the old face—was not perfectly white but of a mixed gray. Mr. Herring in his youth must have been a remarkably fine looking man. His face is of the New England type, with clear cut features and a straight, prominent nose. The old man was dressed in a suit of rusty black. He looked very unlike an American lawyer, but resembled more the picture of some old forgotten inmate of the English Inns of Court emerging from some musty chambers of the past into the present. He wore a brownish wig, contrasting strangely with his gray beard. A kindly old man, though naturally somewhat feeble, hale and hearty of manner if not in physique. And how time changes all things! Imagine Apollo in his ninety-eighth year! But though the freshness and vigor of youth are departed, the indescribable halo of a kindly old age imparts a sweeter, more mellow charm. To look at this man in his green old age, and to ponder longer this long, honorably spent life, rewarded at its close with the calm of a beautiful evening upon which the departing sun still throws its dying rays, must have been refreshing to any heart.

A Hearty Reception

The old man rose with a slight effort, and shook his visitor's hand with considerable warmth. "I am glad to see you," he said heartily. The conversation which ensued gave evidence that his faculties were but little impaired by his enormous age. The hearing was good, though occasionally a question had to be repeated, and when he spoke of the interesting reminiscences of his youth far back in the dim past his memory seemed to serve him with comparative ease. What was most remarkable was his vigor of speech. His voice was generally clear, loud, emphatic, and there were but few words which he pronounced indistinctly. At first the conversation naturally turned upon the weather. Mr. Herring rubbing his hands and remarking that this was an unusually cold winter.

His Birth

The most interesting question, of course, related to his birth. "I was born," he said with something of pride in his voice, "on the 8th of July 1777 in Stratford, Conn." He paused for a moment, and laying aside a little Testament which he had evidently been reading, he seemed lost in thought for a few moments. "Yes," he finally added, shaking his head "it will soon be ninety-eight years, a long time!"

New York of his Childhood

"Your reminiscences must be very interesting," the writer interposed.

"Yes," he replied, looking straight before him, and as though trying to call up to his mind the oldest treasures of his memory. "I can remember New York when it scarcely extended above Ann Street. It was a very different place then," and the old man's mind seemed to wander among the dim corridors of the past.

"How long ago was that?" the writer asked.

"Well, it is so long ago that I can't exactly tell," Mr. Herring replied, evidently puzzled to find the exact date. "Let me see; that must have been as far back as 1790."

Do you remember anything of the war?"

“Not much,” he replied, “The only thing I remember was that, as a little boy, I saw a baggage wagon passing through the streets. I did not know then what it was. I remember I asked, and they said it was a baggage wagon. I remember that distinctly.”

The Embryo Metropolis of 1790

“And what was New York above Ann Street?” [Ann Street runs east from Broadway just south of the foot of the present-day City Hall Park.]

“Oh, it was all country, all country, only here and there a house, but very few indeed, very few indeed.” He said this in a tone of wonder, as though he himself was astonished at the vast change.

Where was the residence portion of the city then?”

“Let me see—let me see; yes: I remember the residences of the wealthy were mostly below Wall street. A great many were in Wall street, others in Garden Street [close to Wall Street, name later changed to Exchange Place; and others in Rector Street [running west off Broadway near Trinity Church]. These were among the principal streets occupied by residences.”

“Do you remember the place now occupied by City Hall?”

“Oh, yes; oh, yes,” the old man answered, eagerly; “the old Bridewell and Jail [the Bridewell, a jail, was opened in 1775 and remained for years the city’s most impressive building, named for a London prison]^[532] stood where now the City Hall Park is. The Jail was a little east of the park.”

The First Mayor

“Who is the first Mayor you can remember?”

Mr. Herring paused a while. “I think James Duane is the eldest Mayor I can remember,” he replied after a slow pause. “I think that must be as early as 1796 or 1798, but I cannot remember dates accurately.”^[533]

“What was the population of New York at that time?”

“I think it was between 22,000 and 24,000. I am told that [now] it is over 1,000,000.”

Eight story houses must have been a product of our later civilization, for, when asked about the heights of the buildings at that time, the old gentleman replied that most of them were two stories high; but few were as high as three stories. Ah! Little did that generation think of the towering heights to which our modern architecture would advance us. What would Mr. Herring say if he looked down from the top of the Equitable or Western C[] upon our high chimney pots.?

The Amusements of 1790

New Yorkers, who have their choice now between twenty different places of amusement, would have thought the New York of 1790, with its one theater in John street, rather a dull place.

“Was there a theater in New York when you were a boy,” the writer asked.

“Yes there was. We had already a theater then and I think it was in John street.”

⁵³² Edwin G. Burrows, and Mike Wallace, *Gotham: A History of New York City to 1898* (New York: Oxford Univ. Press, 1999.)

⁵³³ James Duane (1733–1797) was mayor of New York after the British evacuation and served until 1789. Elbert’s family had returned by 1784. *ENCNYC*, s.v. “Duane, James.”

Imagine our ladies of the present day who consider Wallack's as rather down town going to the theater in John street!^[534]

"And who were the principal actors then?"

"Hallam and Hutchinson," Mr. Herring stated very readily, showing that his theatrical reminiscences were more vivid than any others, "and they were very excellent performers, I should say; fully as good or superior to our best actors of the day." He seemed to speak of their performances with something of a relish, but he said nothing of a "Black Crook" or the cancan at the John street theater. That benighted generation was without those blessings of a superior civilization and of a more enlightened age.^[535]

The Richest Man

And who was the richest man in New York at that time? Even that is interesting to know in an age which worships gold.

"Mr. Desbrosses was the richest man of that time," said Mr. Herring. "He had that reputation."^[536]

Studying law

"When did you come to New York?"

"I came here when about seven years, and with some interruptions, I have spent the principal part of my life in this city. I was educated in Princeton College, and then came to study law in New York. I studied law with the 'old oracle of the law,' Judge Samuel Jones [1734–1819, married to maternal aunt, Cornelia Herring], and was admitted to the bar—I think it was December 1799.

A Judge in 1806

There are some pretty old lawyers in the city; but who remembers a judge of seventy years ago?

"I was elected a Judge of the Marine Court in 1805," pursued the venerable lawyer, "and in 1812 served as the Register to the county. I was the first Register ever appointed in this State."

"You have held other positions, Judge!"

He spoke of them with no vanity whatever, and as mere mechanical efforts of memory.

"Yes; I was again Judge of the Marine Court in 1817. Speaking of the Marine Court, I remember the first Judges of that Court were John Wells, my cousin, Samuel Jones [Samuel Jones Jr. (1770–1853)], and William Johnson."

Charles O'Connor as a Student

The writer observed that some interesting associations must cluster around the early history of the law office and his first associations at the Bar.

⁵³⁴ Theater in John Street near Broadway, 1767–97; Wallack's Theater 728 Broadway at 13th Street, 1861–1901. *ENCNYC*, 1168–69. See comment on this memory in obituary below.

⁵³⁵ William Hallam of London who with his brother, Lewis, first played in New York City in 1753. Upon his death the company was led by David Douglass, who was responsible for building the John Street theater. John Street runs east off Broadway south of Ann. *ENCNYC*, 1167–68.

⁵³⁶ He may mean James Desbrosses who died in 1807, reported to have left an estate worth one million dollars. "Deaths from the *Weekly Visitor or Ladies' Miscellany*, New York, 1805–1808." *Record* 135 (2004): 64.

"Yes," he replied, "Charles O'Connor studied law in my office. James P. Allaire, the distinguished engineer, was an errand boy in my office at \$30 a year.⁵³⁷ But as to my comrades, my schoolmates, they are all dead," he added, his voice tinged with sadness.

Brother and Sister

At this point Mr. Herring's sister [Mary (1798–1888)] came in to enliven the conversation—a lithe, graceful old lady, marvelously bright for her age (and he said she was but twenty years younger than her brother), with something of the courtly manners of the past, and chatting as fluently as many a girl of twenty. She said the drawings on the wall were the work's of her brother's only child [Elizabeth Herring, 1813–1831], a lovely daughter who died at eighteen. Mr. Herring's wife [Agnes (Van Rensselaer) Herring (1788–1866)] had died some nine years ago at the advanced age of seventy-six. She and her brother had lived in this house these twenty-three years. It was touching to see the tender affection between these old, old people. Speaking of the extraordinary severity of the winter the sister remarked with a look of intense love at her brother, "We have kept him so warm all the time that he has never felt the cold." And the brother gave her in return a look of profound gratitude. When they first came to New York they lived in Water and then in Fletcher street as she had been told.⁵³⁸

Commissioner of Indian Affairs

"You occupied a prominent position in Washington?"

"Yes, sir," Judge Herring replied; "that was the primary interruption of my residence in New York. I went to Washington for some years, where I was at the head of the Indian bureau. I was the first Commissioner of Indian Affairs ever appointed. While there I was intimate with almost all the distinguished men of that time and particularly with Daniel Webster, who was a very young man then."

(Who would not appear a young man to a lawyer of ninety-eight? A man of thirty he would be apt to regard as a mere infant.)

"And what do you think of the changes that many years have wrought in the American people, in our customs, manners, &c.?"

A Bad Opinion of Foreigners

"Well, when I was a young man there was more morality, no doubt. At that time we had scarcely any foreigners, we were all Yankees and Knickerbockers here in New York, and we were a very honest people. There was very little cheating."

"Did the people dress pretentiously?"

"Well, we used to dress very well. Everybody who could afford it used to dress in broadcloth, very few in homespun garments."

He remembered the first steamboat that went to Albany. He thought it was commanded by Commodore Wiswall.

The Oldest Lawyer in the World

⁵³⁷ Allaire opened the ironworks bearing his name in 1816. *ENCNYC*, 752.

⁵³⁸ Water Street was created from landfill on the East River; Fletcher Street was merged into Cooper Street, both on the east side of lower Manhattan. 11 Feb. 1794, Phelps-Stokes, *Iconography*, 5:1304.

The interview drew to a close. At parting the writer asked Mr. Herring to what cause he attributed his remarkable age. He replied, to use moderation in all things, to his careful avoidance of excess in anything, and, finally, to the “divine blessing.” He took scarcely any stimulants and enjoyed generally good health. “I think there are few men,” he said proudly, “older than I am or in better health. And, among lawyers, I think I am the oldest lawyer in this city and probably in the world.”

The writer left him with heartfelt wishes for his good health and happiness and the hope that he might be permitted to come and congratulate him on his hundredth birthday.

At Elbert’s death in early 1876—he missed the centennial he had hoped to experience—the newspaper obituary and tributes by the Bar celebrated a man whose life nearly spanned the first hundred years of the republic. A longhand draft of the obituary shows that it was prepared by the family, possibly by Mary Herring.^[539] The text uses some of the matters discussed in the obituary, adds others, and corrects some. This is what was printed in the *Herald*.^[540]

The death of Judge Elbert Herring, which took place on Wednesday at his residence, in this city, was a quiet termination of a remarkable career. If Judge Herring had lived till next July he would have been ninety-nine years old. He was born on the 8th of July, 1777. His recollections ran back to the time of the Revolution. He recalled to a correspondent of the HERALD last April his recollection of a baggage wagon belonging to the Revolution that went through the town in which he lived.

He came to this city as a child, and lived here continuously from 1790 till the time of his death. When he first remembered New York it was built up only as far as Ann street. All beyond that was open country, the wealthy citizens lived in Wall Street. The old Bridewell stood where the City Hall Park now is. The first Mayor, whose term of office he remembered, was James Duane, who was chosen in 1784 and retired in 1788. The population of the city was then not more than 25,000, and most of the houses were but two stories high; very few were three stories. Where the HERALD office now stands was a suburb, and the principal theater was on John street. His recollection of the best actors was of Hallam and Hutchinson. Which of the Hallams attracted the attention of the young law student is not known, but it is supposed it was A. M. Hallam, Jr., who first made his appearance in 1795. The richest man in New York at that time was Mr. Desbrosses, for Mr. Astor was quietly living at the outset of his mercantile career, and had not become known as the possessor of the stupendous fortune which has become one of the institutions of the country.

Judge Herring studied law with Judge Samuel Jones, after having been educated at Princeton College. The President of Princeton at that time was John Witherspoon, the sturdy old Presbyterian, the descendant of John Knox and one of the fathers of

⁵³⁹ “An Obituary,” copy of MS given to the author by E. Haring Chandor; contains the text of the printed obituary.

⁵⁴⁰ *New York Herald*, 21 Feb. 1876.

Presbyterianism in America. A gratifying compliment was paid to Judge Herring in the later days of his life by the visit of the graduates of Princeton College to him as the oldest surviving graduate of any college in the country. Judge Herring took an active part in politics at the time when Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton controlled the fortunes of the State. The Judge was admitted to the Bar in 1799. He was a friend of Hamilton, and always spoke of him as "Colonel" Hamilton. Burr he despised, and carried to the grave the resentment of those earlier days. His especial friend and political collaborator was De Witt Clinton, whom he acknowledged to be the greatest man known in New York.

He had a recollection of Washington as a lad. He said that one day walking Pearl Street with a schoolmate, Washington was seen to cross the street, walking alone. He crossed the street with his friend, followed him down Pearl Street as far as Broadway and along Broadway to a house near the Battery. This was the only time he remembered seeing the Father of his Country.

...

When he first came to New York he lived in Water street. After serving as Judge of the Court and Register of the county he was appointed the first Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and was at the head of the Indian Bureau for several years. After retiring from this place Judge Herring continued in private life until his death.

Judge Herring had vivid recollections of the French Revolution. He remembered the impression made upon him by the execution of Marie Antoinette. He was sixteen years old at the time of these events. He was fond of repeating the deep impressions that those sad scenes made upon the country and the interest excited here by the rise of Napoleon. He recalled the whole of Napoleon's career from the first campaigns in Italy to the close. He never visited Europe, but when Moreau came to this country in 1802, after the failure of the Pichegra conspiracy, Judge Herring made his acquaintance, and it was the custom for them to go doing hunting in Long Island together. Moreau he spoke of as having been an exceedingly interesting man.^[541]

He remembered also Joseph Bonaparte, when the latter lived in New Jersey.^[542] He knew Thomas Paine when he was ending his days in poverty at New Rochelle.

⁵⁴¹ Jean Victor Marie Moreau (1763–1813), general under the Directory, took part in several of Napoleon's campaigns and led his own. In 1797 he came under suspicion for his correspondence with Charles Pichegrou [Pichegra], the exiled prince of the Condé, which led Napoleon and others to believe he was part of a conspiracy. He continued to serve as a general and assisted Napoleon in the coup of the 18 Brumaire. On return to Paris he married a Creole of Josephine's circle. She was critical of Napoleon's aggrandizement. There was a conspiracy, "the club Moreau," which Napoleon was aware of, but he realized that Moreau would not support the cause of Louis XVIII. After Napoleon banished him, he came to America and Morrisville, New Jersey, via Spain. After the destruction of the Grande Armée in Russia, he returned and pretended to advise the allies. He died at the side of tsar at the battle of Dresden. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed. s.v. "Moreau, Jean Victor Marie."

⁵⁴² Joseph Bonaparte (1768–1844), brother to Napoleon and appointed by him to be king of Naples, later king of Spain. After Waterloo he fled to America, where he lived for a time in

He watched the growth of Byron's muse, and was fond of repeating the impressions made upon this country by the brilliant and erratic career of the illustrious poet. He remembered the first steamer that sailed up the Hudson under the command of Commodore Wiswall. The changes that took place in public life, especially in New York, during his career were marvelous.

He found the city with little more than twenty thousand, and left it approaching a million. These changes in population were small when compared with the social and material changes in other respects. New York during its earlier days, was little more than a small Dutch settlement, with quaint people and strange fashions, and everybody who could afford it dressed in broadcloth and very few in homespun garments. They were very honest people, he said, in those days, little given to cheating. He knew Andrew Jackson well, and it is believed it was from the latter he received his first appointment as Commissioner of Indian Affairs. He spoke of Jackson as a man given to bursts of temper, but whose passion was frequently the result of calculation, and not the real, genuine impulse of anger. When he lived in Washington he was on intimate terms with Daniel Webster, who was his junior in years, but yet whom he survived nearly a quarter a century.

The world and its responsibilities had long passed away from Judge Herring, and the last twenty years of his life were really spent in silence. He took little interest in modern events, but when questions of circumstances fifty or sixty years old were brought up his mind accepted and discussed them with avidity. He was more familiar with the position of America at the time of Jefferson and Jackson than during the period since intervening. De Witt Clinton was more present to him as an actual positive leader than Lincoln, Seward or Chase. Modern events only interested him so far as they involved people whom he knew or questions which led to a personal interest. His mind—and probably it is the case of all minds in old age—showed an indisposition to grapple with any events that came to him after he was seventy or eighty years old.

The law courts closed for a day in honor of Elbert Herring and another judge. A tribute by Judge Curtis was reported in the *New York Times*:^[543]

It certainly is an extraordinary coincidence that today intelligence should be brought to the public of the death of the very first Judge, I believe, that was appointed in the Marine Court in this City . . . As regards Mr. Elbert Herring, whom I have known and esteemed for many years, the last link that binds the Bar of the present day with the Bar of the Colonial period has passed away. Mr. Herring was born in Stratford, Conn. His father, being a Whig in this City, at the outbreak of the Revolution, the year this island was occupied by the British forces, was compelled to pass through the American lines, and in consequence of that enforced removal of his parents, Mr.

Bordentown, New Jersey. He unsuccessfully plotted to free the emperor from St. Helena, and returned to Europe. He died in Florence. *Ibid.*, s.v. "Bonaparte, Joseph."

⁵⁴³ Law Reports, *NYT*, 22 Feb. 1876.

Elbert Herring was born in the State of Connecticut. Early in life he graduated at Princeton College, and in the first year of this century, when Gen. Hamilton was a leader at the Bar, when many of the old lawyers, who had been distinguished in the Bar of the Province of New York yet retained at the Bar, before those important questions relative to the law of marine insurance, in which Gen. Hamilton in the early books of our reports figure so constantly as counsel, were decided, Mr. Herring was also a member of this Bar. He had known men like Peter Van Schaack and many others, some of whom adhered to the town and left the Province of New York and the country during the revolution, and some of whom remained taking the opposite side in that struggle. He had seen them all and conversed with them all. He had a mind filled with stories and traditions not only of the Attorney Generals of the Province and of the State of New York. If all that he remembered, and all that he had seen and narrated could be written down it would be one of the most interesting books of reminiscences that his brethren at the Bar today could read. All our histories of today are insignificant compared with the recollections of this gentleman, whose experience as a barrister extended back seventy-six years. It is almost unparalleled in the history of the Bar of any country, unless among some of those great leaders of the English Bar, whom we see reported as hearing causes after they have retired from practice, and sometimes deciding them at ages approximating that of Mr. Herring. I know of no instance at our own Bar that compares with it. I need say nothing in regard to the political career of Mr. Herring, marked as it was by his energy and consistency as a politician. Nor need I speak of the favor and approval with which Gen. Jackson looked upon him in his last years at the Bar, and who was pleased to have him at Washington at the head of one of the most important bureaus of the Federal government. Nor need I speak of those declining years which were past as cheerfully and so pleasantly by Mr. Herring, whose society was sought by the few that remained that knew him. It is strange, it is difficult to understand, that he, active and prominent at the Bar and in a judicial position seventy years ago, should be alive and be as it were almost forgotten by the Bar of today; for I don't believe that a score of the younger members of the Bar have ever conversed with or seen him.

Child of Agnes Van Rensselaer and Elbert⁵ Herring:

- i. **ELIZABETH⁶ HERRING**, b. 30 Nov. 1813; d. 10 Dec. 1831, bur. 10 Dec. 1831, Old Middle Church;^[544] in 1862 her remains were transferred to the Herring vault at Green-Wood.^[545]
- ii. **THOMAS⁵ HERRING**, twin, b. 16 Oct. 1780 at Stratford, Conn.,^[546] d. 20 Aug. 1851 at 16 Beekman St., New York,^[547] bur. 28 Aug. 1851, aged "72 years" at

⁵⁴⁴ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁵⁴⁵ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁵⁴⁶ "Haring Genealogy" (Chandor).

⁵⁴⁷ *New York Herald*, 27 Aug. 1851.

Old Middle Church, his remains removed on 26 May 1860 from vault 61, Old Middle Church Cemetery to vault 24, Lafayette Cemetery, to the Elbert Herring vault in Green-Wood Cemetery;^[548] m. on 22 Nov. 1799, at NYRDC, **SARAH KIRKLAND**,^[549] bp. 5 Apr. 1779, d. 8 Oct 1828; dau. of Rev. Samuel Kirkland and Jerusha Bingham;^[550] Thomas petitioned for an annulment on 2 July 1800,^[551] prob. divorced ca. 1804, poss. in Vermont (see chapter 2 of the author's *Mote Lasting than Brass*);^[552] she m. (2) on 4 July 1804 Francis Amory of Boston, who. d. July 1845.^[553]

Thomas Herring is the subject of an extensive section of Chapter 2 in the author's *More Lasting than Brass*. There will be found the story of his divorce, his business affairs, and his bankruptcy. What follows is a sketch, including some information that, for reasons of space, was not possible to include in the book.

We know from his father's correspondence with Peter Smith in Utica—and later from Thomas's—that he made two voyages to England on commercial business in the late 1790s. Thomas Herring was a youth of only seventeen when Abraham reported to Peter Smith in March 1797 that he had “rec^d letters from Thomas in London from whom I have rec^d a firm apportionment of goods—he does not return until the fall.” On his return in 1798 Thomas himself wrote cheerfully, and announced he was shortly to make a second trip to the “Mother Country.”

I have the pleasure of informing you I am home a few days since from Liverpool after a passage of 40 days. With respect to political information what we brought has been detailed at length in papers. It was generally believed that [there would be] attacks on England, yet all seemed in perfect tranquility. In consequence of the late move of the French Directory insurance had greatly risen & I think few goods will be sent this spring. Papa informed me you had written me... [a] letter which must have miscarried. . . . I shall return within a few weeks to the Mother Country. Yet not

⁵⁴⁸ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁵⁴⁹ Mar. NYRDC, 9:277. “On Friday last 22, Thomas Herring to Miss Sally Kirkland of Paris, Oneida County.” *N. Y. Spectator*, 29 Nov. 1799.

⁵⁵⁰ Elfrieda A. Kraege, *The Kirtland-Kirkland Families: 1600s–1800s* . . . (New York: privately published, 1979), 92.

⁵⁵¹ State of New York, Chancery Court, *Thomas Herring vs. Sally Herring*, filed 2 July 1800, BM 1337, New York County Clerk's Office, Division of Old Records. The petition was prepared by his first cousin, Samuel Jones Jr

⁵⁵² Elbert Herring, in New York, to Peter Smith, in Utica, 28 Nov. 1802, PSP, reel 1. If the Supreme Court of Vermont acted on this divorce action, no record survives. Personal communication from Paul Donovan, law librarian, Supreme Court of Vermont, 15 Sept. 2002.

⁵⁵³ Kraege, *The Kirtland-Kirkland Families*, 92.

before, I hope, I have the pleasure of paying my respects in person to yourself & Mrs. Smith.^[554]

In July 1802 Thomas wrote Smith that “Providence has again smiled in our territory—This spring profits add Five Thousand dollars to our Capital.”^[555] The arrangement is born out by the listing in the 1802 directory: “Herring & Son, merchants at 192 Pearl, also Abraham’s address and that of “Herring & Co.”^[556] That listing continued through 1807.

In February 1807, as he prepared for the business to come, Thomas wrote Smith: “You can make a purchase of wheat &c at Utica or anywhere else, the larger the quantity the better, so as not stand more than half? in Albany and agree to pay for the same when delivered in N York.”^[557] In September 1807 he reported that “my sales in April are \$10,000 & by close of the year with life & health & peace will probably make \$300,000 . . . a small portion of this sum travels the Mohawk, my trade of late has taken another direction.”^[558]

Thomas, childless and unfortunate in marriage, took a warm interest in Peter Smith’s daughter, Cornelia, who over the years became a regular visitor to the Herrings in New York and a companion of Thomas’s sister, Elizabeth (Betty) Herring. In early April 1800—the same month he was to petition the court for an annulment of his marriage—Cornelia was at school in Newark, evidently an adolescent child. Thomas reported that he had received

a line from M^{rs}. Woodbridge at Newark stating that Cornelia was so much indisposed as to threaten arrangement & begging me to visit her immediately which did within two or three hours. To remove your anxiety however before I go on in a recital of her malady I would have you understand that she is at our house at present well & apparently as collected as ever—When I arrived at Newark the family in which she was domesticated told me that three days before she suddenly complained of a lightness & pain in the head; & imputed it to her sitting in a room where was a close stove highly heated. M^{rs} Woodbridge hearing of her ailing went up into her bedroom to enquire into her illness that suitable remedies might be applied, but was quite impressed at Cornelia’s manner and addressing her. Her eyes seemed wild, her language incoherent & her manner expressing, while at the same time there was little or no fever and no general symptoms of illness [next page half illegible in microfilm

⁵⁵⁴ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Old Fort Schuyler, 26 May 1798, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁵⁵ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 17 July 1802, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁵⁶ New York City directory.

⁵⁵⁷ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica 20 February 1807, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁵⁸ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro, 8 September 1807, PSP:1.

version “before I visited her she grew worse . . . she stepped back, conversed in a very collected manner . . .”^[559]

Cornelia’s distress originated, Thomas wrote, “by dislike to the place or persons.” She considered

the inmates of the house seemingly against her & she was desirous to leaving Newark & to return to our house. I cannot help think paternal tenderness would be the most beneficial [] for her, as her mind is very strong & improved for a girl of her age though at the time very irritable & her feelings are extra sensible—I presume she has been worried by the manner of your [] which at times has been harsh and apparently without affection. You must pardon my frankness but in so many instances you have been to blame that defense in me would be considerable. I am persuaded you did not conceive what you did, could have had the effect which it had.

A month later Cornelia was much improved:

There was nothing on Cornelia since my last [] indicative of illness within in body or mind & the contrary she has grown fatter & heartier than ever. Yesterday she returned to Newark for the summer. In the fall I think it will be to her benefit to come to this place to finish her education, for which I can assign my reasons when I see you which of Heaven please will be in July or August.^[560]

In early May 1802 “Cornelia remains with us, contented & happy, & she entered a school this week kept by Mrs. Tewkesbury sister to Genl Hughes.”^[561] Later that month he wrote Smith that “this [set?] of circumstances & the wishes of our families conspire in demanding the residence of your Cornelia among us. In our family she will learn nothing but patience, economy and virtue—Postpone this business no longer. The period of Childhood is the loveliest period of initiation.” With a jocular reference to Smith’s thorny personality, he added that to “visit us in New York might appear like persecution but I cannot think that you would find such a visit otherwise than agreeable for you have frequently regretted that no society in which you found yourself was knit together with divine friendship. Come hither and make a proof of its efficacy.”^[562]

In November 1807 “Cornelia is not so well as formerly, but will be restored by the return to Newark.” Again he counsels Smith to be kind to her. “Your tenderness and indulgence will probably have a beneficial effect on her *mental* &

⁵⁵⁹ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 3 April 1800, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁶⁰ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 6 May 1800, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁶¹ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 7 May 1802, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁶² TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 18 May 1802, PSP, reel 1.

bodily frames . . . A Father is blessed by seeing his wife and children happy. This is best accomplished by always yielding our own inclinations to others, which is sure to be repaid by a readiness in them. . . .^[563] At the end of May 1808 Thomas reports “my sister Betsy becoming the fellow traveller of your daughter and for a time the inmate of your mansion Sunday next as the day appointed for their leaving here in the Steam boat which according to rule ought to land them in Albany the following day. They ought to meet some suitable conveyance and protection to Peterboro.”^[564] It must be Betsy [Elizabeth], the daughter, who wrote Smith on her return to “father’s mansion” in the city, in an undated letter which may have been a thank you note after returning from this trip. “Memory frequently brings back to me,” she wrote the flinty Smith,

the calm retirement & almost uninterrupted solitude of Peterboro— sometimes I [] through the majestic woods of our forests— and sometimes with my dear companion, Cornelia . . . where the circle is small the absence of one may be felt. I wrote Cornelia an account of our route home. We saw your parents at Tappan; they were delighted to hear from you . . . The spring time of life is the season of pleasure— Why let her beauty bloom in vain, or waste her sweetness on the desert air. I am partial to Cornelia. Why then disappoint the hope of a [] or chill with denial the rose of expectancy—but I will not be importunate—^[565]

The warmth of the Herring family clearly benefited Cornelia Smith and exercised the otherwise frustrated paternal affections of Thomas Herring.

In 1807 “Herring & Co. Thomas, merchants” was at 195 Pearl and remained there and at 212 Pearl through 1811. Abraham was listed at 44 Broadway, a sign that his residence was separate from the business. There is no listing of a Thomas Herring between 1813 and 1831; in 1832 he was listed at his father’s address at 45 Hudson.

Thomas was the owner of property in valuable sections of the city at the time, as revealed in notices of “sundry nuisances presented by the City Inspector” to the Common Council. On 5 June 1815 there was a report of nuisances at “Thomas Herring, owner, 29 Chapple [Chapel], Catherine Westerfield, occupant. On 14 August 1815 the inspector cited “58 William St., Thos. Herring owner, Robert Williams, occupant,” and on 27 January 1817 that same address plus neighboring 57 and 59, and still occupied by Williams, were noted for a nuisance associated with a privy violation.^[566]

⁵⁶³ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro (?), 3 Nov. 1807.

⁵⁶⁴ TH in New York to PS in Peterboro, 30 May 1808, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁶⁵ Elizabeth Herring in New York to PS in Peterboro, March 18—?, PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁶⁶ *MCCNYC* II, 8:782.

On 19 October 1814 Thomas Herring purchased from William D. Cheever, a lot and dwelling house at 82 Pearl Street for \$13,400,^[567] and on 11 March 1815. Thomas purchased from Eliza Groenhoff land at Greenwich and Cedar streets for \$4,000.^[568]

The times following the peace that concluded the War of 1812, news of which reached a joyous New York City in February 1815, were prosperous for its merchants, as trade across the Atlantic opened up again. Thomas Herring, by contrast, was in severe financial difficulty and was jailed for defaulting on a mortgage, the account of which is found in chapter 2 of *More Lasting than Brass*.

Thomas's correspondence with Smith resumed in 1827, after a hiatus of over ten years, and instead of the large sums and credit arrangements in earlier years, He acted as a buyer for decorative objects for Smith's house, "The Castle" in Peterboro. His purchases indicate the decorative objects a wealthy man sought to grace a "mansion." In February 1827 he wrote of engravings of Shakespeare, and that he had "found a head of Washington to please you. The best one extant is about 4 inches by [] which if richly framed would value more than any I have seen, no matter what size or how expensive. Even this small I have not seen anywhere for sale."^[569] Two of the engravings were an "historical piece by West, Alexander the Great & his Physician . . . pair with Leonidas before his departure for Thermopylae."^[570] "I saw Gail, organ maker, says the organ must be sent in order to adapt the new Barrels . . . will also send by Elbert," he wrote in July 1827.^[571] In October 1827 "Mr. Klein from New Orleans . . . bought 'best bargain' 20 Casks just put on the Constitution [steamboat] 1 Cask and a Buffalo Robe to be left for you."^[572] In October 1829 Thomas brought to Albany "a Bale containing 50 Yds. Carpet and p^t of which I intend to have brought to Schenectady myself, but the stages had all left before I could complete the object of my mission . . . You will find the Bale at Crittendens— There is choice in forming the patterns of the Carpet; the large figures must not lie in juxtaposition abreast of each other, but obliquely, and in that manner lain or small figures, a continuous []—It has been much admired—."^[573] In 1830 he sent to Smith an "iron Chest" and cutlery.^[574]

⁵⁶⁷ N.Y. City Register, Grantors, 108:85.

⁵⁶⁸ Ibid., 108:554.

⁵⁶⁹ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro 21 Feb. 1827, PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁷⁰ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro April 1827, PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁷¹ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro 11 July 1827, PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁷² TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro, 20 Oct. 1828, PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁷³ TH, in Albany, to Smith, in Peterboro, 24 Oct. 1829, PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁷⁴ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Peterboro, 12 Oct. 1830, 4 Dec. 1830. PSP, reel 2.

Thomas Herring found employment from the city from 1826 to 1828; he served as an assessor to establish new assessments for property holders where streets and sidewalks had been paved or repaved and where wells and pumps had been installed. He was one of the (usually three) assessors appointed on no less than twenty-six projects in those years, a list in itself demonstrated the pace of civic improvements at the time. The projects included the repaving of Wall Street, paving of a portion of Water Street, paving and sidewalks in Greenwich near the old family farm property, and one project was as far north as 21st Street, which in 1827 was paved from Third Avenue to the Hudson.^[575]

In 1831 and 1832 Thomas Herring was listed with Abraham at 45 Hudson. The last listing in the New York directory for a Thomas Herring was for Thomas S. Herring in the single year of 1836. For the last 15 years of his life there was no directory listing, but he was in the city, as shown by Common Council minutes. He died on Beekman Street in 1851—ironically named for the family whose charge that he defaulted on a mortgage had led years before to his imprisonment.

In the 1850 U.S. census, New York, New York, 2d Ward, Mary Moon, 35 (born in N.J.), and Thomas Herring were at same dwelling, along with fourteen others.^[576] (Mary Moon may have been a servant. She died on 26 Oct. 1851 and her remains were later transferred to the Elbert Herring vault at Green-Wood Cemetery.)^[577]

The obituary notice for Thomas Herring reads: “On 20th of August [1851] Thomas Herring after a few days of dysentery, an old and respectable citizen, and formerly an eminent merchant of this city. The friends and relatives of the family are respectfully Invited to attend the funeral on Thursday afternoon at 4 o’clock from his late residence No 16 Beekman Street. The body will be taken to the family vault at the Reformed Dutch Church corner of Liberty and Nassau streets.”^[578] His remains were transferred to the Herring vault at Green-Wood on 10 Sept. 1862.^[579]

For Thomas Herring, as for his father, no estate records have been found in New York City.

- iii. **GEORGE⁵ HERRING**, twin, b. 16 Oct. 1780 at Stratford, Conn;^[580] no record found of his death.

⁵⁷⁵ MCCNYC II, 15:271, 340, 341, 402, 426, 283, 548, 511, 683, 597; 16:151, 281, 274, 306, 330, 349, 355, 398, 422, 340, 485, 486, 512, 589; 17:502, 526.

⁵⁷⁶ 1850 U.S. census, New York, New York, 2d Ward, 301.

⁵⁷⁷ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁵⁷⁸ *New York Herald*, 27 Aug. 1851.

⁵⁷⁹ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁵⁸⁰ “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

In 1802 Thomas Herring wrote of his brother, “To morrow George departs for Montreal with a small adventure of such goods as usually answer that market. We endeavor to take advantage of every occasion for making money. He goes in company with a young person in our employ & who made two other profitable trips there.”^[581] On 24 Feb. 1804 Thomas reported that his “brother George” had been drowned at sea in a schooner headed for Norfolk. “I loved him more than was indicated & my affliction is great—.”^[582] George survived, however, and on 10 March Thomas reported him as “mending.”^[583] In June he was reported as having arrived safely at Savannah.^[584] He wrote his sister, Cornelia Herring, from there 18 April 1804.^[585]

In the letter George thanks his sister for two letters and apologizes for not writing earlier; he discourses literary inspiration from Samuel Johnson and suggests that his sister knows more than he does about that writer’s work; he refers to friends who may have departed and left “the fair ones of New York to the horrible company of English and American honesty.” The letter is sent by “Our Old friend Jacob Klein . . . I send him to you with pleasure . . . the same faithful half humourous quarterproud, improvident creature that ever he was—I hope, more than compensate for the absence of Gerard & [Masuradon?].” He says he is also going to write a letter to Thomas but may not due to a headache; if he does, it will accompany one for Elbert, adding, “Tell many there are no oranges here.” “From St. Augustine I ought to have written momma” but got engaged in writing to [] “my best love to her and show her my library.”

In an undated letter Thomas reported that George had sailed for London.^[586] No other records have been found concerning George.

- iv. **ELIZABETH⁵ HERRING**, b. 8 Sept. 1782 in Woodbury, Conn. (then a “plantation” of Stratford),^[587] bp. 11 April 1784, New York Presbyterian Church, which records the same birth date,^[588] d. unm. on 24 Aug. 1862 at the residence of Elbert Herring, Esq., 31 East 28th St., New York, where her funeral was held; bur. in the family vault at Green-Wood.^[589]

⁵⁸¹ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 26 March 1802, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁸² TH, in Albany, to Smith, in Utica, 24 Feb. 1804, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁸³ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 10 March 1804, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁸⁴ TH, in New York, to Smith, in Utica, 10 or 28 June 1804, PSP, reel 1.

⁵⁸⁵ Chandor Collection, 2004:20.

⁵⁸⁶ TH to Smith, in Peterboro, 17 July [18?], PSP, reel 2.

⁵⁸⁷ “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁵⁸⁸ “Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches of the City of New York, Births and Baptisms,” *Record* 16 (1885):141.

⁵⁸⁹ *New York Herald*, 25 Aug. 1862.

A handwritten obituary note, evidently prepared by the family, reads: “Died on Sunday morning the 28th August Elizabeth Herring daughter of the late Abraham Herring. She was educated in the school of the celebrated Mrs. Isabella Graham, and was held in high estimation by that ~~lady~~ [struck through] illustrious woman. She was endowed with great strength of mind, and it was ~~well~~ [struck through] richly cultivated. In soundness of judgment and power of conversation, in attractiveness of manners, in dignity of deportment, in sweetness of disposition and purity of life she was unsurpassable. She was a meek and humble Christian—And as her life was exemplary, her death was happy. ‘the places which knew her here will know her no more forever,’ but she is now among the ransomed in Glory in Mansions above prepared for those who love the Saviour”^[590]

- v. **CORNELIA⁵ HERRING**, b. 22 Nov. 1784 in New York,^[591] bp. by Rev. John Livingston^[592] on 27 Feb. 1785 at NYRDC;^[593] d. 14 Dec. 1866 at 43 West 28th St. of inflammation of the lungs, after seven days,^[594] bur. 17 Dec. 1866 in the Herring vault, Green-Wood;^[595] m. on 27 April 1812, at NYRDC, **WILLIAM GARDNER⁵ JONES**,^[596] her first cousin, son of Gardner Jones and Sarah Herring, b. 5 Aug. 1787 at New York,^[597] d. 5 June 1870 at 51 West 28th St., New York, “aged 82 years 10 months, Merchant, New York,”^[598] bur. 8 June 1870, Herring vault, Green-Wood Cemetery.^[599]

Children of Cornelia⁵ Herring and William Gardner⁵ Jones:

- i. **WILLIAM W.⁶ JONES**, b. 18 May 1813;^[600] d. 11 July 1891 at his residence, 51 West 28th St., New York, funeral at the Church of the Transfiguration,^[601] bur. 14 July 1891, Herring vault, Green-Wood Cemetery;^[602] m. **HELEN BACHE**, b. ca. 1823, d. 18 Oct. 1875 of

⁵⁹⁰ Chandor Collection, folder 10, NYGB Library.

⁵⁹¹ “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁵⁹² Ibid.

⁵⁹³ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:369.

⁵⁹⁴ Manhattan Death Certificate, 17429, 1866. *New York Herald*, 15 Dec. 1866.

⁵⁹⁵ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁵⁹⁶ *Index of Marriages and Deaths in New York Weekly Museum, 1788–1817*, American Antiquarian Society, comp. ([Worcester, Mass.,] 1982).

⁵⁹⁷ WGJ Diary.

⁵⁹⁸ Manhattan Death Certificate, 60900, 1870; *New York Herald*, 6 June 1870.

⁵⁹⁹ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁶⁰⁰ WGJ Diary.

⁶⁰¹ *New York Herald*, 12 July 1891.

⁶⁰² Green-Wood Cemetery records.

apoplexy at New York, 53 years and 8 months old; bur. in the Herring vault, Green-Wood; last residence at 51 West 28th St., New York.^[603]

William W. Jones was a physician in New York City. No children living or deceased are cited in a 1881 affidavit by William W. Jones for Green-Wood Cemetery attesting survivors with right to use the Elbert Herring plot.^[604]

- ii. **“INFANT SON”** b. 6 Dec. 1820; d. 1821,^[605] bur. in NYRDC on 22 Dec. 1821.
- iii. **THOMAS HERRING⁶ JONES**, b. b. 4 Sept. 1817,^[606] d. 1847, aged 29 years and 6 months;^[607] identified in affidavit by William W. Jones as child of Cornelia (Herring) Jones and his brother, then deceased; survived by children William T.⁷ Jones and Boquet⁷ [Jones?] Wilcox, the only heirs to Cornelia (Herring) Jones cited in the affidavit.^[608]
- iv. **EDWARD M.⁶ JONES**, b. 5 Oct. 1825,^[609] still living in 1881.^[610]
- v. **ADELAIDE GARDNER⁶ JONES**, b. 11 April 1830,^[611] living at New York in 1881,^[612] m. **JOHN DICKINSON**, b. ca. 1814, based on age at death, d. 16 March 1875 at Chicago, at 61 years of age.^[613] These were the great-grandparents of E. Haring Chandor (1921–2003), who donated his collection of family manuscripts and papers to the NYGB.^[614]

⁶⁰³ Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002, age: 52 years, 8 months; Manhattan Death Index, 820714, “ae. 82.; *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 20 Oct. 1875.

⁶⁰⁴ Heirs of Elbert Herring, Deposition Form, Green-Wood Cemetery, Lot No. 5392, Affidavit. 829, 14 Jan. 1881.

⁶⁰⁵ WGJ Diary.

⁶⁰⁶ Ibid.

⁶⁰⁷ Ibid.

⁶⁰⁸ Heirs of Elbert Herring, Deposition Form.

⁶⁰⁹ WGJ Diary.

⁶¹⁰ Heirs of Elbert Herring, Deposition Form.

⁶¹¹ WGJ Diary.

⁶¹² New York City directory, 1880–81; Heirs of Elbert Herring, Deposition Form.

⁶¹³ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 17 March 1875.

⁶¹⁴ Adelaide Cornelia Jones, dau. of William Gardner Jones and Cornelia Herring, m. John Dickinson, b. 1813, d. 1 March 1875 at New York; Adeline Augusta Dickinson, their dau., b. 1850 at New York, d. there 19 Sept. 1947 at 164 East 72nd Street (*NYT* 20 Sept. 1947) m. John Arthur Chandor, b. 1849 at New York, NY., d. 1909, in England. Elbert Haring Chandor was their son, b. 1921 in New York, d. there 2003. Except *NYT* ref. from descent chart prepared by E. Haring Chandor, Chandor Collection.

- vi. **CHARLES⁵ HERRING**, b. 28 Nov. 1786 at New York,^[615] bp. 7 Jan. 1787,^[616] Charles, “son of Abraham Herring,” who d. 14 Sept. 1805 at Greenwich of the “malignant fever” that was then epidemic.^[617]
- vii. **HARRIET⁵ HERRING**, b. 12 June 1788,^[618] bp. 13 July 1788 at NYRDC;^[619] d. unm. on 14 Aug. 1873 at 31 East 28th St., New York (address of Elbert Herring, her brother) “of old age,”^[620] aged 85,^[621] bur. on 16 Aug. 1873 in the Herring vault, Green-Wood.^[622]
- viii. **MARIA⁵ HERRING**, b. 17 April 1790,^[623] bp. 3 June 1790;^[624] no further record found.
 Four **UNNAMED CHILDREN**, each stated to be “child of Abraham Herring,” all buried at NYRDC; these may include Charles and Maria Herring, preceding: (1) bur. 13 Feb. 1792, Old Middle Church, New York,^[625] (2) bur. 26 Jan. 1793, Old Middle Church;^[626] (3) bur. 30 Oct. 1793, Old Middle Church;^[627] (4) bur. 8 Oct. 1794, Old Middle Church.^[628]
- ix. **ABRAHAM⁵ HERRING**, bur. 2 Sept. 1795, Old Middle Church.^[629]
- x. **WILLIAM EWING⁵ HERRING**, b. 11 Jan. 1796,^[630] bp. 2 Feb. 1796;^[631] remains transferred to Herring vault, Green-Wood Cemetery;^[632] perhaps one of the unnamed children in the burial records.
UNNAMED CHILD, bur. 25 Aug. 1796, Old Middle Church.^[633]

⁶¹⁵ “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁶¹⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:381.

⁶¹⁷ James Hardie, *Account of the Malignant Fever which Prevailed in the City of New-York During the Autumn of 1805* (New York: Southwick and Castle, 1805), 124; Deaths from the *Weekly Visitor*, 15 May 1805, as recorded by Carolyn G. Stifel, *Record* 134 (2003):276.

⁶¹⁸ “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁶¹⁹ “Hamet” on transcription of record. *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:392.

⁶²⁰ Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002.

⁶²¹ Manhattan Death Index, 155332.

⁶²² Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002.

⁶²³ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:405; “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁶²⁴ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:405.

⁶²⁵ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁶²⁶ *Ibid.*

⁶²⁷ *Ibid.*

⁶²⁸ *Ibid.*

⁶²⁹ *Ibid.*

⁶³⁰ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:447; “Haring Genealogy” (Chandor).

⁶³¹ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 2:447.

⁶³² Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁶³³ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

- UNNAMED CHILD**, bur. 15 May 1797, Old Middle Church.^[634]
- xi. **MARY⁵ HERRING**, b. 30 March 1798 at Albany, bp. 19 May 1798 at the RDC, Albany,^[635] d. unm. in March 1888 “ae 89” at 51 West 28th St., New York^[636] [the former residence of her first cousin, William Gardner Jones, who d. 1870, and of his son, William W. Jones], bur. 7 March 1888 in the Herring vault, Green-Wood Cemetery.^[637] A handwritten obituary note, evidently prepared by the family reads: “Herring—on Monday March 5, 1885, Mary daughter of the late Abraham Herring in the 90th year of her age. Relatives and friends are respectfully invited to attend her funeral from the residence of her nephew Dr William W. Jones 51 West 28th St. On Monday at 11:30 o’clock.”^[638]
- xii. **ABRAHAM⁵ HERRING**, b. 12 June 1799 at Albany,^[639] bp. 30 June 1799 at the RDC, Albany. No further record found; he may be the unnamed child bur. at Old Middle Church.
- UNNAMED CHILD**, bur. 25 Aug. 1799, Old Middle Church.^[640]

Fourth Generation: John⁴ Haring

JOHN⁴ HARING (*Abraham³, Peter², Jan¹*), fifth child of Grietje Bogert and Abraham Haring. b. 28 Sept. 1739 at Tappan, Orange Co., N.Y., bp. on 30 Sept. 1739 at Tappan RDC,^[641] d. 1 April 1809 at Blauveltville, Rockland Co., N.Y., bur. in the Tappan Church cemetery,^[642] m. on 30 Oct. 1773, at NYRDC, **MARY HERRING**,^[643] his first cousin, dau. of Elbert³ Herring and Elizabeth Bogert,^[644] b. 13 July 1751, bp. on 14 July 1751 at NYRDC, d. 22 Oct. 1825 in Rockland Co. John Haring is a principal subject in chapter 1 of the author’s *More Lasting than Brass*. Below provides a summary and reference to documents in his career.

⁶³⁴ Ibid.

⁶³⁵ *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Albany, New York, 1683–1809, Marriages, Baptisms, Members, etc.* Excerpted from Year Books of the Holland Society of New York (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co. 1978), 75.

⁶³⁶ Manhattan Death Index, 1888, 7348 [sic].

⁶³⁷ Green-Wood Cemetery records.

⁶³⁸ Chandor Collection, folder 10.

⁶³⁹ *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Albany*, 77.

⁶⁴⁰ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC. Thomas Herring wrote Peter Smith a few weeks later, “My little brother & Son Tommy Ivers are dead. They have passed that bourn whence have travelers never returned.” TH, in Albany, to Smith in Old Fort Schuyler, 21 Oct. 1799, PSP, reel 1.

⁶⁴¹ *Tappan Baptisms*, 1037.

⁶⁴² Personal inspection by the author, 1997; Burdge, *John Haring*; F. Burdge, “Notes,” *Magazine of American History* 2 (1878): 429–40.

⁶⁴³ *Mar. NYRDC*, 9:240.

⁶⁴⁴ FHF, 201.

According to his nineteenth-century biographer, Franklin Burdge, John Haring had only six weeks of schooling. The *Biographical Directory of the American Congress* states that he “attended school in New York City.”^[645] He learned the law, probably with a practicing attorney, of which no record survives, and was executor of estates as early as 1770.^[646] He practiced law in New York City and Rockland County, but there is no record of his admittance to the bar. In 1773 he was named co-executor of the estate of Elbert Herring, his father-in-law. In these pre-Revolutionary years he also practiced as a surveyor.^[647]

In 1769 he stood for his ailing father’s seat in the Provincial Assembly and was defeated in an allegedly fraudulent election; his petition to have the vote reversed was denied, and he was fined petition costs by council 6 April 1769.^[648] Later in that year the readjustment of the New York–New Jersey boundary placed his residence and property (and those of other members of the Haring family) in New Jersey, an action bitterly resented as exposing them to “utter ruin.”^[649] By the next year, however, John Haring had established a house in Tappan, within New York, from which he conducted a merchant business.^[650]

In 1770 he became one of the original trustees of Queens College (later Rutgers College) which had been established to train Dutch Reformed ministers. Like his father, he supported the Coetus party of the Dutch Church, one of whose aims was the education and ordination of ministers in America (versus the dependence on the Amsterdam Consistory, a position supported by the opposing Conferentie party), and with which he and his father and the majority of members of the Tappan church had been associated.^[651]

⁶⁴⁵ Burdge, *John Haring; Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774–1927* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1928); FHF, 200–201, citing “Records of the Supreme Court of New York County,” Division of Old Records, 39 Chambers Street, New York; field book of John Haring and S. Metcalfe for a survey of Man of War Ridge (1771); Bayard-Campbell-Pearsall Papers, Orange County, box 3, NYPL.

⁶⁴⁶ Notice in *New-York Gazette and The Weekly Mercury*, 6 Aug 1770. *Genealogical Data from Colonial New York Newspapers: A Consolidation of Articles from the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Compiled by Kenneth Scott (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977), 143.

⁶⁴⁷ FHF, 200–201.

⁶⁴⁸ FHF, 188–9; William Smith, *Historical Memoirs from 16 March 1763 to 25 July 1778*, ed. William H. W. Sabine (New York: Arno Press, 1969 [“from the previously unpublished manuscript in the New York Public Library”]), 65.

⁶⁴⁹ *N.J. Archives*, 2d ser., 7:518; FHF, 187.

⁶⁵⁰ “The Settlement of the Boundary Line Between the Province of New York and New Jersey 1769,” Exhibit 48, Budke BC-24; Burdge, *John Haring*; FHF, 187–88.

⁶⁵¹ Burdge, *John Haring*.

In April 1770 he advertised for his lost slave, Tom.^[652] In 1771 he inherited property in Tappan from his father.^[653] On 14 March 1772 he was elected treasurer of the board of supervisors for Orange County.^[654] In October 1773 he was elected one of “Overseers of the High Wais” for Orange County.^[655] In the same month he re-purchased the house and farm he had sold to his brother, but continued “to live with Aged Mother.”^[656] On 12 December 1773 the will of the estate of his father-in-law, Elbert³ Herring, of which he was co-executor, was proved.^[657] On 21 March 1774, in order to qualify for appointment as a judge, he attested to Chief Justice Horsmanden that he resided in Orange County.^[658] On 29 March 1774 he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas for that county.^[659] He also carried out a mercantile business and in 1774 purchased goods for the trade in New York City.^[660]

John Haring contributed significantly to the Patriot cause before and during the Revolutionary War. (For a more detailed view and narrative see chapter 1 of *More Lasting than Brass*.) On 4 July 1774 he was one of the signatories of the Orangetown Resolutions to the Crown, which requested the removal of trade duties. (Orangetown was then the official, English, name for the village of Tappan, which contained the county seat.) He was also appointed to the Committee of Correspondence.^[661] In 1774 he was elected as a delegate from Orange County to the Provincial Congress in New York.^[662] In August of the same year he was elected as delegate from Orange County to the First Continental Congress, sitting in Philadelphia.^[663] Before he took his seat on 14 September 1774 in Philadelphia,^[664] he was made chairman of the Committee of Safety of the Provincial Congress in New York City.^[665]

⁶⁵² *New-York Gazette and The Weekly Mercury*, 1 April 1770 in Scott, *Genealogical Data from Colonial New York Newspapers*, 153.

⁶⁵³ FHF, 120.

⁶⁵⁴ Budke, BC-33, 91.

⁶⁵⁵ Budke, BC-36, Record of the Board of Supervisors for Orange County.

⁶⁵⁶ Affidavit quoted in Smith, *Historical Memoirs*, 180.

⁶⁵⁷ *New York Gazette-Mercury*, 20 Dec. 1773, in Scott, *Genealogical Data from Colonial New York Newspapers*, 180.

⁶⁵⁸ Donald Clark Collection, NYHS.

⁶⁵⁹ Letters Patent, Budke, BC-25.

⁶⁶⁰ Budke, BC-33:101 ff.

⁶⁶¹ Force 4, 1:566, also transcribed in Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 27.

⁶⁶² Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 30.

⁶⁶³ *Letters of Delegates to Congress, 1774–1789*, August 1774–August 1775, ed. Paul H. Smith (Washington: Library of Congress, 1976), 1:xxix.

⁶⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, xxx.

⁶⁶⁵ John Haring to Brigadier Gen. Wooster In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New York, 16 Sept. 1775, Emmet Collection, MSS. Div., NYPL, ms. 684.

In October 1774 John Haring was elected to the post of treasurer for the Orange County Board of Supervisors.^[666] In 1775 he moved into the parsonage at Tappan.^[667] On 15 April 1775 he was re-elected by the Orangetown freeholders as delegate to the Provincial Congress^[668] and took his seat at its meeting in New York City on 23 May 1775.^[669] In August of that year the Provincial Congress elected him chairman of the committee formed to appoint officers in the militia.^[670] On 16 September 1775 he was made a member of the Committee of Safety,^[671] and on 16 December he was unanimously elected president pro tem of the Provincial Convention (briefly successor to the Congress), thus he was, according to Fabend, for a time “in effect the head of the revolutionary government in New York.”^[672] Throughout May 1776 he participated in meetings of the Provincial Congress in New York,^[673] and on 16 May 1776 was again formally admitted as a delegate from Orange County.^[674] On 24 May 1776, with John Jay and John Morin Scott, he was appointed to a committee of the Provincial Congress to consider the Continental Congress Resolutions of 15 May supporting independence.^[675] On 31 May 1776 the report of this committee supported the Resolutions and the intention “to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the People, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general.”^[676] On 13 August 1776 he was appointed brigade major by the Provincial Congress^[677] and continued as chairman of the committee of safety which operated as the executive arm when the Congress was not in session.^[678]

With the British seizure of the city of New York in September 1776, John Haring returned to Orangetown (Tappan), where he, his family, and the families of Mary’s sisters—Ann (Herring) Kip, Elizabeth (Herring) De Peyster, and Sarah (Herring) Jones—spent most of the war years. This was territory known as “neutral ground,” subject to foraging by armies of both sides and, in the early years of the war, a scene of conflict

⁶⁶⁶ Records of the Supervisors, Orange County, in Budke, BC-36.

⁶⁶⁷ Budke, *Historical Miscellanies*, 1:149.

⁶⁶⁸ Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 27.

⁶⁶⁹ Force 4, 1:1243.

⁶⁷⁰ Donald F. Clark Collection, ms. 530.

⁶⁷¹ John Haring to Brigadier Gen. Wooster 16 Sept. 1775. Emmet Collection, MSS. Div., NYPL.

⁶⁷² Force 4, 1:418; Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 31; FHF, 203.

⁶⁷³ Force 4, 1:1000 ff.

⁶⁷⁴ Cole, *History of Rockland County*, 32.

⁶⁷⁵ Force 4, 1:1338.

⁶⁷⁶ Ibid., 1:1351.

⁶⁷⁷ *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State* (Albany, 1868), 628.

⁶⁷⁸ *Clinton*, 4:44.

between Loyalists and supporters of the rebellion.^[679] On 7 February 1777 he resigned commission as brigade major,^[680] and as a civilian he remained an important local leader in the rebel cause throughout the war and continued to serve in local government. On 21 January 1778 he was appointed the first judge of the Orange County Court of Common Pleas; he served from 1778 to 1788.^[681] On 28 May 1778 he was appointed justice of the court of oyer and terminer by the New York State Council of Appointment.^[682] On 3 April 1779 he was made responsible by Governor George Clinton for supplying flour to the army in Orange County.^[683] In April 1780 he was elected supervisor in Orange County.^[684] In August 1780 he was local leader and host when the Continental Army under General Washington encamped at Tappan (one of four such encampments during the war).^[685] In October of that year he was present during the imprisonment and execution of Major John André.^[686] In April 1781 he was re-elected supervisor in Orange County.^[687]

On 24 October 1781, after election from Orange County, he took his seat for a first term as state senator in Poughkeepsie, an office he held until 1788.^[688] In the senate, on

⁶⁷⁹ Ibid.; 1:444, 523–5, 539; 545, 555–7; Emmet Collection, Mss Div. NYPL, Reel 1:584; *Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775–1776–1777*, 2 vols. (Albany, N.Y.: Thurlow Weed, Printer to the State, 1842), 1:315; Adrian C. Leiby, *The Revolutionary War in the Hackensack Valley: The Jersey Dutch and the Neutral Ground, 1775–1783* (New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers Univ. Press, 1962).

⁶⁸⁰ *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts relating to the War of the Revolution in the office of the Secretary of State*, N.Y. (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1868), 629.

⁶⁸¹ *Biographical Directory of the American Congress*, 200–1; S. C. Hutchins, *Civil List ... New York* (Albany, N.Y., 1869), 102.

⁶⁸² *Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York, December 11, 1776–September 23, 1778 with collateral documents to which is added Minutes of the Council of Appointment, State of New York, April 2, 1778–May 3, 1779*. (New York: Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Year 1925, 1924), 20.

⁶⁸³ *Clinton*, 4:686–87, 817.

⁶⁸⁴ Budke, BC-36.

⁶⁸⁵ *The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources, 1745–1799*, ed. John C. Fitzpatrick, June 12, 1780–September 5, 1780 (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1937), 19:358, 9.

⁶⁸⁶ Budke, *Historical Miscellanies*, 1:149–51.

⁶⁸⁷ , BC-36.

⁶⁸⁸ Edward Countryman, *A People in Revolution: The American Revolution and Political Society in New York, 1760–1790* (New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1981), 245; Appendix 2, 318–25.

22 July 1782, he was elected a member of Council of Appointment^[689] and of the Council of Revision.^[690] On 4 February 1783 the senate appointed him to the Committee on Requisitions, responsible for fulfilling the requests for supplies from the Continental Congress.^[691]

John Haring lived in New York City in 1784, after the peace, and was involved with other executors in the settlement of the estate of Elbert³ Herring, including the division and distribution of portions of the Haring farm in the Bowery to the heirs.^[692] In 1785 he built a house near the corner of what are now Bleecker and Christopher Streets in New York City, which he occupied until 1788.^[693] He was again elected to the Continental Congress on 11 April 1785 and took his seat as delegate from New York in its meetings in New York City, and served until the new constitution in 1788.^[694] In August of 1785 he transferred to the Reformed Dutch Church of New York from Tappan.^[695] In 1785–86 he was one of the commissioners appointed to resolve the Cheesecocks boundary dispute in Orange County,^[696] and in 1786–87 he served on the commission that settled the Massachusetts Land Claims.^[697] (His brother-in-law, Samuel Jones, was also a member of both commissions.) On 20 September 1787 he resigned as judge in Orange County.^[698] On 12 February 1788 he was appointed as auditor to settle the accounts of the troops of the state of New York in the service of the United States.^[699] In June 1788 he was a

⁶⁸⁹ *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York 1783–1821*, compiled and edited by Hugh Hastings, State Historian (Albany, James B. Lyon, State Printer, 1901), 1:62.

⁶⁹⁰ Hutchins, *Civil List*, 79.

⁶⁹¹ Don R. Gerlach, *Proud Patriot: Philip Schuyler and the War of Independence, 1775–1783* (Syracuse, N.Y.: Syracuse Univ. Press, 1987), 493.

⁶⁹² Burdge, *John Haring*; Jones Family Collection: Folder 46, Miscellaneous Account Books, MSS. Div., NYPL

⁶⁹³ Budke BC-34:91 (includes receipts for materials).

⁶⁹⁴ *Biographical Directory of the American Congress*, 200, 201. H. James Henderson, *Party Politics in the Continental Congress* (New York: McGraw–Hill Book Company, 1974), 354–8, 395. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774–1789*, edited from the Original Records in the Library of Congress by Gaillard Hunt, 34 vols. (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1923; reprint, New York: Johnson Reprint, 1968), 1784 and 1785 entries in vols. 26 and 28.

⁶⁹⁵ “Members of the Dutch Reformed Church of New York City,” *Record*, 9 (1878):147.

⁶⁹⁶ *Papers of Aaron Burr*, NYHS microfilm, 26:625 ff. *The Law Practice of Alexander Hamilton: Documents and Commentary*, Julius Goebel, Jr., Joseph H. Smith, eds., 4 vols. (New York: William Nelson Cromwell Foundation: Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1980), 3:450–67

⁶⁹⁷ *The Law Practice of Alexander Hamilton*, 1:563–78; *Journal Continental Congress*, 32:231; Burdge.

⁶⁹⁸ Myers Collection, MSS. Div., NYPL, 98.

⁶⁹⁹ *Journal*, 4 Feb. 1788.

delegate from Orange County in the New York State Federal Constitution Ratifying Convention meeting in Poughkeepsie; he was in the minority that voted against acceptance of the United States Constitution.^[700]

In 1788 he purchased land in Franklin Township, New Jersey,^[701] where he moved, and in that year was elected to the Bergen County Board of Chosen Freeholders from Franklin Township^[702] and appointed the agent of the General Proprietors of Eastern New Jersey for selling their Ramapo lands.^[703] By 1791 he had returned to Tappan, where he served as judge of the court of common pleas, and practiced law.^[704] On 7 December 1791 he was the executor of the will of Abraham A. Haring.^[705] On 26 December 1795 he sold slave Susan to her father.^[706] On 2 March 1795, as “friend,” he acted as the executor of the will of Stephen Terhune, yeoman of the precinct of New Barbadoes, Bergen Co.^[707] On 20 May 1796 the General Proprietors of Eastern New Jersey assigned him to undertake the sale of remaining lands.^[708]

About 1796 he moved to Teaneck, New Jersey, where he and was made an elder of the Schraalenbergh Church.^[709] In 1801 and 1802 he corresponded with the Rev. Wilhelmus Eltinge (1778–1851), the Dutch Reformed minister who in 1799 was at the Paramus and Saddle River, N.J., churches, on questions of polity and discipline in the church and on the rights of the people to their agreed-upon processes—a correspondence that was published posthumously.^[710] On 3 December 1803 he rejoined the Tappan

⁷⁰⁰ *The Debates in the Several State Conventions for the Adoption of the Federal Constitution as Recommended by the General Convention at Philadelphia of 1787*, Jonathan Elliot, ed. (Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1881), 412–13.

⁷⁰¹ Reginald McMahon, *Ramapo: Indian Trading Post to State College* (Mahwah, N.J.: Ramapo College of New Jersey, 1977), 24–27; Budke, BC-34, 91.

⁷⁰² Adrian C. Leiby, *The United Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh New Jersey, 1686–1822* (River Edge, N.J.: Bergen County Historical Society, 1976).

⁷⁰³ Budke, BC-34:73.

⁷⁰⁴ “Oldest Book of Records in the Office of the Clarkstown Town Clerk at New City, N.Y.,” Budke, BC-33; Minnie Cowen, comp., *Abstracts of Wills of Rockland County, New York, 1766–1843* (New York, 1937–39), 1:27; Budke BC-34.

⁷⁰⁵ *N.J. Archives*.

⁷⁰⁶ Burdge, *John Haring*.

⁷⁰⁷ *N.J. Archives*, 8:353–54.

⁷⁰⁸ Budke, BC-34, 70 ff.

⁷⁰⁹ Leiby, *The United Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh*; Burdge, *John Haring*.

⁷¹⁰ *The Little Horn, or Letters of Correspondence Between John Haring, Esq. late of the County of Rockland, N.Y. and Rev. Mr. Wilhelmus Eltinge, and others* (Hackensack, N.J.: John G. Spencer, 1822). There are four letters from John Haring in this compilation, 21 July 1800 to 2[4] May 1801. Communication from Firth Haring Fabend to the author, 16 Oct. 1998.

church with wife, Mary.^[711] In May 1804 he was elected to the assembly of New York State.^[712] On 20 June 1806 he loaned \$3,154 to his son Samuel in advance of estate.^[713]

On 1 April 1809 John Haring died of a paralytic stroke. His will, of 19 December 1808, was proved on 8 April 1809.^[714]

I John Haring of the town of Orange in the county of Rockland and State of New York, Esquire, considering the uncertainty of this mortal life, Do make and publish this my last will and Testament, in manner and form following, that is to say, Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my wife Mary Haring, One of my Bedsteads with the Beds, Bedclothes and their appurtenances; and my Negro woman slave named Abigail; also the sum of Eight hundred Dollars, the same to be in lieu, and full barr [sic], and preclusion of her right of Dower, and all other claims of in and to my estate; Item, I give and bequeath unto my Eldest son, and my three daughters, the sum off Five hundred and four Dollars to be equally divided among them -- Item, I give and bequeath all the rest, residue and remainder of my goods, Chattels and personal Estate of every kind unto my sons Samuel, Elbert, Nicholas Lansing, and my daughters Maria, Elizabeth, and Margaret to be equally divided among them. —Item, I give and devise unto my son Elbert Haring, and his Heirs, and Assigns forever the One equal undivided Moiety of al my lands tenements, hereditaments, and real Estate lying and being in the County of Cayuga, paying thereof unto my Eldest Son and three daughters the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, that is to say, to each One of the Sum of One hundred and twenty five dollars—Item, I give and devise unto my son Nicholas Lansing; and to his Heirs and Assigns forever, the remaining moiety of my said lands, tenements, hereditaments, and real Estate lying and being in the said County of Cayuga—Item, I give and devise unto my son John Bogert Haring; and to his Heirs and Assigns land tenements, and real Estate whatsoever and wheresoever provided always that my wife Mary Haring shall be at liberty for and during the time she shall remain my widow personally to occupy and enjoy the two northerly rooms in my present dwelling house—Lastly, I appoint my friends Richard Blauvelt and Samuel G. Verbruyck esquires executors of this my last will and testament; and I hereby revoke all former wills and testaments by me made—in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this nineteenth day of December the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and eight.

John Haring (seal.)

Signed Sealed Published and declared by the said John Haring the Testator as nd for his last will and testament in the presence of us who have hereunto set our names as witness in the presence of the Testator and of each other.

Jacob Blauvelt

John Ja Blauvelt

Samuel Bogert

⁷¹¹Cole, *History of the Reformed Church in Tappan, N.Y.*, 155.

⁷¹²Budke, BC-57:60; Clarkstown Records, 180.

⁷¹³Budke, BC-44:108.

⁷¹⁴*Abstracts of Wills of Rockland County, New York, 1766–1843*, 1:34. Transcript in Burdge, John Haring, appendix; copy in Budke, BC-35.

On 8 March 1810 an inventory was filed with a value of \$5,894.87.^[715] In April 1810 a vendue of the inventory dividing household goods was agreed to.^[716] His tombstone, in the Tappan churchyard, was inscribed, “Sacred to the memory of John Haring, Esq., who departed this life, April 1st, 1809, aged 69 years, 5 months and 22 days.”^[717]

Children of Mary⁴ Herring and John⁴ Haring:

- i. **MARIA⁵ HARING**, b. 20 Jan. 1775, bp. on 26 Feb. 1775 at Tappan RDC;^[718] d. 15 March 1868 at Closter, N.J.;^[719] m. 24 June 1797 **PETER D. HARING**,^[720] b. 13 June 1773 at Closter, bp. 11 July 1773 at Schraalenbergh, d. 28 Jan. 1842 at Closter, his will of 6 Dec. 1841 proved on 23 March 1842 at Bergen Co, bur. in Saucehs Tvens Burying Ground, near Closter.^[721] Peter lived in Closter on land inherited from father.^[722]
On 2 Oct. 1780, at the age of five, Maria witnessed the execution of Major André in Tappan, her account included in chapter 1 of *More Lasting than Brass*.^[723]
- +ii. **SAMUEL⁵ HARING**, b. 10 Oct. 1776, bp. on 3 Nov. 1776 at Tappan RDC.^[724]
- iii. **ELBERT⁵ HARING**, b. 28 May 1779, bp. on 20 June 1779 at Tappan RDC;^[725] d. 9 Oct. 1845; m. on 17 June 1800 **RACHEL ROSE**, by whom he had five children.^[726]
- iv. **MARTYNTYE⁵ [MARGARET] HARING**, b. 25 April 1781, bp. on 3 May 1781 at Tappan RDC;^[727] d. 1 July 1800;^[728] m. 29 Oct. 1799 **HENRY VAN DER BECK**, of Schraalenbergh,^[729] d. Feb. 1865.^[730]

⁷¹⁵ *Index to Inventories (from 1798) Rockland, New York*; copy of inventory supplied the author by Sally Dewey, Tappan Historical Society, Jan. 1995.

⁷¹⁶ MS. copy provided to the author by Firth Haring Fabend.

⁷¹⁷ Ibid.

⁷¹⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2398.

⁷¹⁹ Ward, *Sarvent*, 72.

⁷²⁰ Budke: Marriage Records of the Dutch Reformed Churches of Tappan and Clarkstown, Rockland, New York 1694–1831 Bruce E. Hopper, comp. <http://www.dutchdoorgenealogy.com>, accessed 29 Feb. 2004, 588.

⁷²¹ Ibid.

⁷²² Howard J. Durie, *The Kakiat Patent in Bergen County New Jersey* (Pearl River: privately published, Woodcliff Lake, [N.J.]), 160.

⁷²³ Budke, BC-70, 1:149–51.

⁷²⁴ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2489.

⁷²⁵ Ibid., 2634.

⁷²⁶ Haring Family Notebook, 42; Toler, 138.

⁷²⁷ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2563.

⁷²⁸ Haring Family Notebook, 40; Toler, 138.

- v. **ELIZABETH⁵ HARING**, b. 11 April, bp. on 21 April 1782 at the Tappan RDC;^[731] d. 28 Feb. 1879 at Monsey, N.Y.;^[732] m. on 15 May 1803 at Tappan, by the Rev. Nicholas Lansing, the Rev. **JAMES DEMAREST**,^[733] son of David Demarest and Hester Brower, b. 3 Sept. 1780, d. 7 Oct. 1869.^[734]
James was the pastor at Kakiat Reformed Church, 1824–54.^[735]
- vi. **MARGARET⁵ HARING**, b. 24 March 1786, bp. on 7 May 1786 at NYRDC;^[736] d. unm. on 6. Sept. 1850.^[737]
- vii. **NICHOLAS LANSING⁵ HARING**, b. 18 April 1788, bp. on 14 May 1788 at Tappan RDC,^[738] d. 29 Feb. 1789.^[739]
- viii. **JOHN BOGERT⁵ HARING**, b. 27 March 1790; d. 24 March 1873, aged 83 years and 3 days; m. 2 July 1808, by Rev. Nicholas Lansing,^[740] at Tappan RDC, **CATHARINE [CATRINA] HELM**^[741] [**HELMS** in Haring Family Notebook], b. 14 Dec. 1792, d. 7 Jan. 1857 aged sixty four years six months and 5 Days.^[742]
- ix. **NICHOLAS LANSING⁵ HARING**, b. 19 April 1792 at Tappan, bp. on 19 June 1792 at Tappan RDC;^[743] d. 24 May 1826;^[744] m. on 16 June 1810 **ELIZABETH SMITH**, b. 6 Aug. 1793,^[745] d. 1877.^[746]
- x. [**SON**], b. 23 Feb. 1796; d. 12 days old.^[747]

⁷²⁹ *Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraallenburg, New Jersey*, 2:67; Haring Family Notebook, 40.

⁷³⁰ *Ibid.*, 40.

⁷³¹ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2717.

⁷³² Haring Family Notebook, 33.

⁷³³ *Ibid.*

⁷³⁴ *Ibid.*; Demarest Family Association, *The Demarest Family* (Hackensack, N.J.: Demarest Family Association, 1964), 1:V-5.

⁷³⁵ Walter Kenneth Griffin, ed. *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kakiat Rockland Co. N.Y., 1774–1864*, manuscript (1909), NYPL.

⁷³⁶ *Bapt. NYRDC*, 3:377.

⁷³⁷ Ackerman, *Haring*, 17.

⁷³⁸ *Tappan Baptisms*, 2919.

⁷³⁹ Budke, BC-70, 181.

⁷⁴⁰ Haring Family Notebook, 27.

⁷⁴¹ Budke: Marriage Records of the Dutch Reformed Churches of Tappan and Clarkstown, Rockland County, New York 1694–1831 Bruce E. Hopper, comp. <http://www.dutchdoorgenealogy.com> accessed 29 Feb. 2004, 620.

⁷⁴² Haring Family Notebook, 27; Ackerman, *Haring*, 17.

⁷⁴³ *Tappan Baptisms*, 3113.

⁷⁴⁴ Haring Family Notebook Book, 28, 29; Ackerman, *Haring*, 17.

⁷⁴⁵ Haring Family Notebook, 28.

⁷⁴⁶ Budke, BC-70, 181.

⁷⁴⁷ Ackerman, *Haring*, 20.

SAMUEL⁵ HARING (*John⁴, Abraham³, Peter², Jan¹*), second child of Mary Herring and John Haring, b. 10 Oct. 1776 at Tappanbp. on 3 Nov. 1776 at Tappan RDC;^[748] d. 9 July 1830 at 53 Chrystie St., New York;^[749] was m. on 8 Oct. 1797 at Aurelius, New York (Military Tract), possibly by the Rev. Peter Labagh,^[750] to **SARAH CLARK**, dau. of James Clark and Deborah Denton,^[751] b. 9 July 1780 at New Windsor, N.Y.,^[752] d. 11 Feb. 1841 at 98 Varick St., New York.^[753] Samuel Haring, Sarah Clark, and their family are principal subjects of chapters 1 and 3 of *More Lasting than Brass*.

After she was widowed, Sarah lived in New York City at 159 Washington (1831), 67 Franklin (1832), 7 Fourth Street (1833) and 180 Fourth Street (1834).^[754] In 1833, by action of the Mayor's Court of Albany "Sarah Haring, Exec^r of the last will & Testament of Samuel Haring dec^d" was awarded damages against John W. Cushman, attorney, "by reason of not performing certain premises as for her costs and charges" resulting in Sheriff's seizure and sale of real property owned by Cushman.^[755]

Before 1797 Samuel Haring became an original settler at Hardenbergh's Corners (later Aurelius, now Auburn, N.Y.), in the Military Tract, land set aside by the New York State legislature for veterans of the Revolutionary War.^[756] In 1798 he was made captain

⁷⁴⁸ Cole, *Tappan Baptisms*, 2489.

⁷⁴⁹ Haring Family Notebook, 24; JHW MSS. Probate file of Samuel Haring, 21 July 1831, N.Y. Co. Surrogate's Court, New York, N.Y. "Manhattan Deaths, 1826-1832" (Microfilm, NYGB x (microfilm) has no listing of the death of Samuel Haring. His last address from the New York City directory.

⁷⁵⁰ Labagh was ordained at Tappan. At the date of the marriage he was on a mission to western New York. W. N. Dailey, *The History of Montgomery Classis R. C. A.* (Amsterdam, N.Y.: Recorder Press 1916), 10; John A Todd, *Memoir of Rev. James Labagh, D.D.* (New York: House of Publications of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, 1860), 40.

⁷⁵¹ Clark, James; Clark, Deborah, pension application file W 16907, Records of the Department of Veterans' Affairs, RG 15, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; Ackerman, 39; JHW MSS.

⁷⁵² Toler, 139; JHW MSS. has birth date 1 Oct. 1780.

⁷⁵³ *New York Herald*, 12 Feb. 1841.

⁷⁵⁴ New York City directories.

⁷⁵⁵ Mayor's Court, Minutes, 11 May 1833, Albany County Hall of Records; Albany Public Records, Grantee List, Property conveyed to Sarah Haring by Albert Gallup, Sheriff, 3 Feb. 1833, Grantee Book 48, page 422, Albany County Hall of Records; Sheriff's Certificates, Book 1, page 293, Office of the Albany City Clerk.

⁷⁵⁶ This settlement was established by John L. Hardenbergh. Joel H. Monroe, *Historical Records of a Hundred and Twenty Years, Auburn N.Y.* (Geneva, N.Y., 1913), 29; *Collections of Cayuga Historical Society: The Journal of Lieut. John L. Hardenbergh (sic) of the Second New York Continental Regiment from May 1 to October 3, 1779 in General Sullivan's Campaign against the Western Indians*, Introduction by General John S. Clark, and Biographical Sketch by Rev. Charles Hawley (Auburn, N.Y., 1879), 1:15.

in Lt. Col. John L. Hardenbergh's regiment of militia, Onondaga County.^[757] There is a possible listing for Samuel as grocer in Albany Mayor's Court Jury List for 1798.^[758] In 1799 the Albany annual city tax assessment roll listed "Samuel Herron" in the 2d Ward, with a house lot on Pearl Street, valued at \$504, and personal property valued at \$162.^[759] In 1801 he and his wife "Sally" became members of the Schraalenbergh RDC, New Jersey.^[760]

Samuel was listed from 1802 to 1812 in New York City as follows:

1803	grocer	74 Vesey-street
1807–10	grocer	5 or 51 Cortlandt
1811	sugar refiner	30 Leonard [the same address as that of his first cousin, Thomas Herring, son of Abraham]
1811–12		15 ½ John ^[761]

On 20 June 1806 he received a loan of \$3,154 from his father.^[762] On 10 December 1707 in New York City he gave conveyance releasing slaves Tom and Sarah.^[763] On 12 March 1811 he was awarded \$100 plus damages by the Mayor's Court in an action against Elizabeth Fine for her failure to pay for "divers quantities of good, groceries, wares and other merchandizes."^[764] On 17 April 1811 he was awarded \$100 and \$33.85 damages by the Mayor's Court in response to his claim that Charles I. Richardson, "Gentleman," had not paid him for "divers quantities of candles, Sugar, Teas, Spirituous Liquors. Groceries, goods, wares and merchandizes . . ."^[765]

On 22 February 1808 Samuel Haring sought appointment as city inspector and clerk of the Common Council, but came in second on each vote was not elected; no one was chosen.^[766]

⁷⁵⁷ *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York 1783–1821.*

⁷⁵⁸ Personal communication from Stefan Bielinski, Director, Colonial Albany Social History Project, Cultural Education Center, Albany, N.Y., 14 July 1994.

⁷⁵⁹ *Ibid.*

⁷⁶⁰ *Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh*, 2:37.

⁷⁶¹ New York city directories, 1802 *et. seq.*

⁷⁶² Budke, BC-34:108.

⁷⁶³ New York City Register [Grantors?], 78:512.

⁷⁶⁴ *Office of the New York County Clerk*, Samuel Haring vs. Elizabeth Fine, filed 12 March 1811, Mayor's Court Records, 1811:323.

⁷⁶⁵ *Ibid.* Samuel Haring vs. Charles I. Richardson, filed 17 April 1811, Mayor's Court Records, 1811:310.

⁷⁶⁶ *MCCNYC II*, 5:22.

In July 1810 Samuel Haring purchased of Morgan Lewis and Gertrude, his wife, of Dutchess County, lots four and five located near Leonard Street in the Fifth Ward of Manhattan for \$3,400.^[767]

The last listing for Samuel Haring in the New York City directory in this period is for 1811–12. Thereafter he moved to Albany, where on 12 March 1812 he was commissioned a lieutenant in the Thirteenth U.S. New York Regiment; he was made captain on 1 April 1813.^[768] After the declaration of war in June, the regiment proceeded from Greenbush (across the river from Albany) to the Niagara Frontier, where units took part in the Battle of Queenston Heights (12 October 1812). However, there is no record of Samuel having participated in this action. In the summer of 1813 he was with the regiment as it took part in the (unopposed) seizure and occupation of the British Fort George (near Niagara). Samuel became ill with “lake fever” at that encampment and was sent to hospital at Henderson Harbor (near Sacketts Harbor) on Lake Ontario in the autumn. He rejoined the army in winter quarters at French Mills, New York, in late 1813. On 15 June 1815 he was honorably discharged.^[769]

From 1812 to 1829 he resided in Albany, first at 10 N. Pearl. He was appointed justice of the peace and master in chancery and served 1816–19. In 1816 he lived on Ferry Street, with an office at 2 S. Pearl; in 1817–18 he was at 80 Lydius, with an office at 2 Green; in 1819 at 47 Hudson; from 1822 to 1823 at 51 Hamilton, listed as a “boarding house”; in 1825 at 82 Lydius, a “boarding house”; and from 1827 to 1829 at 338 N. Market.^[770] In 1817 he was elected to the Common Council from Ward IV.^[771] On 1 August 1819 he purchased lot 11 at the N.W. corner of Johnson and Court Streets, Albany, of John Willard.^[772] He retained business interests in New York City, as shown by the Mayor’s Court action of 26 June 1817 against John Sproull, resulting in award of \$100 plus \$38.32 for the defendant’s failure to pay for (unspecified) goods or services, an action repeated with additional damages awarded 3 Nov 1817.^[773] In 1830 the family

⁷⁶⁷ New York City Register Grantors, 88:22.

⁷⁶⁸ F. B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the US Army from Its Organization September 29, 1789 to September 29, 1880* (Washington, D.C.: National Tribune, 1890); *Pension Application Files, War of 1812 Death or Disability*, National Archives, Washington, D.C. “Old War” Invalid, File No. 27931, Veteran, Samuel Haring, Grade: Capt., Service, U.S. Infantry, bundle no. 34, can no. 129; Act Mil. Est., 2:170.

⁷⁶⁹ Ibid.

⁷⁷⁰ Albany city directories, 1812–30.

⁷⁷¹ Cuyler Reynolds, comp., *Albany Chronicles . . .* (Albany, N.Y., 1906), 427.

⁷⁷² *Albany Public Records*, Grantee Book 25, p. 258, Albany County Hall of Records.

⁷⁷³ *Office of the New York County Clerk, Samuel Haring vs. John Sproull*, filed 26 June 1817 and 3 Nov 1817, Mayor’s Court Records, 1817:248.

returned to New York City, residing at 53 Chrystie St.;^[774] they are listed in the census of that year in the 10th Ward.^[775]

Samuel Haring's will was proved 22 July 1831 at New York City.^[776]

Before James Campbell, Surrogate of the County of New York, Louis De Witt attests that Samuel Haring made the Will on August 3, 1827; other witnesses: John J. Everton, Lucien B. Terry; Sarah Haring (signature) attests that she had retained copy of the Will and had turned it over to Surrogate 24 November 1831.

I, Samuel Haring of the City of Albany: being of sound mind and memory do make publish and declare this is my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills and testaments by me made. I give and devise all my real estate to my children viz. Mary wife of Hubbell Knapp, Samuel, Catharine wife of John Gates, John, Clinton, James, Sarah, Elizabeth and their assigns to be divided between them, authorizing my executor named herein after named to dispose of all my real estate. I give and bequeath to my Wife Sarah five hundred dollars to be at her disposal for ever, also all my household furniture so long as she shall remain my Widow and no longer. I appoint my wife Sarah my Executrix and appoint Hubbell Knapp my Executor of this my last Will and Testament. Signed, sealed established and declared by the testator as his last will and testament in presence of us who have signed our names in his presence and in the presence of each other. Dated 3 August 1827.

Sam. Haring l.s.

Witnesses: Jn. J. Everton, Louis De Witt, L. B. Terry

Children of Sarah⁵ Clark and Samuel⁵ Haring:

- i. **JOHN SAMUEL⁶ HARING**, b. 12 Nov. 1798; d. 10 Oct. 1809 "at St. Bartholomew [West Indies], on the 10th ult., of a malignant fever, after a few days illness in his 11th year." West Indies;^[777] prob. the "John Herring" bur. at NYRDC 27 Nov. 1809.^[778]
- ii. **MARY⁶ HARING**, b. 27 April 1800, d. 22 Jan. 1832 at Albany;^[779] m. on 21 Feb. 1816,^[780] in Albany, **HUBBELL KNAPP**, b. 22 Sept. 1788 at Stamford,

⁷⁷⁴ New York City directory, 1830–31.

⁷⁷⁵ NEW 009 NYC 10th. 1830 U.S. census, New York.

⁷⁷⁶ *New York City Surrogates Court*, Wills 68:135.

⁷⁷⁷ *New York Museum*, 11 Nov. 1809. St. Bartholomew at the time was under Swedish administration; however, the British Royal Navy in its struggle with the French, effectively controlled the island. See Thomas Southey, *Chronological History of the West* (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1827), 2:241 ff. It was not acquired by France until 1876. "St. Bartholomew Consular Report," M72, Consular Despatches, Department of State, National Archives.

⁷⁷⁸ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁷⁷⁹ Toler, 170

Conn., d. 1 March 1862 at Albany; son of James and Mary (Hubbell) Knapp Jr.; Mary and Hubbell had seven children.^[781]

From 1818 to 1823 Hubbell Knapp & Co. was listed in Albany directories at 67 and 71 Quay Street. On 24 Jan. 1820 “Samuel and Sally Haring” transferred lot 1, on the north-west corner of Johnson and Court Streets, to Knapp.^[782] The Knapps resided at 51 Hamilton St. in Albany, 1822–23, at the same address as Samuel Haring in those years. In 1827 Hubbell Knapp was listed as skipper or waterman, in 1837 as “master of sloop *Syren*.”^[783]

Children of Mary⁶ Haring and Hubbell Knapp:^[784]

- i. **MARY HARING⁷ KNAPP**, b. 27 April 1817; d. unm. in 1837.
- ii. **ELIZABETH⁷ KNAPP**, b. 18 Oct. 1818; d. unm. in March 1898.
- iii. **JAMES⁷ KNAPP**, b. 22 June 1820; d. 3 October 1821.
- iv. **CATHERINE⁷ KNAPP**, b. 10 Oct. 1822; d. 27 Dec. 1878 at Brooklyn; m. on 1 Feb. 1848, at Albany, N.Y., **SAMUEL A. MCELROY**, son of Thomas McElroy and Margaret _____, b. 4 Oct. 1825 at Albany, d. 10 Dec. 1898, bur. at Rural Cemetery, Albany.

Samuel A. Mc Elroy was a civil engineer who developed the first public water supply in Brooklyn, N.Y.^[785]

Children of Catherine⁷ Knapp and Samuel A. McElroy:

- i. **IRVING⁸ MCELROY**, b. 19 Jan. 1849 in Albany; d. 1 Jan. 1914 at Farmingdale, L.I., at 65 years.^[786]
- ii. **SAMUEL HARING⁸ MCELROY**, b. 10 May 1851; d. 22 April 1903.^[787]

⁷⁸⁰ Albany, New York, Records of First and Second Reformed Churches, 1814–1843, Second Church Marriage Register, copied 1888, MSS. NYGB. “On the 21st int., Rev. De Witt, Hubbell Knapp, Mary S. Haring, dau of Capt. Samuel Haring of this city.” *Albany Register*, 12 Feb. 1816, in Joseph Gavit, *American Marriages—Nov. 1784–1829*, microfilm, NYSL, NYGB.

⁷⁸¹ *Nicholas Knapp Genealogy*, Alfred Averill Knapp, comp. (Winter Park, Fla., privately published, 1958), 289–90; Toler, 170.

⁷⁸² *Index of Public Records in the County of Albany: State of New York 1630–1894, Grantors* (Albany, N.Y., 1904), 7:290.

⁷⁸³ Albany City directories.

⁷⁸⁴ Unless otherwise specified, from Knapp, *Nicholas Knapp Genealogy*, 289–90.

⁷⁸⁵ Henry Isham Hazelton, *The Boroughs of Brooklyn and Queens, Counties of Nassau and Suffolk, Long Island, New York 1609–1924* (Chicago: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1925), 6:138–39.

⁷⁸⁶ Obit., *NYT*, 2 Jan. 1914:9.

- iii. **MARY HARING⁸ McELROY**, b. 9 March 1854.
 - iv. **MARGARET SIKALOFF⁸ McELROY**, b. 28 May 1857.
 - v. **KATE KNAPP⁸ McELROY**, b. 8 April 1865, m. **ALBERT BUNKER**.^[788]
 - v. **SAMUEL⁷ KNAPP**, b. 18 November 1824; m. 23 March 1854 **ELIZA CONGER DAYTON**.
 - vi. **HELEN⁷ KNAPP**, b. 18 Oct. 1826; d. unm. 22 Oct. 1882.
 - vii. **SARAH⁷ KNAPP**, b. 10 or 16 June 1829; d. unm. 30 Nov. 1894.
- iii. **JAMES CLARK⁶ HARING**, b. 11 March 1802, prob. at New York; d. 30 Sept. 1808,^[789] prob. the “child of Samuel Haring” bur. at NYRDC, 1 Oct. 1808.^[790]
 - iv. **SAMUEL KIP⁶ HARING**, b. 2 Nov. 1804, prob. at New York; d. 17 Sept. 1849 at Mackinac Co., Michigan, of cholera;^[791] m. 30 June 1830 **MARTHA ANN LYDIA MANN**,^[792] dau. of James Mann born in Waltham, Mass. and Lydia Cooke of Cambridge, Mass., b. 7 Oct. 1810, prob. at Troy, N.Y.^[793]
 Samuel Kip Haring conveyed what is now referred to as the Haring Notebook (see discussion at the beginning of “Haring-Herring”), with this annotation: “A Copy of the original drawn off by Samuel K. Haring (the possessor of the original) and presented by him to Peter Haring—July 9th 1830”^[794]
 - v. **CATHARINE TELLER⁶ HARING**, b. 26 Jan. 1807 at New York, bp. 28 March 1807 at NYRDC;^[795] d. in infancy, prob. the “child of Samuel Herring” bur. at NYRDC, 17 July 1807.^[796]
 - vi. **CATHARINE TELLER⁶ HARING**, b. 26 Aug. 1808, prob. at New York; d. 18 Oct. 1872 at 143 Henry St., Brooklyn,^[797] bur. at Green-Wood Cemetery;^[798]

⁷⁸⁷ *NYT*, 24 May 1903, 20.

⁷⁸⁸ Hazelton, *Boroughs of Brooklyn*, 6:138–39.

⁷⁸⁹ JHW MSS.

⁷⁹⁰ Reg. Bur. Coll. RDC.

⁷⁹¹ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 25 Sept. 1849; U.S. Federal Census Mortality Index, Michigan, 1850, accessed ancestry.com 24 Feb. 2004.

⁷⁹² Haring Family Notebook, 32; JHW MSS; Toler, 139.

⁷⁹³ *Mann Memorial*, 29; Haring Family Notebook, 32.

⁷⁹⁴ Haring Family Notebook, back of front cover.

⁷⁹⁵ *Bapt. NYRDC, 1801–1819*.

⁷⁹⁶ JHW MSS.; Toler, 139; *Arch. Coll. RDC*.

⁷⁹⁷ New York City directories; 143 Henry St. is specified as residence of Henry Kip in 1872 in *Brooklyn City and Business Directory for the Year Ending May 1st, 1872*, George T. Lain, comp. (Brooklyn: Geo. T. Lain; various dates); JHW MSS.

⁷⁹⁸ Green-Wood Cemetery, lot 8494, section 119.

- m. (1) on 27 Jan. 1824, at Albany, **JOHN GATES, JR.**,^[799] son of John Gates,^[800] b. 4 Jan. 1794, prob. at Albany; John Gates, Jr. and Catharine Teller Haring had one child, Joseph Egbert⁷ Gates, b. 31 Dec. 1825, prob. at Albany,^[801] d. 17 July 1854 at Albany;^[802] Catharine was m. (2) on 20 April 1859, at New York, by the Rev. D. Hutton, to **HENRY KIP**,^[803] her second cousin, b. 26 July 1807 at New York, bp. 31 Aug. 1807 at NYRDC, d. after 1872, son of Samuel Kip and Elisa Howell,^[804] grandson of Samuel Kip and Ann⁴ (Herring) Kip. Henry Kip m. (1) **ELIZABETH ABBATT**,^[805] d. 1 Oct. 1857 at Astoria, L.I., aged 40 (“Abbott”);^[806] dau. of Robert Abbatt and Deborah Minturn; their children were: Cornelia Kip and Elizabeth Kip.^[807] Kip m. (3) **GERALDINE GARDINER**.^[808] Catharine Teller Haring Kip and Henry Kip are principal subjects of chapter 4 of *More Lasting than Brass*. “Aunt Kate” corresponded with her niece, Julia Phelps Haring; letters quoted in chapter 4 and now in possession of the author.
- vii. **JOHN SAMUEL⁶ HARING**, b. 13 April 1810 (at New York); d. 6 June 1860 at 108 East 39th St., New York, of heart failure,^[809] was m. on 12 Sept. 1831, at New York, by Rev. Dr. McMurray, to **MARY⁶ CLARK**,^[810] b. 28 Dec. 1813, dau. of Mary Bogart and William⁵ Clark, d. 6 Dec. 1882,^[811] at New York.^[812] John and Mary had fourteen children, of whom only the two mentioned in the will survived their father. (See “Clark” in these notes.) This family is a subject of chapter 3 of *More Lasting than Brass*.

⁷⁹⁹ Albany, New York, First Reformed Church, Marriage Records.

⁸⁰⁰ John Gates, a veteran of the attack on Quebec of 1775, d. 9 Sept. 1825 at Albany. Reynolds, *Albany Chronicle*, 456.

⁸⁰¹ Toler, 139.

⁸⁰² *New York Herald*, 18 July 1854.

⁸⁰³ *Ibid.*, 1 Sept. 1859.

⁸⁰⁴ Emma Howell Ross, *Descendants of Edward Howell (1584–1655) of Westbury Manor, Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire and Southampton, Long Island, New York*, ed. David Faris (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1985), 239–240; Kip, *The Kip Family in America*, 424; JHW MSS.

⁸⁰⁵ *New York Evening Post*, Marriages (Barber), 27 June 1845.

⁸⁰⁶ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 2 Oct. 1857.

⁸⁰⁷ Personal communication from Henry B. Hoff, citing William D. Abbatt Collection, NEHGS.

⁸⁰⁸ Ross, *Descendants of Edward Howell*, 241.

⁸⁰⁹ *New York Herald*, 6 June 1860.

⁸¹⁰ In wedding announcement: “Mary Clark ‘dau of Wm.’” *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 15 Sept. 1831.

⁸¹¹ JHW Mss.

⁸¹² *Ibid.*; John Albert Bogart, comp., *The Bogart Family* (Harrison, N.Y.: privately published, 1959), 196–97.

Children of Mary⁶ Clark and John Samuel⁶ Haring:^[813]

- i. **HELEN CLARK⁸ HARING**, b. 1 August 1833, d. 13 January 1835.^[814]
- ii. **MARY⁸ HARING**, b. 6 July 1835; d. 3 Dec. 1835.^[815]
- iii. **SARAH⁸ HARING**, b. 3 Sept. 1836, d. 22 Dec. 1837.^[816]
- iv. **JOHN S.⁸ HARING**, b. ca June 1838, d. 22 June 1839 at 151 Monroe Street, aged 1 year.^[817]
- v. **CATHERINE TELLER⁸ HARING**, b. 5 March 1841, d. April 1841.^[818]
- vi. **WILLIAM C.⁸ HARING**, b. 29 Jan. 1843, d. 29 June 1843.^[819]
- vii. **LYDIA ANN⁸ HARING**, b. 7 Aug. 1844; d. 6 May 1846, at 21 months.^[820]
- viii. **GEORGE TITUS⁸ HARING**, b. 22 March 1846;^[821] d. 7 May 1893 at Allendale, N.J.;^[822] m. (1) 20 April 1871 **ALMARIA ALSTON**, b. 1 Feb. 1841, d. 18 Aug. 1881; (2) 24 April 1883 **ADELAIDE L. TULEY**.^[823]

Children of Almaria Alston and George Titus⁸ Haring:^[824]

- i. **GEORGE⁹ TITUS HARING**, b. 11 September 1872; d. 7 July 1884.^[825]
- ii. **EDNA⁹ HARING**, b. 22 September 1874;^[826] living at Allendale, N.J. in October 1957.^[827]

⁸¹³ These children are in the seventh generation in the Haring line, the eighth in the Clark, the latter used here.

⁸¹⁴ JHW MSS.

⁸¹⁵ Ibid.

⁸¹⁶ Ibid.

⁸¹⁷ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 22 June 1839.

⁸¹⁸ Ibid., 3 April 1841.

⁸¹⁹ Ibid., 8 May 1846.

⁸²⁰ JHW MSS.

⁸²¹ Ibid.

⁸²² *Holland Society Yearbook*, 1896, ancestry.com, accessed 24 July 2002; JHW MSS.

⁸²³ JHW MSS.

⁸²⁴ These children are in the eighth generation in the Haring line, the ninth in the Clark, the latter used here.

⁸²⁵ Ibid.

⁸²⁶ Ibid.

⁸²⁷ Letter to "Cousin Carrie" from Edna [Haring?] at 647 Franklin Turnpike Allendale, N.J, to CHWG at 54 Hillside Ave., Waterbury, Conn., 29 Oct. 1957. In possession of the author. The letter was accompanied by a parcel post containing three spoons marked "SSH" that belonged to

- iii. **MABEL⁹ HARING**, b. 19 March 1877;^[828] living at Allendale, N.J. in October 1957.^[829]
- iv. **ALMARIA⁹ HARING**, b. 12 August 1881; d. 13 October 1881.^[830]
- ix. **CLINTON⁸ HARING**, b. 3 June 1848; d. 1 Dec. 1865.^[831]
- x. **EDGAR⁸ HARING**, b. 28 June 1849;^[832] d. 6 Feb. 1850.^[833]
- xi. **ELLA⁸ HARING**, b. 27 Feb. 1852; d. 4 Oct. 1852.^[834]
- xii. **EMMA⁸ HARING**, b. 25 June 1853; d. 8 July 1854.^[835]
- xiii. **EDWARD⁸ HARING**, b. 2 Sept. 1856; d. 7 July 1856.^[836]
- viii. **JAMES⁶ HARING**, b. 13 March 1812; d.y.^[837]
- ix. **CLINTON⁶ HARING**, bp. on 9 March 1817 at Albany Second Reformed Church;^[838] d. 8 Jan. 1855 at 237 Broadway, New York, of consumption;^[839] m. on 14 Aug. 1849, at New York, **ROWENA HEYWOOD**,^[840] d. after 1873;^[841] no children.

In 1844–55 Clinton was listed as a lawyer in New York City directories. An image of Clinton Haring is one of those in two lockets conveyed by Catharine Teller Haring Kip to her niece, Julia Phelps Haring, probably in the early 1870s. The other is an image of Joseph Egbert Gates, son of Catharine Teller Haring, then Gates. Neither is identified on the reverse. One is almost entirely obscured,

Samuel and Sarah Haring. These were conveyed by CHWG to Elizabeth Wade White and on her death in 1994 to the author. The silversmith mark of “RW” refers to Robert Wilson, silversmith. Stephen Guernsey Cook Ensko, *American Silversmiths and Their Marks IV*, rev. and enlarged edition compiled by Dorothea Ensko Wyle (Boston: David R. Godine, 1989).

⁸²⁸ JHW MSS.

⁸²⁹ See note 418.

⁸³⁰ JHW MSS.

⁸³¹ Ibid.

⁸³² JHW MSS.

⁸³³ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 8 Feb. 1850

⁸³⁴ JHW MSS.

⁸³⁵ Ibid.

⁸³⁶ Ibid.

⁸³⁷ JHW MSS.

⁸³⁸ *Albany, New York, Records of First and Second Reformed Churches, Register of Baptisms in Second Church*, Mss. NYGB.

⁸³⁹ *New York Tribune*, 5 Jan. 1855.

⁸⁴⁰ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 16 Aug. 1849.

⁸⁴¹ Sometime “Hayward.” Last listing in New York City directories is 1873.

- the other shows a man in his later twenties, older than Joseph Egbert Gates, who died at age twenty one. The latter is most likely that of Clinton Haring.^[842]
- +x. **JAMES DEMAREST⁶ HARING**, b. 26 Aug. 1819 at Albany; bp. on 31 March (1820) at Albany Second Reformed Church.^[843]
 - xi. **SARAH ELIZABETH⁶ HARING**, b. 2 April 1822 probably at Albany;^[844] d. 29 July 1839 at Albany of consumption.^[845]

JAMES DEMAREST⁶ HARING (*Samuel⁵, John⁴, Abraham³, Peter², Jan¹*), b. 26 Aug. 1819 at Albany, bp. on 31 March (1820) at Albany Second Reformed Church, named for the husband of his father's sister, Elizabeth⁵ (Haring) Demarest;^[846] d. 24 June 1868 at 209 West 14th St., New York, of consumption; bur. in Phelps family plot, Fairfield, Conn.;^[847] m. on 1 Sept. 1846, at Fairfield, Conn. **CAROLINE ELIZA PHELPS**,^[848] dau. of George Alexander Phelps and Eliza Ayres, of New York City and Fairfield, b. 13 Sept. 1828 at New York, d. 21 Oct. 1868 at 209 West 14th St., New York, of peritonitis, bur. at Fairfield.^[849]

See chapter 4 in *More Lasting than Brass*, in which James Demarest Haring and his brother, John Samuel Haring, and their flour business in New York City, are principal subjects. The author's *The Hatch and Brood of Time* is concerned with the family and lineage of Caroline Eliza Phelps.

Children of Caroline Eliza Phelps and James Demarest⁶ Haring:

- i. **CATHERINE⁷ [KATE] HARING**, b. 27 May 1849 at New York; d. 26 May 1850 "at 3y"^[850] at Fairfield, Conn., bur. in the Phelps family plot, Fairfield.^[851]
- ii. **JULIA PHELPS⁷ HARING**, b. 30 March 1850,^[852] at 73 Monroe St.,^[853] New York; d. 14 May 1928 at Waterbury, Conn.;^[854] m. on 15 April 1874, at St. Paul's

⁸⁴² Locketts and images in possession of Nancy Foote (Griggs) Razez.

⁸⁴³ *Albany, New York, Records of First and Second Reformed Church, Second Church, Register of Baptisms*, 157–211

⁸⁴⁴ JHW MSS., Toler, 170.

⁸⁴⁵ *New Yorker*, 10 Aug. 1839, in Kenneth Scott, comp., *Marriages and Deaths from The New Yorker (Double Quarto Edition, 1836–1841)* (Washington, D.C.: National Genealogical Society, 1980).

⁸⁴⁶ *Albany, New York, Second Reformed Church, Baptism Records*.

⁸⁴⁷ *Manhattan Deaths*, Index 1868: 10864.

⁸⁴⁸ Judith Rush, comp., *Nation-Wide Marriage Notices as Gleaned from the New York Weekly Tribune 1843–1849* (privately published, 1978), 12 Sept. 1846. See "Phelps I" in the author's *Hatch and Brood of Time*.

⁸⁴⁹ *Manhattan Deaths*, Index 1868:21197; *New York Evening Post*, 25 June 1868. (Barber).

⁸⁵⁰ *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 9 March 1850

⁸⁵¹ JHW MSS.

Church, Fairfield, Conn, **GEORGE LUTHER WHITE**, b. 15 July 1852 at Meriden, Conn.,^[855] son of Luther Chapin White and Jane Amelia Moses, d. 1 Dec. 1914 at Waterbury, Conn.^[856] (See “White” in these notes.)

Julia Haring White, her children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren are the principal subjects of *More Lasting than Brass* from chapter 5 through the conclusion Letters from and to her and notes she made on family genealogy are part of the Julia Haring White Manuscripts (JHW MSS.), one of the sources for these notes and for the book.

⁸⁵² Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, April–June 1928.

⁸⁵³ New York City directory, 1851–52.

⁸⁵⁴ *Waterbury American*, 14 May 1928.

⁸⁵⁵ Ibid.

⁸⁵⁶ JHW MSS.; *Waterbury Republican*, 1 Dec. 1914.

Table 1

The Elbert Herring Vault, Green-Wood Cemetery

Burials in Vault, Lot 5392, Section 105, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York established by Elbert Herring (1777–1876) in 1862⁸⁵⁷

Name and Relationship to EH	Date of Internment at Green-Wood	<i>Additional information</i> For vital events of immediate members of the Herring family and additional information see “Haring-Herring.”
Thomas Ivers , father of Elizabeth (Ivers) Herring, maternal grandfather of Elbert Herring (EH)	10 Sept. 1862	Born ca. 1724 based on age at death, d. 15 Feb. 1808, NYC. ⁸⁵⁸ See “Thomas Ivers in this volume.
Anna Ivers , possible wife of Thomas Ivers, maternal grandmother of EH	10 Sept. 1862	Died ca. Nov. 1801, bur. NYRDC. ⁸⁵⁹
Abraham Herring , father of EH	10 Sept. 1862	Remains removed 28 May 1860 from vault 61, Old Middle Church Cemetery to vault 24, Lafayette Cemetery to EH vault, Green-Wood. ⁸⁶⁰
Elizabeth Herring , wife of Abraham Herring daughter of Anna _____ and Thomas Ivers mother of EH	10 Sept. 1862	Remains removed 28 May 1860 from vault 61, Old Middle Church Cemetery to vault 24 Lafayette Cemetery to EH vault, Green-Wood. ⁸⁶¹
Two children of Elizabeth and Abraham Herring siblings to EH	10 Sept. 1862	The Dutch Reformed Church records (Manhattan) have the following dates for burials of Abraham Herring’s children, unnamed, two of whom could be those transferred to Green-Wood: 13 Feb. 1792, 26 Jan. 1793, 30 Oct. 1793, 8 Oct. 1794, 30 Aug. 1796, 15 May 1797, 25 Aug. 1799.
Abraham Herring , son of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring, brother to EH	10 Sept. 1862	Bur. 2 Sept. 1795, NYRDC.

⁸⁵⁷ Listing of remains interred in the Herring vault and the dates of interment provided by Jane Cuccurullo, Secretary, Green-Wood Cemetery, 28 Aug. 2001, 28 Jan. 2002.

² *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 15 February 1808. See also “Thomas Ivers,” Genealogical and Biographical Notes in this volume.

⁸⁵⁹ “Wife of Thomas Ivers, 20 November 1801,” *Record of Burials in The Dutch Church New York, from the Year-Book of The Holland Society of New York 1899*, Arch. Coll. RDC, 170. In Stratford records the wife of Thomas Ivers was Hannah; this could be a version of that name. Anna was the name of a daughter of Thomas and Hannah baptized in Stratford in 1761, but there is no Anna Ivers in the NYRDC Burial Records. See “Thomas Ivers” in these notes.

⁸⁶⁰ Burial Records, New York Reformed Dutch Church, MS, *Arch. Coll. RDC* [Burial Records, NYRDC].

⁸⁶¹ *Ibid.*

William Ewing Herring , son of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring, brother to EH	10 Sept. 1862	
Mary Herring , daughter of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring sister to EH	10 March 1888	
Harriet Herring daughter of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring sister to EH	16 Aug. 1873	
Elizabeth Herring , daughter of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring sister to EH	26 Aug. 1862	
Thomas Herring , son of Elizabeth Ivers and Abraham Herring brother to EH	10 Sept. 1862	Bur. 28 Aug. 1851 at Old Middle Church remains removed 26 May 1860 from vault 61, Old Middle Church Cemetery to vault 24, Lafayette Cemetery to EH vault, Green-Wood. ⁸⁶²
Elbert Herring	21 Feb. 1876	
Agnes Van R. Herring , wife of EH	10 Jan. 1866	
Elizabeth Herring , daughter of Agnes Van Renssalaer and EH	10 Sept. 1862	Bur. at Old Middle Church remains conveyed to Herring vault Green-Wood 1862. ⁸⁶³
Gardner Jones , husband of Sarah Herring sister to Abraham Herring uncle by marriage to EH	10 Sept. 1862	Died 20 May 1823 in New York City; bur. NYRDC, 21 May 1823. ⁸⁶⁴
Mary Jones Osborn , daughter of Sarah Herring and Gardiner Jones, niece of EH	10 Sept. 1862	Maria (Mary) Jones , b. 9 March 1782, bp. 15 Sept. 1782 at Tappan Ref. Church, d. 17 April 1824, ⁸⁶⁵ m. ca. 8 May 1800, in NYC, Robert Osborn, Lt. 2d U.S. Regiment of Artillerists and Engineers. ⁸⁶⁶
William G[ardner] Jones , son of Sarah Herring and Gardner Jones nephew to Elbert Herring, m. to Cornelia Herring sister to Elbert Herring (first cousin)	8 June 1870	William G[ardner] Jones b. 5 Aug. 1787, NYC; ⁸⁶⁷ d. 5 June 1870 at 51 West 28th St ⁸⁶⁸
Thomas Jones , possible son of Cornelia Herring and William G. Jones	10 Sept. 1862	Thomas⁶ Herring Jones b. b. 4 September 1817 ^[869] , d. 1847 aged 29 years 6 months. ^[870]

⁸⁶² Ibid..

⁸⁶³ Ibid.

⁸⁶⁴ Register of Burials, MS, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York,

⁸⁶⁵ William G. Jones Diary (WGJ Diary), MS in possession of E. Haring Chandor, New York City, transcribed by the author 15 October 2002.

⁸⁶⁶ *New York Weekly Museum*, 8 May 1800. *Index of Marriages and Deaths in New York Weekly Museum, 1788–1817*, American Antiquarian Society, comp. (Worcester, Mass. 1982).

⁸⁶⁷ “haring Genealogy”, probably written by Cornelia (Herring) Jones, in possession of E. Haring Chandor..

⁸⁶⁸ Manhattan Death Certificate, 60900, 1870;: *New York Herald*, 6 June 1870.

⁸⁶⁹ WGJ Diary.

Helen B[ache] Jones , wife of William W, Jones nephew of EH	1 Oct. 1875	Helen (Bache) Jones , wife of William H. Jones . b. ca. 1823, d. 18 Oct. 1875. ⁸⁷¹
Matilda C[ornell] Jewett , the name if the mother of Joseph Jewett who married Mary Van Rensselaer Jones, daughter of the Rev. Nicholas Jones and Margaret Van Rensselaer, sister-in law to EH	16 April 1877	Matilda Cornell, dau. of William Cornell and Cornelia Cowehnhoven, m. Joseph Jewett 10 June 1821 in NYC, where he d. 17 Nov. 1824. However, she d. and was buried at sea “off the coast of Cape St. Louis in the winter of 1855–56 while on the way to visit her son, William C. Jewett, and his wife in San Francisco.” ⁸⁷² This could be a re-interment of remains, or it could be the remains of a a person of the same name, not found in Jewett family genealogy. ⁸⁷³
Mary Van Rensselaer Jewett , dau. of Margaret Van Rensselaer and the Rev. Nicholas Jones wife of Joseph Jewett mother of Agnes Van Rensselaer Jewett below, niece by marriage to EH ⁸⁷⁴	13 April 1881	Died 11 April 1881. ⁸⁷⁵
Agnes Van Rensselaer Jewett , dau. of Joseph Jewett and Mary (Van Rensselaer) Jones, ⁸⁷⁶ dau of Margaret Van Rensselaer (sister to Agnes Van Rensselaer who m. Elbert Herring), grandniece by marriage to EH	14 Jan. 1881	Born. ca. 1854 based on age at death, d. 11 January 1881, aged 27. ⁸⁷⁷
Mary A. Moon , living in last residence of Thomas Herring, possible servant	26 Oct. 1851	b. ca 1800, d. 25 Oct. 1851 of tuberculosis at 16 Beekman Place, NYC bur. in EH Vault at Green-Wood; unmarried. ⁸⁷⁸ 1850 U.S. census, New York, N.Y., 2d Ward, Mary Moon 35, b.

⁸⁷⁰ WGJ Diary. Thomas Herring Jones identified in affidavit by William W. Jones as his brother and child of Cornelia (Herring) Jones and, then deceased. Survived by children, William⁷ T. Jones, Boquet⁷ Wilcox. Heirs of Elbert Herring, Deposition Form, Green-Wood Cemetery, Lot No 5392, Affidavit. 829, 14 January 1881.

⁸⁷¹ Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002, age: 52 years, 8 months; Manhattan Death Index, 820714, “ae. 82.; *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 20 Oct. 1875

⁸⁷² Frederic Clarke Jewett, *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*, 2 vols. (New York: Grafton Press, 1908), 1:259.

⁸⁷³ Ibid.

⁸⁷⁴ Ibid; John Cornell, *Genealogy of the Cornell Family: Being an Account of the Descendants of Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, R.I* (Bethany, Okla., Richardson Reprints, 1985), 238.

⁸⁷⁵ Ibid.

⁸⁷⁶ Florence Van Rensselaer, *The Van Rensselaers in Holland and in America* (New York: privately printed, 1956), 46.

⁸⁷⁷ Manhattan Death Index, 360334, 1881. *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 13 January 1881.

⁸⁷⁸ Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002.

		N.J., Thomas Herring at same dwelling along with 14 others. ⁸⁷⁹
Charles Moon , presumably brother or other relative of Mary Moonservant/companion to Thomas Herring brother to EH	29 July 1870	b. ca. 1794 based on age at death , d. 26 July 1870 aged 75 years, 9 months; “of the heart”; “widower,” last residence City Island, New York. ⁸⁸⁰ “At City Island on Tuesday, July 26, of diseases of the heart, Charles H. Moon of this city. The remains were interred in Green-Wood Cemetery” ⁸⁸¹
Catherine L. Herring , relationship not established	17 Sept. 1874	Born ca 1802, d. 15 Nov. 1874 of Brights disease, bur. Herring Vault, Green-Wood; “widow”; last residence, “Island, Westchester County, N.Y (Also on record as Catharine L. Herring.)” ⁸⁸² Possible connection with Charles Moon because of City Island residence.?

⁸⁷⁹ 1850 U.S. Census, New York, New York, 2d Ward, 301.

⁸⁸⁰ Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002.

⁸⁸¹ *New York Herald*, 1 Aug. 1870.

⁸⁸² Internment Certification, Green-Wood, 28 Jan. 2002.

Affidavit by William H. Jones, re: Elbert Herring Vault, Green-Wood, 1881⁸⁸³

Heirs of Elbert Herring, Deposition Form, Green-Wood Cemetery, Lot No 5392, Affidavit 829, 14 January 1881.

William H. Jones, M.D. of 51 West 28th Street New York City deposes that Elbert Herring late owner of lot number 5392 in the Green-Wood Cemetery “leaving no heirs at the time of his death left him surviving next of kin his sister Mary Herring, four children of his deceased sister Cornelia Jones, viz. William W. Jones, M.D., the deponent, Thomas H. Jones, Edward M. Jones & Adelaide G. Dickinson.

That said Thomas H. Jones has since deceased intestate leaving his surviving two children, viz. William T. Jones & Boquet Wilcox, and further that said above family persons now surviving are the sole heirs at law to said lot.

Sworn 14 January 1881

Wm H. Jones signature

T. Hoodmeier?, Notary Public, Kings Co.

⁸⁸³ Copy provided by Jane Cuccurullo, Secretary, on author’s visit to Green-Wood Cemetery and the Herring Vault 3 June 2002.

CLARK

Published accounts of the branch of the Clark family descended from William Clark—one of the first settlers of Bedford, then in Connecticut Colony, later Westchester County, New York—assigned his paternity to Samuel Clark. This Samuel was said to have been in Wethersfield, Connecticut, later in Stamford, New Haven Colony, eventually removing to Hempstead and Southampton. He was also said to have married Hannah Fordham.^[884] Recent research by Robert Anderson, in connection with the Great Migration Study Project, conclusively shows that this Samuel Clark was in fact not the father of William Clark of Bedford, that his wife was not Hannah Fordham, and that none of the other Samuel Clarks in New England could be the father of William.^[885] Anderson concludes that the “Samuel Clark set forth in the 19th-century Clark genealogy as father of William Clark is a phantom, cobbled together out of pieces of other Samuels, and out of the Fordham evidence, which now appears to be unconnected to any Samuel Clark.” Support for this conclusion will be set out in a future publication of the Great Migration Study Project. Until a comprehensive study of all the early New England Clark families is complete, there is no basis for determining if William Clark of Bedford is a second generation New Englander, hence he will be considered below as the first in this line of the Clark family.

⁸⁸⁴ Samuel Clark, of Wethersfield, Stamford, and Long Island, has been considered in E. B. Huntington, *History of Stamford, Connecticut 1641–1868, including Darien until 1820* (1868; reprint, with new index and references, Harrison, N.Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1979), 29; Edward E. Atwater, *History of the Colony of New Haven to its Absorption into Connecticut* (Meriden, Conn.: Journal Publishing Company, 1902), 684–85; Henry R. Stiles and Sherman W. Adams, *The History of Ancient Wethersfield*, facs. ed. (1904; Somersworth, N.H.: Wethersfield Historical Society and the New Hampshire Publishing Company, 1973), 1:260; and Edgar W. Clark, *History and Genealogy of Samuel Clark, Sr., and His Descendants from 1636–1882—256 Years* (St. Louis, Mo.: Nixon-Jones, 1892). Clark, Stiles, and Huntington confess to not being able to fix the relationship between this Clark and other heads of families with the same surname in Massachusetts Bay Colony and Connecticut in the 1630s.

⁸⁸⁵ Personal communication from Robert Anderson, the Great Migration Study Project, 13 Jan. 2003.

WILLIAM¹ CLARK, d. bef. 9 March 1696/7 at Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y.;^[886] the name of his wife is not known.^[887]

William Clark was one of twenty-two men from Stamford, Connecticut, who, on 23 Dec. 1680, “bought from the Indian sachem Katonah and other chiefs a tract of 7,673 acres known as ‘the Hopp Ground.’”^[888] William¹ signed the deed with the sachem, Katonah, along with others, on 23 December 1680, and his payment of £2.0.0 was recorded in a document drawn up by the proprietors.^[889] The site is within the present town of Bedford, located forty-four miles northeast of New York City, in northeastern Westchester County, New York. “Each of the twenty-two proprietors invested two pounds in the venture . . . about the value of a horse . . . in the spring of 1681 they laid out Bedford village as it is today, a main street with three acre house lots, a town common, and a site with a meetinghouse for Puritan worship and town gatherings.”^[890]

On 17 March 1681 he drew 18 in the drawing, securing a house lot facing the town common.^[891] In March 1681, “the lots being solely drawn,” William Clark drew “9 for field lots, 3 for meadow and 8 for plaine” in following the “work of laying out the field land and meadow and after [a few words obliterated] of y^e land and laing the cartways;”^[892] the bounds of his lands were set forth in the town meeting minutes of Feb. 1684/5 including “1 house lot in the east street containing three accres more o[r] less bounded upon the street south and west upon ye field east [] north upon Corneliou Sealy,” and fields and meadows; the property included “one house lot containing three acres more or less, bounded south by William² Clark, Jr also to the east.”^[893]

⁸⁸⁶ Based on 9 March 1696/7 filing of inventory of will. *Bedford Historical Records* (Town of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., 1973), 9:39. Publication dates for other cited volumes in this series are: 1 (1966), 2 (1967), 3 (1969), 4 (1972).

⁸⁸⁷ He is said, in an unsourced genealogical reference, to have married, on 17 Aug. 1668, Susanna Trott. *Ibid.*, 9:37. Anderson considers this a likely confusion with another William Clark of Wethersfield and finds no basis for the attribution. Personal communication, 31 Jan. 2003.

⁸⁸⁸ *Bedford Historical Records*, 1:v.

⁸⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, 1:1, 4.

⁸⁹⁰ *Ibid.*

⁸⁹¹ *Ibid.*, 5; “Bedford Village 1681–1685, The Original Land Allotments” (with note: “This is a conjectural plan of the village allotments based on descriptions in the Land Records”), *Bedford Historical Records*, 2:176.

⁸⁹² *Bedford Historical Records*, 1:8.

⁸⁹³ *Ibid.*, 2:32–34.

At a town meeting on 18 July 1682, “it was agreed that the charges upon y^e mill and the present high ways that are to be made: shall be borne by vote according to every mans right in lands upon y^e place only these men that have working cattle upon the place theire cattle namely the mill and y^e cartways: over y^e swamp by y^e town in the common fields and y^e cartwy over the swap into y^e field by Goodman Clarke.”^[894] On 28 January 1688 “William Clark, Junior” was present with his father at the town meeting, and it was voted that anyone present shall have a “pees of land containing foure akers aded unto theyr former difidenc for theyr faithfulness at the attending of town meetings.”^[895] On 27 October 1690 the town by vote “order & agree that the Great Plain shall be fenced in round by y^e second broock and so tords Davids Hill so far as it is layed out: and the fenc for to be devided unto every man his sheire & the same number of fenc and lots to be both of one number. The draft of loots for [lots for] Willyam Clark: 26.”^[896]

The inventory of the estate of William Clark was taken 9 March 1696/7 by Daniel Simkins and John Hoomes [Holmes?]. Proceedings show decedent left three sons and two daughters: William, Nathan, Sarah, Margary and Joseph. Margary made choice of Benjamin Green to be her guardian.^[897]

Children of William¹ Clark and wife:

- i. **WILLIAM² CLARK JR.**, b. ca. 1670,^[898] d. after 2 Jan. 1726 at Bedford.^[899]
- + ii. **NATHAN² CLARK**, b. ca. 1672.^[900]
- iii. **SARAH² CLARK**, b. 1674;^[901] m. **JOHN HOLMES JR.**^[902]
- iv. **JOSEPH² CLARK**, b. ca. 1677;^[903] d. after 1703.^[904]
- v. **MARGARY² CLARK**, b. ca. 1680.^[905]

⁸⁹⁴ Ibid., 1:14.

⁸⁹⁵ Ibid., 1:23.

⁸⁹⁶ Ibid., 1:31, 154.

⁸⁹⁷ Ibid., 9:39.

⁸⁹⁸ Based on age of 40 in town clerk's list of 1710. "List of the Names of the Persons within the District of the Town of Bedford, According to Y^e Direction of Y^e Writt Issued For to Y^e Clark of Y^e County, 1710." Ibid., 1:150. Birth date is ten years prior to father's assumption of proprietorship at Bedford, when family was presumably living at Stamford.

⁸⁹⁹ Ibid., 9:39.

⁹⁰⁰ Based on age of 38 in town clerk's list of 1710. Ibid.

⁹⁰¹ Ibid., 9:38.

⁹⁰² Ibid.

⁹⁰³ Ibid.

⁹⁰⁴ Ibid.

NATHAN² CLARK (*William¹*), second child of William Clark, b. ca. 1672, as he was 38 in town clerk's list of 1710;^[906] his will was made 29 April 1726;^[907] d. after 1738 and possibly as late as 1744;^[908] m. (1) in 1697 **CLEMENCE MILLS**, dau. of Samuel Mills and Susanna Palmer, b. 1675, d. 1709 at Bedford, N.Y.;^[909] m. (2) _____, about 1710.^[910]

When a child, Nathan Clark evidently accompanied his father to Bedford. He resided there throughout his life, a property owner and holder of several town offices. On 11 April 1693 and on 29 May 1697 the Bedford town meeting approved the transfer of four acres of swamp to him, and on the latter date his return of same, was conveyed in the motion "The town by a maiger vote doth exchange with Nathan Clarck he is to throo up his four acres of swamp on the back side of the field & he is to tack up four acres of up land in the room of it no predigishall to no former grants or high ways."^[911] On 15 January 1703 he signed with others approved the transfer of land to the minister Mr. John Jones.^[912]

On 23 October 1700, "Joseph Clark of Stamford, Fairfield, Conn., New England" sold to his brother Nathan Clark "three acres of Medow on the back side of the east field that was layed out to my brother Willyam Clark which medow is situate in Bedford."^[913]

On 21 July 1703 Nathan Clark was one of witnesses to the sale of additional land adjoining Bedford from the Indian sachems Katonah & Wackemane, chief proprietors of the land about Bedford, to Jacobus Van Cortlandt of New York City and Zachariah Roberts, Sr. of Bedford.^[914]

In 1704, following the decision of the Crown granting the Bedford Patent, affirming that the town was within the Province of New York (in resolution of Connecticut's

⁹⁰⁵ Ibid.

⁹⁰⁶ Ibid.

⁹⁰⁷ Transcript from "a verbatim copy form the original in possession of Mrs. A. Williamson, daughter of Mr. Jeremiah Clark of Bedford, in the Handwriting of Zach. Mills, then Town Clerk." Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 13.

⁹⁰⁸ The last dates of actions associated with Nathan² Clark in the town records are 28 May 1736. Ibid., 9:126–37.

⁹⁰⁹ Ibid., 9:41. In the 1710 town census "Nathan Clark widdowr" is cited with a four-month child in the household, suggesting this wife died in childbirth or soon thereafter, in 1710 or late 1709. Ibid., 1:150.

⁹¹⁰ Ibid., 9:39.

⁹¹¹ Ibid., 1:38, 58.

⁹¹² Ibid., 1:87.

⁹¹³ Ibid., 2:171.

⁹¹⁴ Ibid., 2:167.

opposing claim of ownership), Nathan Clark was recognized as one of the 29 land holders to whom Queen Anne confirmed 23,000 acres.^[915]

On 30 April 1708, in the drawing for lots among those seeking property in the addition to the land of the Bedford proprietors secured by purchase from the Indians (the West Purchase), Nathan Clark drew number 7.^[916] On 19 August 1710 he was on the list of those owning lots in the First and Cohomong Purchases with 43 acres and 86 in Comonage.^[917] In 1714 he was on the list of those on whom rates were levied for his Comonage and “New Purchase right”.^[918]

In 1710 he was among the “List of the Names of the Persons within the District of the Town of Bedford, According to Y^e Direction of Y^e Writt Issued For to Y^e Clark of Y^e County, 1710”: “Nathan Clark freeholder & widdowr age 38: children: Stephen 12, Nathan [illegible], Rubin 4 months, Martha 9, Sarah 3.”^[919]

The town meeting elected him one of the fence viewers (“fenc vewars”) on 18 March 1695,^[920] and on 22 January 1700 and again on 16 March 1702 elected him one of the “surveors for year ensewing.”^[921] On 28 Sept. 1702 he was among those selected to lay out highways,^[922] on 2 Apr. 1703 he was elected one of “seleckt men to look after ye prewdenshalls of y^e town for year in sewing.”^[923] On 2 April 1717 and again on 7 April 1719 he was voted to be assessor for a year.^[924] On 9 Dec. 1726 he was witness to a bill of sale from Samuel Wood of Norwalk to Arthur Smith of Bedford.^[925] On 28 May 1736 he was a signatory, with others, agreeing as patentees to divide lands in the north side of the Cross River and appointing a representative to divide the property; he also served on the committee to lay out land between Old Purchase and Cross River.^[926]

His improved social status is confirmed in the title he was given in a land transaction recorded 5 Jan. 1735/36: Nathan Clark Sr. gentleman, sold to Nathan Clark, Jr., yeoman for 31 pounds current money of New York “All y^e one head right in the New

⁹¹⁵ Ibid., 1:144–45.

⁹¹⁶ Ibid., 1:119.

⁹¹⁷ Ibid., 1:121.

⁹¹⁸ Ibid., 1:154.

⁹¹⁹ Ibid., 1:150.

⁹²⁰ Ibid., 1:44.

⁹²¹ Ibid., 1:62, 73.

⁹²² Ibid., 1:76.

⁹²³ Ibid., 1:89–90.

⁹²⁴ Ibid., 1:10, 112.

⁹²⁵ Ibid., 4:237–38.

⁹²⁶ Ibid., 1:136–138.

Purchase . . . fifty acres being already laid out & is now in y^e tenour & occupation of . . . Nathan Clark, Junior.”^[927]

According to the 1892 family genealogy, Nathan Clark “lived and died on the east side of the street half way up the hill, nearly opposite the second Presbyterian Church, about one quarter of a mile north of the village of Bedford on a farm where his father William² Clark had also lived . . .”^[928]

The bequests made in his will of 29 April 1726 were as follows:

To eldest Son Stephen Clark all the twelve acres of Land and ye Comonage therunto belonging and all my Rights of Land on ye North Side of ye Cross River to be and Remain to him his heirs & assigns for Ever.

I give and bequeath to my Second Son Nathan Clark only five shillings current money of Newyork because he has his part of land given to him by deed.

I give and bequeath only five shillings current money of New York to my third son, Silvanus Clark, by reason that he hath his part of land given him by deed.

I give and bequeath to my fourth son, Jehiel Clark all that twenty-four acres of land by contents where he hath a frame now set up between y^e Brooks with y^e Rights of Comonage therunto belonging to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my fifth son, Joseph Clark, all that land at a place called Copps bottom and all ye lands belonging to the adjoining with y^e Commonage—therunto belonging to y^e sai land more or less to him his heirs and assigns forever.

I give and bequeath to my younger son, Nathaniel Clark, my house and home lot and all my land in ye 15 East field and all my meadow at ye upperland meadow, so called with all ye Comonage therunto belonging to have and to hold to him his heirs and assigns forever and I give and bequeath to my above-named son, Jehiel Clark, three acres of meadow in ye great meadow, so called, with ye Comonage therunto belonging to him his heirs and assigns forever.

I give and bequeath all my moveables after due debts paid to be equally divided between my five youngest daughters: namely Elizabeth, Deborah, Abigail, Esther and Comfort and *lastly* I doe appoint my sons Stephen Clark and Nathan Clark to be executors of this my Last Will and Testament . . .

Nathan Clark mark, marks for Elizabeth Wescott, signed Solomon Holmes, Zach. Mills. “His mark because of feebleness.”^[929]

Children of Clemence Mills and Nathan² Clark:

⁹²⁷ Ibid., 4:14.

⁹²⁸ The property “now [1892] owned by Mr. Richard P. Lonsbury. Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 17–18.

⁹²⁹ Transcript from “a verbatim copy form the original in possession of Mrs. A. Williamson, daughter of Mr. Jeremiah Clark of Bedford, in the Handwriting of Zach. Mills, then Town Clerk.” Ibid., 13.

- i. **STEPHEN³ CLARK**, b. ca. 1698.^[930]
- ii. **MARTHA³ CLARK**, b. 1701, twin.^[931]
- iii. **ELIZABETH³ CLARK**, b. 1701, twin.^[932]
- iv. **NATHAN³ CLARK**, b. 24 March 1704.^[933]
- v. **SARAH³ CLARK**, b. ca. 1707.^[934]
- vi. **RUBIN³ CLARK**, b. ca. 1709.^[935]

Children of Nathan² Clark and second wife, all born Bedford:

- +vii. **JEHIEL³ CLARK**, b. ca 1711–12.^[936]
- viii. **JOSEPH³ CLARK**, b. 15 March 1713; d. 18 April 1791 at Bedford; m. ca. 1735 **SARAH SMITH**, dau. of Jacob Smith, b. 1715, d. April 1798.^[937]
- ix. **NATHANIEL³ CLARK**, b. 1715; d. 1 June 1784 at Bedford; m. **MARY** _____, d. 3 April 1774.^[938]
- x. **ABIGAIL³ CLARK**, m. **AMOS MILLS**.^[939]
- xi. **DEBORAH³ CLARK**, b. 1718; m. **JOSEPH HOLMES**.^[940]
- xii. **ESTHER³ CLARK**.^[941]
- xiii. **COMFORT³ CLARK**, b 1722; m. 29 Aug. 1750 **ALBERT CLOCK** of Stamford.^[942]

JEHIEL³ CLARK (*Nathan², William¹*), first child of Nathan Clark and his second wife, b. ca. 1711–12 at Bedford, N.Y.;^[943] d. intestate bef. 1786, prob. in Saratoga Co.;^[944] m. **LYDIA** _____.^[945]

⁹³⁰ Age in 1710 clerk's list 12. Bedford Historical Records, 1:150.

⁹³¹ Age noted as nine in Ibid, 1:150; status as twin in 9:39.

⁹³² Ibid, 9:39.

⁹³³ Ibid.

⁹³⁴ Ibid. Age noted as three years.

⁹³⁵ Ibid. Age noted as four months.

⁹³⁶ Ibid., 9:40.

⁹³⁷ Ibid.

⁹³⁸ Ibid.

⁹³⁹ Ibid., 9:39.

⁹⁴⁰ Ibid.

⁹⁴¹ Ibid.

⁹⁴² Ibid.

⁹⁴³ Ibid., 9:40.

Jehiel Clark was living in Bedford on 23 May 1736 and engaged in farming when the town recognized the ear mark he used for his animals, “halfe peny y^e under sid of the right ear and a hole in y^e left ear.”^[946] On 16 April 1745 he was witness to a bill of sale from Joseph Clark to Nathaniel Clark (probably his younger brothers) for £100 current money of New York.^[947]

He sold his house and property in Bedford as shown in the abstract of the bill of sale dated 13 April 1747. This refers to “Jehiel Clark and Lydia his wife, yeoman to Nathaniel Clark of same place, Yeoman, for 130 pounds current money in New York.”^[948] Thereafter the family moved to the Hudson Valley. An indenture of 9 May 1751 filed with the Ulster County Clerk set out an agreement between Jehiel Clark and Arthur Smith (“parties of the third part”) and two other parties, William and Mary Alexander and John and Eve Prevost, and members of their families, for the purchase of property once part of a patent that had been issued to Francis Harrison in 1716, which ran from “Hudson’s River” inland, within the limits of New Windsor.^[949]

The property was part of a patent that had been issued to Francis Harrison in 1716 which ran from Hudson’s River inland. The indenture included reference to a parcel of land that had been conveyed to Clark and Smith in “Nov. last,” stating that Charles Clinton would determine its bounds and area, and it would be conveyed at twenty shillings an acre. A far larger portion, referring to “the survey by Charles Clinton of the remainder of Haskell’s lot” (which Clinton had marked with blazes and “Heaps of Stones”) was to be conveyed to Clark and Smith “in consideration of the sum of five hundred and thirty eight Pounds eight shillings and ten pence.”⁹⁵⁰

⁹⁴⁴ Letter of Administration was given on 13 March 1786 to son, Samuel, of Saratoga, N.Y. *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y.*, NYHS, 14:338, in accounts submitted by Samuel Clark (17 and 20 Oct. 1786) of the administrator. *Genealogical Data from Inventories of New York Estates, 1686–1826*, comp. Kenneth Scott and James A. Owere (New York: NYGB, 1970).

⁹⁴⁵ Bedford Historical Records, 4:93.

⁹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 3:248.

⁹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 4:98–99.

⁹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, 4:93.

⁹⁴⁹ Land Records, FF:272–75, Office of the Clerk, Ulster Co. [Kingston], N.Y., cited in E. M. Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange with a History of the Town and City of Newburgh* (Newburgh, N.Y.: E. M. Ruttenber and Son, 1875), 132.

⁹⁵⁰ Office of the Clerk, Ulster County, New York [Kingston], Land Records, FF:272–75; cited in E. M. Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange with a History of the Town and City of Newburgh* (Newburgh, N.Y.: E. M. Ruttenber and Son, 1875), 132.

E. M. Ruttenber, the nineteenth-century historian of Orange County and Newburgh, comments that the “Smiths, Clarks, Bloomers and Fowlers, were English people, and were mainly from Westchester county.”^[951] He wrote that the “old Arthur Smith and Jehiel Clark farms were about half-way to Marlborough.”^[952] According to a Clark family history, Jehiel purchased 140 acres of land in Balmville un the northern section of Newburgh, paying 17 shillings, 6d, New York currency, per acre; “the tract was narrow, on the Hudson river, and extended back.”^[953] There is no record of this transaction.

Jehiel Clark, “farmer,” was witness to the will of Arthur Smith of Highlands Precinct, dated [] 17, 1756, proved 22 November 1757.^[954]

On 29 April 1775 Jehiel Clark with sons Samuel, James, Lewis, Daniel, and Jehiel, signed the pledge completing the organization of the Committee of Safety and Observation of the precinct of Newburgh, which effectively committed them to the Revolutionary cause.^[955] On 23 April 1779 Jehiel was listed among the exempts of the North Newburgh Company of the Fourth New York Regiment.^[956]

The location of the house of Jehiel Clark in 1776 was about three miles distant from the camp where his son, James Clark, of the militia, was stationed in the latter part of the year, engaged in building *cheveaux de fries* near Plum Point in New Windsor.^[957] On Simeon DeWitt’s map of the cantonment at New Windsor and Newburgh in 1788, “Clark’s” is located what looks to be about three miles south of Plum Point across from Murderers’ Creek, on the west bank of the Hudson River.^[958]

Children of Lydia _____ and Jehiel³ Clark:

⁹⁵¹ Ibid.

⁹⁵² Ibid, 182.

⁹⁵³ Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 57.

⁹⁵⁴ Ulster County, N. Y. Probate Records in the Office of the Surrogate and in the County Clerk’s office at Kingston, N.Y., comp. Gustave Anjou (New York: privately published, 1906), Liber 20:472, 2:159.

⁹⁵⁵ Ruttenber, *County of Orange*, 135–36; Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 57.

⁹⁵⁶ “The Fourth New York Regiment in the American Revolution,” Albert Gedney Barratt, contributor, *Record* 59 (1928): 223

⁹⁵⁷ Deposition of Jehiel⁷ Clark in Clark, James, Deborah, W16907, Revolutionary War Pension Applications, U.S. National Archives, hereinafter Clark Pens. Appl.

⁹⁵⁸ “The Winter Cantonment of the American Army and Its Vicinity for 1783.” S. De Witt, Geog’t U.S. [1788] in Edward M. Ruttenber, *History of the Town of New Windsor, Orange County, N.Y.* (Newburgh, N.Y.: Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, 1911), facing. 3.

- + i. **SAMUEL⁴ CLARK**, b. Westchester 17 Feb. 1740/41.^[959]
- ii. **DANIEL⁴ CLARK**,^[960] on 28 July 1775 before the Newburgh Committee of Public Safety and Observation, with father and brothers, signed the Oath of Allegiance, a pledge effectively committing them to take arms against the Crown.^[961] According to the family history in later life “said to have removed to Vermont.”^[962]
- iii. **LEWIS⁴ CLARK**, on 28 July 1775 signed the Oath of Allegiance.^[963]
- iv. **JEHIEL⁴ CLARK**, on 28 July 1775 signed the Oath of Allegiance.^[964]
- + v. **JAMES⁴ CLARK**, b. 17 Aug. 1756, probably at Newburgh.^[965]
- vi. **KATHARINE⁴ CLARK**, b. ca 1758,^[966] prob. at Newburgh, N.Y.; d. after 1839 in Jordan, Onondaga Co., N.Y., at the home of her dau., Ellen;^[967] was m. on 18 Nov. 1778 by the Rev. John Close, of the Presbyterian Church of New Windsor, to **JAMES ENGLISH**, b. Feb. 1747,^[968] d. 3 Aug. 1810 in Malta, N.Y.,^[969] bur. “one mile west of Round Lake camp meeting grounds”;^[970] on 24 Oct. 1839 declaring herself a resident of Ballston, New York, Katherine deposed in support of application of Deborah (Denton) Clark for a widow’s pension as survivor of her brother, James Clark.^[971] See Chapter 1 of the author’s *More Lasting Than Brass*.

⁹⁵⁹ Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 57; Virkus, *Compendium*, 7:70.

⁹⁶⁰ The author has been unable to find birth dates for Daniel⁴, Lewis⁴, and Jehiel⁴. These men all signed the oath of allegiance in 1775 meaning they had to have been in their late teens or early twenties in that year. Thus they were probably born before James⁴ in the years between the births of Samuel⁴ (b. 1740/41) and James⁴ (1756). The two year interval between the latter’s birth and that of his sister, Katharine⁴ suggests that she was the immediately following child of the marriage. The birth order has been arranged accordingly.

⁹⁶¹ Ruttenber, County of Orange, 135–36; Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 57.

⁹⁶² Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 80.

⁹⁶³ Ruttenber, County of Orange, 135–36; Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 57.

⁹⁶⁴ Ibid.

⁹⁶⁵ JHW MSS.

⁹⁶⁶ Based on her declared age in 1839. Clark Pens. Appl.

⁹⁶⁷ Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 81.

⁹⁶⁸ Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Births, Entered by the Rev. John Close (Mainly) in the Session Book of the Presbyterian Church of New Windsor (Newburgh, N.Y.: Historical Society Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, 1896) pamphlet, NYGB, 22.

⁹⁶⁹ Ibid.

⁹⁷⁰ Ibid.

⁹⁷¹ Clark Pens. Appl.

SAMUEL⁴ CLARK (*Jehiel³, Nathan², William¹*), first child of Jehiel³ Clark and his wife, Lydia, b. 17 Feb. 1740/1 in Westchester Co. (prob. Bedford);^[972] d. 7 or 17 Feb. 1823 at East Line, Malta, Saratoga Co.,^[973] bur. in East Line Cemetery;^[974] m. ca. 1763, near Newburgh, **ELIZABETH FOWLER**, dau. of Samuel Fowler and Charlotte Purdy,^[975] b. 5 July 1744, d. 6 July 1818 at East Line.^[976]

Samuel received a voucher for services done “for the Congress” on 14 July 1776, issued at Fort Montgomery, “Sixteen Days at 24s per day” by order of Colo. Jonathan Hasbrouck. The service was “on the Sloop *Speedwell* implied in Caring & Quartering troops at Fort Montgomery.”^[977] Barratt, in his article on the Fourth New York Regiment, states that “During the first two weeks in Jul. 1776 Col. Hasbrouck’s militia and other troops, were carried to Ft. Montgomery and quartered in the sloop *Speedwell*, owned by Samuel Clark and Benjamin Lewis,” and that Samuel was engaged in the transport of troops in August 1776.^[978] The depositions of his son, Jehiel⁵ Clark, and sister, Katharine (Clark) English, in support of the Revolutionary War Pension Application of James⁴, state that on or about 1 April 1776 Samuel⁴ Clark and his company, with his brother James as orderly sergeant, went to New York to join the forces under Washington; and that the company was stationed at Brooklyn Heights, participated in the Battle of Long Island on 26–27 August 1776, and during the evacuation of 28–29 October, “Capt. Clark’s

⁹⁷² Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr, 57; Virkus, *Compendium*, 7:70.

⁹⁷³ In Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr*, 57 it is 7 Feb.; Henry C. Ritchie, loose-leaf manuscript on Saratoga Co. families, Manuscripts Division, NYSL, “Clark-Clarke-Clark,” 34.

⁹⁷⁴ “Relating to the Gen. Samuel Clark Family of East Line 1741–1823,” typescript provided to the author by the county historian, Saratoga Co., Dec. 1999, citing *Record* 59:219. Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 57–58.

⁹⁷⁵ Samuel Fowler, b. ca. 1720, will made 1788; “on 6 Nov 1747 Samuel and Daniel Fowler, yeoman, of Westchester County (sons of John Fowler) purchased from Daniel Gomez of New York City, merchant, 500 acres of land in Ulster County ‘on the west side of Hudson’s River, being the southernmost equal half part or divisions of the 5th part of a tract granted by letters patent to Francis Harrison, Esq., and others.’” In his will of 15 Nov. 1788 Samuel Fowler devised to his wife Charlotte, the use of the tenant farm formerly belonging to Anning Smith . . . after her decease to her six daughters incl. Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Clark. *The History of the Fowlers*, comp. Christine Cecilia Fowler (Batavia, N.Y.: privately published, 1950), 66, 130.

⁹⁷⁶ Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 57–58.

⁹⁷⁷ *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777–1795–1801–1804*, Introduction by Hugh Hastings, State Historian (New York: Wynkoop Hallenbeck Crawford, 1899), 1:499–500.

⁹⁷⁸ Barratt “The Fourth New York,” 230.

company brought up the rear guard and he was there injured and bleeding.”^[979] According to Jehiel⁵, following the Battle of Harlem Heights on 16 September 1776, “My fathers Company was in the Regt of Colonel Paulings] [and] was directed to go on the ground and bury the dead. . . .”^[980] His sister, Katharine, and wife, Elizabeth (Fowler) Clark, visited the camp at Kingsbridge, in the retreat from Manhattan to White Plains.^[981] Samuel and his company proceeded through Westchester, and, according to Katharine, they took part in the Battle of White Plains on 28 October.^[982] Samuel and the company went into camp in New Windsor, three miles from his father’s house.^[983] (Described in Chapter 1, *More Lasting Than Brass*.)

On 26 April 1777 the New York State Convention meeting at Kingston ordered an advance of £200 to be sent via Capt. Samuel Clark to Capt. William Bedlow “for the works to obstruct navigation on the Hudson near Pollepel’s Is.”^[984]

A Captain Clark was listed in the return of Col. Johannes Snyder’s Regiment at Fort Montgomery, overlooking the Hudson, on 4 June 1777;^[985] he and his company were given furlough on 11 June;^[986] on 9 July he was reported at Fort Montgomery with fifteen men.^[987]

In mid-April 1778, 200 men under Captain Samuel Clark were working in New Marlboro getting out logs for the chain to be placed across the Hudson River.^[988] On 9 September 1778, fifty-two men under Samuel Clark went in pursuit of a party of marauders who had attacked settlers and Indians.^[989] On 27 February 1779, with the appointment of Lt. Col. Johannes Hardenbergh Jr. to command the Fourth New York Militia (the Newburgh Regiment), Samuel was listed as major, confirmed in a listing of

⁹⁷⁹ Clark Pens. Appl.

⁹⁸⁰ Ibid.

⁹⁸¹ Ibid.

⁹⁸² Ibid.

⁹⁸³ Clark Pens. Appl.

⁹⁸⁴ Pierre Van Cortlandt to Treas. [Peter V. B. Livingston]; Kingston, 26 Apr. 1777; also signed by Clark and Sec. Robert Benson. State Convention Papers summarized in *A Guide to the Revolutionary War Manuscripts in the New York State Library*, ed. Stefan Bielinski (Albany: New York State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, 1976), number 1179.

⁹⁸⁵ “A Return of Coll. Johannes Snyder’s Regiment agreeable to the Returns given in by the Officers Present. Fort Montgomery, 4th of Jun. 1777.” *Clinton Papers*, 2:12.

⁹⁸⁶ Ibid., 2:17.

⁹⁸⁷ Ibid., 2:90.

⁹⁸⁸ Barratt, “The Fourth New York,” 355.

⁹⁸⁹ Ibid.

June 1779; his brother was “Sergt. Major.”^[990] On 18 September 1779 he was ordered from New Windsor to Shawangunk, where the house of Col. Jansen (of the regiment) had been looted by Tories and Indians;^[991] he was second in command when Jansen assumed the regimental colonelcy in late 1780.^[992] He was still on duty in Newburgh in August 1781, when he agreed to furnish additional men in connection with pursuit of the Indians and Tories who had raided Wawarsing.^[993]

On 6 March 1779 a Samuel Clarke was appointed coroner for Ulster County.^[994]

After the Revolution, Samuel moved with his family to Ballston, north of Albany. The family history suggests that what drew him to the developing town of was the presence there of the Rev. Eliphalet Ball, formerly a pastor at Bedford, who removed to Ball’s Town (Ballston) in 1788.^[995] For the rest of his life Samuel lived in Saratoga County, and became a prominent citizen and a general in the Militia.

In the 1790 U.S. census listed Samuel Clark and wife and twelve children, one married son with one child, and two slaves.^[996] In 1792 he was a presidential elector, listed as of Stillwater, Saratoga County, N.Y.; he cast his vote for George Washington.^[997] On 1 March 1793 he was elected a trustee of the Presbyterian Society of East Ballston.^[998] From 1786 Samuel served as an officer in the militia, first as major in Albany County, N.Y.;^[999] from 1791, after the creation of Saratoga County,^[1000] he was

⁹⁹⁰ Ibid., 356.

⁹⁹¹ Ibid., 357.

⁹⁹² Ibid., 358.

⁹⁹³ Ibid., 359.

⁹⁹⁴ Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York, Dec. 11, 1776–Sept. 23, 1778 with collateral documents to which is added Minutes of the Council of Appointment, State of New York, Apr. 2, 1778–May 3, 1779. Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Year 1925 (New York: NYHS, 1924), 1:61–62.

⁹⁹⁵ Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 59.

⁹⁹⁶ “Clark Family,” information sheet provided to the author by the Saratoga County Historian, Dec. 1999.

⁹⁹⁷ Nathaniel Bartlett Sylvester, *History of Saratoga County New York* (Richmond, Ind.: Gresham Publishing Company, 1893), 121.

⁹⁹⁸ “Clark Family.”

⁹⁹⁹ *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York 1783–1821*, Hugh Hastings, State Historian, comp. and ed. (Albany: James B. Lyon, 1901), 1:113. Succeeding references to Samuel, James, and Jehiel Clark are: 1:113, 222, 233, 253, 293, 349, 402, 426, 455, 502, 542, 566, 579, 595, 672, 712, 866; 2:950, 970, 1028, 1185, 1220, 1304, 1339, 1400, 1405, 1407, 1439. In 1816 it was “Resolved that Samuel Clarke be no longer major general in fourth

appointed lieutenant colonel commanding and in 1808 he was promoted to brigadier general and major general from 1813 to 1816.^[1001]

The town of Malta was created from the western portion of Stillwater in 1802, and Samuel Clark was elected its first supervisor, serving two years.^[1002] In the Malta town assessment of 1813 he was assessed at \$6,758, the second highest in the town.^[1003]

In Ballston Springs, according to its 1893 historian, "The Clark house stood just where the railroad now crosses, also the Flint hotel, not far from the Aldridge House."^[1004] In information provided by the Saratoga County historian, his initial purchase was 600 acres at East Line, where he lived first on the Ballston side of the road and later built his dwelling on the Malta side. The house was used as the courthouse when Saratoga County was created, on 10 May 1791.^[1005] The house stood until about 1902, when it was torn down. "It was designed and built as most of the larger houses of that period, with a wide hall crosswise between the middle with two larger rooms on each side upstairs and down with a fireplace in each room, eight in all. At the rear of the hall opposite were large double doors."^[1006]

His will was dated 25 June 1821, proved 21 February 1823; son Jehiel Clark and son-in-law William Anson were executors. Bequests were made to children: Jehiel; Samuel; Daniel; James; Charlotte, wife of Ephraim Miller; Lydia, wife of Pontius Hooper; Elizabeth, wife of William Anson; Martha, wife of Stephen Valentine; and Elizabeth Clark, daughter of Jehiel. Property included "lands and tenements lying in the Counties of Saratoga, Sullivan, Seneca and Madison."^[1007]

Son of Elizabeth Fowler and Samuel⁴ Clark:

divisions of infantry." 2:1749. The commissions were reported to be in the possession of Mrs. James Mingay. Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 58.

¹⁰⁰⁰ Military Minutes, 1:712.

¹⁰⁰¹ Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 58.

¹⁰⁰² "Relating to the Gen. Samuel Clark Family."

¹⁰⁰³ "Clark Family"

¹⁰⁰⁴ Sylvester, *Saratoga County*, 169.

¹⁰⁰⁵ "The Clark Family."

¹⁰⁰⁶ "Relating to the Gen. Samuel Clark Family."

¹⁰⁰⁷ Saratoga County Wills 6:16. Notes and partial transcript provided to the author by the Office of the County Historian, Saratoga County, Dec. 1999.

JEHIEL⁵ CLARK (*Samuel⁴, Jehiel³, Nathan², William¹¹*), b. 17 Dec. 1764,^[1008] probably at Newburgh, N.Y.; d. 20 July 1844 at Auburn, N.Y.,^[1009] bur. in family lot, North St. Cemetery, Auburn, N.Y.,^[1010] m. (1) on 19 May 1789 at First Presbyterian Church, Ballston Center, Saratoga Co., N.Y., **PARTHENIA OLMSTEAD**,^[1011] b. 9 Sept. 1777, d. ca. 1813, dau. of Maj. Noah Olmstead;^[1012] m. (2) **NANCY CASEY**, b. 23 Jan. 1795, d. 21 June 1840, dau. of George Casey, of Dutchess Co., N.Y.^[1013]

Jehiel Clark is listed in the U.S. census for 1790 in Albany County, N.Y., with a household consisting of one white male, one white female and two slaves.^[1014]

In 1793 Jehiel⁵ Clark was ensign in Lt. Col. Samuel Clark's regiment of militia, Saratoga County;^[1015] in 1798 Samuel Clark, junior, lieutenant, replaced James Clark, in the regiment of militia Saratoga County.^[1016]

Jehiel Clark moved from Saratoga County in the mid-1790s to found a settlement in the Military Tract, within the township of Aurelius, later Auburn, N.Y. According to Monroe, the Auburn historian, in 1795–96, "Jehial [Jehiel] Clark came from Bollston [Ballston] Springs, Saratoga county, N.Y. and sought to establish a little further west and north a rival to [the already established] Hardenburgh's Corners, N.Y. . . . a village called Clarkville. He built roads leading to his mills, and attracted many settlers to that section. It later became a considerable business center, but the original village had too firm a footing and too many strong business citizens, and so finally Clarkville was merged with the older village."^[1017] Hall, in his history of Auburn, states that in 1795 the settlement was on Owasco Creek, lot 45.^[1018] According to the family history, at Clarkville he "built a grist and saw mill, also a mill for carding wool an dressing cloth on the east side of lot 45."^[1019] He was not successful in making Clarkville

¹⁰⁰⁸ Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 59. Ritchie, "Clark-Clarke-Clark," 14.

¹⁰⁰⁹ Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 59.

¹⁰¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 155.

¹⁰¹¹ Records of the First Presbyterian Church at Ballston in Ballston Center, Saratoga County, New York, FHL 533502, ref. supplied by County Historian, Saratoga Co., Dec. 1999.

¹⁰¹² Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 60.

¹⁰¹³ *Ibid.*

¹⁰¹⁴ Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken n the Year 1790, New York (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976).

¹⁰¹⁵ Military Minutes, 1:253.

¹⁰¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 1:403.

¹⁰¹⁷ Joel H. Monroe, *Historical Records of a Hundred and Twenty Years*, Auburn, N.Y. (Geneva, N.Y., 1913), 20.

¹⁰¹⁸ Henry Hall, *The History of Auburn* (Auburn, N.Y.: Dennis Bro's, 1869), 55.

¹⁰¹⁹ Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 155.

the county seat, but became, prominent in business in Auburn, N.Y. where Clark Street was named for him.^[1020] (Jehiel may have been responsible for attracting his uncle, James Clark, and his family to Aurelius, leading to the meeting and marriage between Sarah Clark and Samuel Haring, as described in Chapter 1, of *More Lasting Than Brass*.)

It was probably Jehiel Clark who was assigned lot 40, Cayuga County, East Cayuga Reservation, Military Tract, on 30 December 1813.^[1021]

On 3 February 1840 Jehiel Clark of Auburn, N.Y., deposed in support of application of Deborah (Denton) Clark for a pension as widow of James Clark. He was identified “as resident of Celsius [Aurelius?] in the county of Cayuga State of New York aged Seventy five Years” and under oath stated he was “son of Samuel Clark formerly of Saratoga County of State of New York.”^[1022]

According to the 1892 family history: “In Aurelius (Auburn) he lived at first on the east corner of Clark and Aurelius Avenue, but in 1802 he built the house that stands on the west corner of same where all but one of his last wife’s children were born. He had some slaves at the time of the emancipation in New York State, and their quarters for some years afterwards were in an old stone building back of the residence. In 1828 or 9 he sold out his business and removed to Oswego, N.Y., but about 1835 he bought a place of ten acres in the village of Cayuga, N.Y. where he lived till his d. 20 Jan. 1844.”^[1023]

JAMES⁴ CLARK (*Jehiel³, Nathan², William¹*), fifth child of Jehiel⁴ Clark and his wife Lydia, b. 17 Aug. 1756,^[1024] prob. at Newburgh, N.Y.; d. 13 Dec. 1814 at New York City, in hospital, of “Diseases of the Lungs,”^[1025] bur. in St. Paul’s Churchyard, New York,^[1026] was m. on 20 June 1779,^[1027] at the house of Gen. George Clinton, New Windsor, N.Y.,^[1028] by Rev. John Close of the Presbyterian Society of New Windsor, to

¹⁰²⁰ Ibid., 59–60.

¹⁰²¹ Military Tract, Index of Patentees, microfilm, NYSL, hereinafter, Milit. Tract, 36:18.

¹⁰²² Clark Pens. Appl.

¹⁰²³ Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 155.

¹⁰²⁴ JHW MSS.

¹⁰²⁵ *Manhattan Register of Deaths, 1795–1865*, vol. 2, reel 2, microfilm, NYGB; Deposition of Katharine English 24 Oct. 1839, James Clark Pension Application.

¹⁰²⁶ *Trinity Church, Register of Burials*, 2 vols., typescript, NYGB, 2:141. A recent inventory of gravestones reveals no stone for James Clark. Email communication from Ella Jenness, Parish Recorder, 22 Nov. 2002.

¹⁰²⁷ *Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Births, Entered by the Rev. John Close (Mainly) in the Session Book of the Presbyterian Church of New Windsor* (Newburgh, N.Y.: Historical Society Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, 1896), 23.

¹⁰²⁸ Deposition of Katharine English, Clark Pens. Appl.

DEBORAH DENTON, b. 25 Feb. 1762^[1029] prob. at Newburgh, dau. of Nehemiah Denton and Sarah Flewelling, d. 13 Apr. 1843 at Ballston, N.Y..^[1030] James Clark and Deborah Denton are principal characters in Chapter 1 of the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*. (Also see "Denton" in these notes.)

He is listed first as sergeant in the North Newburgh Company, then as sergeant major in the Fourth New York Regiment, the Newburgh Regiment.^[1031] In the pension application of his widow, his nephew, Jehiel⁵ Clark, described James Clark's service in the Revolution.^[1032]

In the year 1776 my father the said Samuel Clark raised a Company of men as New York State troops" for the term of One Year which Company belonged to Col. [Levi] Paulings Regiment, that said company was raised in the Vicinity of Newburgh State of New York that Cornelius Hasbrock [Hasbrouck] was Lieutenant and ? Bestsall ? Ensign, that James Clark, brother of the said Captain Samuel Clark, was a member of the said Company and served as orderly Sargeant in the same. That said Company was stationed at Brooklyn Heights and at the Evacuation of Long Island the said Capt. Clark's company brought up the rear guard nd he was there injured and bleeding.

And the deponent further saith that said Company Marched to Harlem Heights where they had an Engagement, from there they Marched to White Plains.

That after the Battle of Harlem in which my fathers Company was in the Regt of Colonel Paulings was directed to go on the ground and bury the dead, this I am informed they did.

That at the Close of [] May, fathers ? of the Deer Isle the said James Clark aforesaid at a place called Eleses Woods where the army were then Engaged in building Sheveau de freeze This was in 1777.^[1033]

That the said James Clark served as a sergeant as aforesaid from the time of his Enlistment to the full End and term of His Service which was one year and that Same Company of my fathers as aforesaid was raised and left in the Service in the month of Apr. 1776 that in the fall of said Year & Muster said company was Stationed at Eleses Woods as aforesaid for the purposes aforesaid which station was about three miles from my fathers residence where [] that my fathers company in which the said James Clark served as aforesaid was dismissed in the spring of 1777 after the End of Service for which they Enlisted. [Eleses is probably an elision for Ellison's; it is likely that the "Woods" were on the property of Thomas Ellison in New Windsor whose house overlooked the Hudson just north of Murderer's Creek. Today this property is part of the New York State Plum Point Unique Area; the Ellison house, which

¹⁰²⁹ JHW MSS.

¹⁰³⁰ Ritchie Papers, "Clark-Clarke-Clark," 35.

¹⁰³¹ Barratt "The Fourth New York," 219, 223.

¹⁰³² Clark Pens. Appl.

¹⁰³³ Cheveaux-de-frise were defensive devices, obstacles sunk beneath the surface of the river to impale hostile ships. See Lincoln Diamant, *Chaining the Hudson: The Fight for the River in the American Revolution* (New York: Carol Publishing Co., 1989), 123–31.

was an elegant stone structure, visited by Washington in the 1780s, was destroyed many years ago and the site is now forested.^[1034]

And I further certify that the said James Clark served at different times when called on during the war of the Revolution . . . I have no knowledge of his Services as to definite Excepting the first period. That he Enlisted and Served as aforesaid under my father Capt. Samuel Clark for the term of one year as aforesaid is true recording to my best recollection.

His sister, then Katharine Clark, deposed concerning her brother's war service in the same pension application as follows:

That in the Winter or Spring of 1776 my brother Samuel Clark now deceased raised a company of New York State troops for the term of One year at and in the Vicinity of Newburgh Orange County State of New York. That another brother of mine James Clark enlisted in said Company at its organization and was promoted to orderly or first Sergeant and Served as such during his time of Enlistment as I was then informed and believe. That said Company left Newburgh about the first of Apr. 1776 as near as I can recollect, said to be destined for Long Island State of New York. That at the Battle of Long Island in which both of my brothers aforesaid were Engaged as I was then informed the Company of Captain Clark, with the rest of the army retreated to York Island from there to Kings Bridge that which Stationed at Kings Bridge aforesaid I visited them in Company with my Sister-in-law, Captain Clark's wife. That whilst on our visit as aforesaid the British attacked Fort Washington. I heard the firing and our brothers advised us to leave for home which we did. That after leaving Kings Bridge, the Company Marched to White Plains where they were engaged in the a the battle at that place as I was then informed and believe. That after the Engagement my brother James Clark aforesaid was taken ill of a bilious fever [] home to my fathers house where he remained sick a Short time and in which illness I nursed him. That in his recovery he again returned to camp where after a Short time the Company came to a place called Eleses Woods where they were quartered for winter and were engaged in building Sheveau de freezes. This Encampment was about three miles from my fathers residence. During this Encampment my brothers aforementioned were frequently at home to visit us and were discharged in the spring of 1777 after the term of Service of one year had Expired.

That from and after that date my brothers aforementioned was Engaged in the Services of their country that is were absent from home and said to be in the Army more or less Every year during the war of the Revolution. Yet I could not recollect any particulars so as to be definite. And I further depose and say that I was present at the house of General Clinton in New Windsor in Jun. 1779 when my brother the aforesaid James Clark was married to Deborah Denton now his lawful Widow him Surviving that the marriage ceremony was performed in my presence by the Rev^d. John Close of the Presbyterian Society.

¹⁰³⁴ Field visit by the author to the site, 28 May 2000. A painting showing the house of Col. Thomas Ellison is on view in the 1754 house of his son, John Ellison, Knox Headquarters, State Historical Site, New Windsor.

It is likely that the marriage ceremony took place in the Falls House, inland from the river in New Windsor where Governor Clinton had taken his family after the fall of the Highland forts in 1777.^[1035] Katharine English concluded by stating that her brother died in December 1814 at New York City, and that his widow never remarried.

In 1786 James⁴ Clark was lieutenant under his brother, Capt. Samuel⁴ Clark, Albany County Militia.^[1036] In 1791 and 1792 he was captain, Saratoga County Militia (the county created from Albany on 2 July 1791).^[1037] In 1797 he was replaced,^[1038] and in 1798 the Saratoga County Militia rolls recorded him as “moved away”; his nephew Jehiel Clark was also noted as replaced in militia that year and prior to that time he removed to the Military Tract (see above), suggesting that the two went at or about the same period.^[1039]

On 12 September 1790 James Clark was assigned Township 2 (Hannibal), lot 71, “600 acres, excepting 100 acres” in the Military Tract.^[1040] Sometime before 1793 he sold 500 acres of land in the Military Tract to Michael Connolly, the location not specified.^[1041] Sometime prior to 1797 he and his family were in Aurelius, in the Military Tract, possibly at Clarkville, established by Jehiel⁵. His daughter, Sarah Clark, at the age of seventeen, married Samuel⁵ Haring on 8 October 1797, probably at Hardenbergh’s Corners, in Aurelius.

Land transactions in Aurelius associated with Clark and Haring family members will be found in Table 2 at the end of “Haring-Herring” in these notes.)

James Clark died in 1814 in New York City and was buried in Trinity churchyard. However, there are no entries for a James Clark in the New York City directories for that or prior years. In the 1800 U.S. census there are fifteen listings for a James Clark, one in

¹⁰³⁵ Governor Clinton wrote from Poughkeepsie on 15 and 23 Jun., but not between those dates, thus bracketing the date of the wedding, so it is possible he was at New Windsor on the 20th. At the time he was concerned about another British attack below and through the Highlands, which did not occur. *Clinton Papers*, 5:75, 93.

¹⁰³⁶ Military Minutes, 1:113, 196.

¹⁰³⁷ Ibid., 1:196.

¹⁰³⁸ Ibid, 1:387.

¹⁰³⁹ Ibid, 1:403.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Milit. Tract, 6:423.

¹⁰⁴¹ A List of the Names of Persons to Whom Military Patents have issued out of the Secretary’s office and to whom Delivered (Albany: Francis Childs and John Swaine, 1793).

New York City, one in Albany; none in Cayuga County.^[1042] His son, William Clark, was comfortably situated in the city at the time, and perhaps his father was staying with him.

Children of Deborah Denton and James⁴ Clark: ^[1043]

- i. **SARAH⁵ CLARK**, b. 9 July 1780 at New Windsor, N.Y.;^[1044] d. 11 Feb. 1841 at 98 Varick St., New York City^[1045] m. on 8 Oct. 1797 at Aurelius, Military Tract, N.Y., probably at Hardenbergh's Corners,^[1046] **SAMUEL⁵ HARING**, b. 10 Oct. 1776 at Tappan, N.Y., bp. 3 Nov. 1776 at Tappan RDC,^[1047] son of John Haring and Mary Herring, d. 9 July 1831 at New York City.^[1048] (See "Haring-Herring" in these notes.)
- ii. **LEWIS⁵ CLARK**, b. 17 July 1782; "killed when a boy by falling from a tree."^[1049]
- iii. **DANIEL⁵ CLARK**, b. 11 June 1784;^[1050] m. **HELEN** _____;^[1051] children: Helen Bergen Clark, Emily S. Atterson, Eliza Bergen Clark, Daniel Clark.^[1052]
- +iv. **WILLIAM⁵ CLARK**, b. 2 Nov. 1786.^[1053]
- v. **DORINDA⁵ [DIRINDA] CLARK**, b. 28 March 1789.^[1054]

¹⁰⁴² New York in 1800: An Index to the Federal Census Schedules of the State of New York, with Other aids to Research, Philip McMullin, ed. (Provo, Ut.: Gendex Corporation, 1971), CLARK: James 136:2 Alb, James 56A:3 NYRK.

¹⁰⁴³ Names and birth order from JHW MSS. Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 81, cites additional children John and Rena.

¹⁰⁴⁴ Henry Pennington Toler, *The Harlem Register: A Genealogy of the 23 Original Patentees of the Town of New Harlem, New York* (New York: New Harlem Press, 1903), 138–39, based on "fam rec"; JHW MSS has birth date of 1 Oct. 1780.

¹⁰⁴⁵ *New York Herald*, 12 Feb. 1841.

¹⁰⁴⁶ W. N. Dailey, *The History of Montgomery Classis R. C. A.* (Amsterdam, N.Y.: Recorder Press 1916), 10; John A Todd, *Memoir of Rev. James Labagh, D. D., with Notes of the History of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in North America* (New York: House of Publications of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, 1860), 40.

¹⁰⁴⁷ David Cole, *History of Rockland County, New York, with Biographical Sketches of Its Prominent Men* (New York: J. B. Beers, 1884), Appendix: Baptisms at Tappan from Oct. 25, 1694 to Jan. 10 1816, no. 2489.

¹⁰⁴⁸ Probate file of Samuel Haring, 21 July 1831, N.Y. Co. Surrogate's Court, New York, N.Y.

¹⁰⁴⁹ JHW MSS. Cause of death from Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 81.

¹⁰⁵⁰ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁵¹ Clark, *Samuel Clark, Sr.*, 82.

¹⁰⁵² JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁵³ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁵⁴ *Ibid.*

- vi. **LYDIA⁵ CLARK**, b. 2 June 1791; d.y.^[1055]
- vii. **LEWIS⁶ CLARK**, b. 25 Sept. 1793^[1056] at Malta, N.Y.^[1057] d. 26 Aug. 1865;^[1058]
m. (1) in 1816 **LIVIA LANE**, dau. of Daniel Lane, of Saratoga Co., b. 12 July
1799 in Windsor, Broome Co., New York, d. 18 March 1832;^[1059] m. (2) **MARIA**
DAVIS, of Saratoga Co.^[1060]
- viii. **JAMES⁵ CLARK**, b. 26 April 1795;^[1061] “[W]hen young went to Mackinaw and
not heard from.”^[1062]
- ix. **DEBORAH⁵ CLARK**, b. 13 April 1797; d. 12 June 1880; m. **PIER BRIGGS** of
Peekskill, N.Y. lawyer;^[1063] children: John H. Briggs; Daniel Clark Briggs.^[1064]
- x. **SAMUEL HARING⁵ CLARK**, b. 11 Oct. 1801; children: Edmond Clark;
Samuel Clark; Lucinda Goodridge; Mary E. McElroy.^[1065]
- xi. **MOSES SAWYER⁵ CLARK**, b. 11 April 1805, d.y.^[1066]

WILLIAM⁵ CLARK (*James⁴, Jehiel³, Nathan², William¹*) b. 2 Nov. 1786;^[1067] d. 7 Nov.
1836 at 43 Market St., New York City, at age 50, of “inflammation of the lungs,”^[1068] bur.
30 Nov. 1836 at burial grounds of the Collegiate Reformed Church;^[1069] m. (1) on 26

¹⁰⁵⁵ JHW MSS.; “never married and lived to good age at her brother William’s”; Clark, *Samuel Clark*, S., 81.

¹⁰⁵⁶ JHW MSS.; Clark, *Samuel Clark*, S., 82.

¹⁰⁵⁷ Samuel Clark, S., 82.

¹⁰⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 82.

¹⁰⁵⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁶⁰ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁶¹ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁶² Clark, Samuel Clark, S., 81.

¹⁰⁶³ Personal Communication from Walter Krumm (in connection with Denton descent) Jan. 2000.

¹⁰⁶⁴ Clark, Samuel Clark, S., 81.

¹⁰⁶⁵ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁶⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁶⁷ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁶⁸ “This morning, William Clark, 51 yrs. 43 Market St.” *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 7 Nov. 1836; *New Yorker*, 3 Dec. 1836, died at “age 51.” *Marriages and Deaths from the New Yorker* (Double Quarto Edition), Kenneth Scott, comp. (Washington, D.C.: National Genealogical Society, 1980).

¹⁰⁶⁹ “Register of Interments in the Burial Grounds of the Collegiate Reformed Church, and other places of internment from Aug. 7, 1825 to June 20, 1842 by Peter Ammerman, Sexton of Middle Church” MS, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York, 45 John St., New York, N.Y.

Nov. 1808, at Peekskill, **CHARLOTTE MANDEVILLE** of that city,^[1070] b. 26 March 1784, d. 24 Feb. 1811;^[1071] m. (2) on 7 April 1813, at New York City, **MARY BOGART**,^[1072] dau. of Abraham Bogert [Bogert] and Nelly Hoogland,^[1073] b. 26 June 1793, bp. 7 July 1793,^[1074] d. 23 May 1871.^[1075]

According to Clark (1892), William Clark, “when 19, started a notion store, and was after a wholesale grocer and dry goods merchant.”^[1076] It may be he who on 13 October 1806 was appointed to the Watch in New York City and who resigned 17 November 1806.^[1077] On 13 June 1808 “William Clark, Grocer,” was appointed fireman, no. 13.^[1078]

The William Clark who is certainly William⁵ was first listed as a grocer at 14 New-slip, at the corner of Front Street, 1809–19, the same address as that of Clark and Tallmadge, grocers, with separate home addresses for him beginning in 1812 at 18 Oak Street; 63 Catherine Street, 1813–15; 86 Catherine in 1816; and 43 Market Street from 1817 to 1836, the year of William’s death. His widow was at the last Market Street address in 1837. From 1825 to 1831 Clark and Tallmadge was listed at 112 Cedar, at the corner of West Street. In 1834 there is a listing of Clark and Haring Co., grocers, 1 West St., corner of Cedar, which may be the same location as the former Clark and Tallmadge, but there is no indication of the full name of the Haring partner. The last listing for William⁶ Clark is in that year, without designation of a profession.^[1079]

The city council received a remonstrance of Clark and Tallmadge and others against the continuance of West Street across the Albany Basin from Cedar to Albany Streets was read and referred to Committee on Wharves.^[1080] On 11 April 1831 was recorded the “Petition of William Clark and others owners of property at the foot of Liberty street to have Pine wood removed from the Wharves in that vicinity, and that the Wharves may

¹⁰⁷⁰ *Index of Marriages and Deaths in New York Weekly Museum, 1788–1817*, American Antiquarian Society, comp. ([Worcester, Mass.] 1982) 3 Dec. 1808; marriage date, JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁷¹ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁷² Index . . . New York Weekly Museum, 18 April 1813.

¹⁰⁷³ *The Bogart Family*, comp. John Albert Bogart (Harrison, N.Y: privately published, 1959), 196–97.

¹⁰⁷⁴ Ibid.

¹⁰⁷⁵ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁷⁶ Clark, Samuel Clark, Sr., 82.

¹⁰⁷⁷ *MCCCN* II, 3:380, 4:293.

¹⁰⁷⁸ Ibid., 5:172.

¹⁰⁷⁹ New York City directories.

¹⁰⁸⁰ *MCCCN* II, 17:757–58.

not be assigned for the use of Steam Boats without Petitioners Consent, read and referred to the Finance committee.”^[1081]

On 9 December 1809 William Clark bought of Samuel Haring “and Sally, his wife” (brother-in-law and sister) 150 acres in the southeast portion of lot 37, town of Aurelius, Military Tract, for \$2,900.^[1082] “William Clark of New York City” is listed as owning land in Stamford, Connecticut, in 1811 and 1814.^[1083]

A deposition in February 1833 by Samuel⁶ Kip Haring, son of Sarah⁶ Clark and Samuel⁵ Haring, nephew to William Clark, refers to a \$5,000 line of credit made to his business by his uncle of Clark and Tallmadge to the nephew’s grocery business on the Bowery.^[1084]

Child of Charlotte Mandeville and William⁵ Clark:

CHARLOTTE⁶ CLARK, b. 30 July 1810;^[1085] d. 24 Aug. 1844 at Pompton, N.J.;^[1086] m. 7 Jan. 1825 **JOHN V. BEAM**.^[1087]

Children of Mary Bogart and William⁵ Clark:

- i. **MARY⁶ CLARK**, b. 28 Dec. 1813; d. 6. Dec. 1882, prob. at New York City;^[1088] was m. on 12 Sept. 1831, at New York City, by Rev Dr. McMurray, to **JOHN SAMUEL⁶ HARING**,^[1089] son of Samuel Haring and Sarah Clark, her first cousin, b. 13 April 1810 in New York City,^[1090] d. 6 June 1860 at 108 East Thirty-Ninth St., New York City, of heart failure.^[1091] John Samuel Haring and Mary Clark are principals in chapter 3 in the author’s *More Lasting Than Brass*. (Also see “Haring-Herring” in these notes.)

¹⁰⁸¹ Ibid., 19:626.

¹⁰⁸² Land Records, J:394, Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y.

¹⁰⁸³ *Genealogical References in Stamford, Ct. Land Records*: Volume A thru S, 1666–1800+, abstracted by Edith M. Wicks, ed. Robert Speirs (Stamford, Conn.: Connecticut Ancestry Society, 1999), 34. Records Q:695, R:648.

¹⁰⁸⁴ BM 540-14, *Haring, Samuel K. vs. Colburn, George*, Feb. 1833, Division of Old Records, New York Co. Clerk’s Office.

¹⁰⁸⁵ JHW MSS.

Deaths, *New York Evening Post*, (Barber), 28 Aug. 1844.

¹⁰⁸⁷ Husband’s name, Ibid.; date of marriage JHW MSS., which has “John T. Beam.”

¹⁰⁸⁸ Ibid.

¹⁰⁸⁹ *Deaths*, *New York Evening Post* (Barber), 15 Sept. 1831.

¹⁰⁹⁰ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁹¹ *New York Herald*, 6 June 1860.

- ii. **LYDIA ANN⁷ CLARK**, b. 10 April 1817; d. 12 April 1859; m. (1) on 1 Sept. 1836 **GEORGE H. TITUS**, d. 28 Dec. 1852; m. (2) **ROBERT R. L. OAKLEY**.^[1092]
- iii. **HELEN⁶ CLARK**, b. 20 July 1819; d. 2 Sept. 1831.^[1093]
- +iv. **WILLIAM⁶ CLARK**, b. 30 July 1822; d. 18__; m. 16 June 1842 at Pittsdown, N.Y., **ROSAMOND MICHAEL**, dau. of Philip Michael.^[1094]
 On 3 May 1860 William L. Clark of New York City was witness to the will of John Samuel Haring, husband of Mary⁷ (Clark) Haring. He is described as having been acquainted with Haring for “about thirty years” and is probably William⁷, although there is no previous reference to a middle initial.^[1095] Before 1868 (probably in 1867), at the age of sixteen, and again 1869 to 1874, Julia Phelps Haring, daughter of James Demarest⁶ Haring (son of Samuel⁵ Haring and Sarah⁶ [Clark] Haring) visited Minneapolis, most likely to see a relative and initially in the company of a parent. A letter to her from an aunt refers to a “Ros,” which could be Rosamond, wife of William⁷.^[1096] There is a Clark, “William W., Grocer,” in the 1865 Minneapolis directory with a business at “Nicollet b[etween]. 2d & Wash Av, h. 3rd b[etwen] Cataract & Russell.”^[1097] The Clark and Haring men in this line were involved with grains and flour, and it could be that connection that attracted the Clark of this generation to the small but growing city of Minneapolis, near plentiful sources of wheat. Julia’s stays in Minneapolis are described in *More Lasting Than Brass*.
- v. **SARAH CONGER⁶ CLARK**, b. 1 Sept. 1829; m. 1 Oct. 1851 **TALMAN C. PERRY**.^[1098]
- vi. **HELEN⁶ CLARK**, b. 28 May 1834; d.____; m. on 3 Jan. 1855, at New York City, **GEORGE ALEXANDER⁷ PHELPS JR.**,^[1099] son of George Alexander Phelps and Eliza Ayres, b. 24 July 1834 at New York City,^[1100] d. 28 April 1914 in Fairfield Co., Conn.^[1101] (See “Phelps I” in the author’s *The Hatch and Brood of Time*.)

¹⁰⁹² JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁹³ Ibid.

¹⁰⁹⁴ *Deaths, New York Evening Post* (Barber), 19 July 1842 (Barber).

¹⁰⁹⁵ Haring, John Samuel: Probate Proceedings 1860, loc. 08-026051, New York County Surrogates Court.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Catharine Teller (Gates) (Haring) Kip, in Brooklyn, N.Y., to Julia Phelps Haring, in Europe, 9 Aug. 1869. JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁹⁷ Minneapolis Directory for the Years 1865–66 (Minneapolis, E. P. Shaw).

¹⁰⁹⁸ JHW MSS.

¹⁰⁹⁹ Ibid.

¹¹⁰⁰ Ibid.

¹¹⁰¹ Grave marker, Phelps Family Plot, Fairfield, Conn.

DENTON

RICHARD¹ DENTON,^[1102] b. 1603 in Yorkshire, England, prob. bp. 19 April 1603 in Warley, near Halifax, Yorkshire, England, where a Richard, son of a Richard Denton, was christened;^[1103] d. 1662–63, possibly in Essex, England;^[1104] m. _____, probably after graduation from Cambridge in 1623–24.^[1105]

According to Walter C. Krumm, no record has been found of Richard¹ Denton's leaving the Anglican Church nor of his emigration to New England,^[1106] although the latter event was certainly after the birth of his fifth child, in 1634, when the first settlements in the Massachusetts Bay Colony had most lots taken and out-migration was underway. It is believed that the Rev. Richard Denton settled first in Watertown, but his stay was not long enough for him to appear in the surviving records.^[1107] There is likewise no record of his emigration from Watertown to the Connecticut Valley with others who established the town of Wethersfield there in 1636. There is, however, clear evidence of his presence in Wethersfield on an undated house lot map, placing him on a centrally located lot near the church.^[1108]

¹¹⁰² The present descent covers six generations, to Deborah⁶ Denton, who married James Clark in 1779. It is based largely on the work of Walter C. Krumm, who reexamined previously published accounts of the Rev. Richard Denton and his descendants. See "Who Was the Rev. Richard Denton?" *Record* 117 (1986): 163–65, 211–18; and, by the same author, the most authoritative account of the descendants of Rev. Richard Denton to the fifth generation, "Descendants of the Rev. Richard Denton," *Record* 120 (1990): 10–17, 93–97, 159–64, 222–24; 121 (1991): 22–24, 144–49, 221–23; 122 (1992): 37–44, 168–69, 215–28. The most extensive of the earlier accounts of the Denton family, used and revised by Krumm, is George D. A. Combes, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Rev. Richard Denton of Hempstead, Long Island for the First Five Generations*, prepared from manuscript notes of Wm. A. D. Eardeley, Rockville Center, N.Y., mimeograph, 1936, NYGB Library. Krumm also had access to unpublished notes from family members. I am indebted to Harry Macy, of the NYGB, for pointing me to this resource.

¹¹⁰³ Krumm believes it likely that the record refers to Richard¹, though positive proof is wanting. "Who Was the Rev. Richard Denton?" 164; "Descendants of the Rev. Richard Denton," 120:12 (hereafter cited as Krumm, "Descendants").

¹¹⁰⁴ Venn, in *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, states that he died in 1662 in Hempstead, Essex. Krumm notes that there is no tomb for him in that place and that there is no record that he was curate there, 1660–64. "Who was the Rev. Richard Denton?" 218.

¹¹⁰⁵ Krumm, "Who was the Rev. Richard Denton?" 164. In his research in English and New England records, Krumm found no record of when or to whom he was married. *Ibid.*, 165.

¹¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, 165.

¹¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, 166.

¹¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, 211.

Factional disputes within the Wethersfield church whose issues were not recorded in the town came to a head in 1640 and led to the departure of the Rev. Richard Denton, with a number of the minority of church members who had been outvoted.^[1109] Perhaps from an invitation by the Rev. John Davenport, founder of the settlement at New Haven in 1638, who had mediated the Wethersfield dispute, Denton and his followers agreed to settle on lands recently purchased by New Haven Colony settlers at Rippowan, forty miles to the west of New Haven on Long Island Sound. (These lands included the future towns of Darien, Stamford, and parts of Greenwich.) This settlement was renamed Stamford, and on 19 October 1641 twenty-eight families held their first official meeting on the Stamford site and allocated land; Denton received fourteen acres.^[1110]

His stay in Stamford was short. Another dispute arose within the church over a proposal by some church members to limit baptism to full members of the church. Denton opposed this, and perhaps because of the strictness of the church controls over the governance of the New Haven Colony, he and more than a quarter of the inhabitants of Stamford, including most of those who had accompanied him from Wethersfield, decided to leave.^[1111]

Representatives of those leaving Stamford arranged to purchase a 16 mile plain from the Rockaway Indians on Long Island. The deed is dated 13 December 1643.^[1112] The settlers moved there in 1644 and secured a patent from the nearby Dutch in New Netherland. This became the town of Hempstead.

Krumm notes that “Richard Denton’s exact whereabouts after his departure from Stamford is still conjectural. That he removed to Long Island seems certain, and he is often listed among the founding fathers of Hempstead. Unfortunately, the Hempstead Town Records before 1657 do not survive. George D. A. Combes, during his tenure as Hempstead town historian, studied Long Island history perhaps more closely than anyone else, not only as historian but also as a descendant of Richard Denton. He presents the following conjectures:

1. That Richard Denton may have lived in Hempstead briefly 1644–48, but was probably not the official minister (i.e. not supported by tithe or taxes).
2. That Richard Denton was in Middleboro (Newtown), L.I. 1650–54, after which he journeyed to Virginia seeking employment [see letter quoted below].

¹¹⁰⁹ Ibid.

¹¹¹⁰ Ibid., 213.

¹¹¹¹ Ibid., 214.

¹¹¹² Ibid., 214, 215.

3. That by 1657 Richard Denton was in Hempstead as a minister, a fact confirmed by existing documents.”^[1113]

In 1657 a crisis in Richard Denton’s ministry was revealed by correspondence of the Dutch authorities which then had jurisdiction over Hempstead and whose church was shared by the Dutch and the Presbyterians. One issue was Denton’s opening of baptism to all children; another was the matter of his salary, which those opposed to his views wished to stop. Peter Stuyvesant, for the New Netherland government, promised support.^[1114] On 25 October 1657 the Dutch Reverends Johannes Megapoleums and Samuel Drissius, of New Amsterdam, wrote to their home church about Denton:

We are at this time in great want of English ministers . . . Mr. Richard Denton, who is sound in faith, of a friendly disposition, and beloved by all, cannot be induced to remain, although we have earnestly tried to do this in various ways. He first went to Virginia to seek a situation, complaining of lack of salary, and that he was getting in debt, but he has returned thence. He is now fully resolved to go to old England, because his wife, who is sickly, will not go without him, and there is need of their going there, on account of a legacy of four hundred pounds sterling, lately left by a deceased friend, and which they cannot obtain except by their personal possession.^[1115]

The achievement of the Rev. Richard Denton’s career, despite its peripatetic and often difficult episodes, was hailed by Cotton Mather (1663–1728) in his *Magnalia Christi Americana*, a history of the church in the pioneer settlements of New England. Cotton Mather, did not, of course, know Denton, but it is possible that his father, Increase Mather (1639–1722) had known him, and certainly knew of him. The younger Mather’s account includes a personal description indicating that Denton was short of stature, had the use of one eye, and was responsible for a publication, “Solilioquia Sacra,” which has not survived.^[1116]

The Apostle describing the false ministers of these primitive times calls them “clouds without water, carried about of winds.” As for the true men of our primitive times, they were indeed “carried about of winds,” though not winds of strange doctrine, yet the winds of hard suffering did carry him as far as from England into America: the hurricanes of persecution wherein

¹¹¹³ Ibid., 215.

¹¹¹⁴ CDNY, quoted in *ibid.*, 216.

¹¹¹⁵ CDNY 14:295, quoted in *ibid.*, 216–17.

¹¹¹⁶ *Magnalia Christi Americana*, 1:398, quoted in *ibid.*, 163–64, and in *Genealogy of the Descendants of Rev. Richard Denton*, 7–8.

doubtless the “Prince of the powers of Air” had its influence, drove the heavenly clouds from one part of the heavenly church into another. But they were not clouds without waters, when they came with showers of blessings and rained very gracious impressions upon the vineyard of the Lord.

Among those clouds was our pious and learned Mr. Richard Denton of Yorkshire, who having watered Halifax in England with his fruitful ministry was then by a tempest tossed into New England, where first at Wethersfield and then at Stamford, his doctrine dropped as the rain, his speech distilled as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as he showers upon the grass. Though he were a little man, yet he had a great soul; his well-accomplished mind, in his lesser body was an Iliad in a nutshell. I think he was blind of an eye, yet he was not the least among the seers of Israel. He saw a very considerable portion of those things which eye hath not seen. He was far from cloudy in his conceptions and principles of divinity, whereof he wrote a system, entitled “Solilioquia Sacra” so accurately, considering the four-fold state of man, in his created purity, contracted deformity, restored beauty and celestial glory, that judicious persons who have seen it, very much lament the churches being so much deprived of it. At length he got into heaven beyond clouds, and so beyond storms, waiting the return of the Lord Jesus Christ in the clouds of heaven, when he will have his reward among the saints.

Children of Richard¹ Denton and wife, all born England:

- i. **TYMOTHIE² DENTON**, bp. 1627. at Turton, Lancashire, where his father was identified as “preacher”;^[1117] no further record.
- + ii. **NATHANIEL² DENTON**, bp. at Turton, Lancashire 1628/29.^[1118]
- iii. **SAMUEL² DENTON**, bp. 1631 at Coley, near Halifax, Yorkshire, England.^[1119]
- iv. **DANIEL² DENTON**, bp. 1632 at Coley.^[1120]
- v. **PHOEBE² DENTON**, bp. 1634 at Coley;^[1121] no further record.

NATHANIEL² DENTON (*Richard¹*), b. March 1628 in Bolton, Lancashire, England, bp. there on 9 March 1629,^[1122] and a second time later in life, on 9 March 1682; d. bef. 18 Oct. 1690 in Jamaica, Queens Co., N.Y.;^[1123] m. poss. **SARAH** _____ prob. by 1653.^[1124]

¹¹¹⁷ Krumm, “Who was the Rev. Richard Denton?” 164.

¹¹¹⁸ Ibid.

¹¹¹⁹ His father was then curate at Coley Chapel. Ibid.

¹¹²⁰ Ibid.

¹¹²¹ Ibid.

¹¹²² Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:12.

¹¹²³ *JTR*, 2:317–18, cited in Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:12.

¹¹²⁴ Bride identified only as “Sarah” in 1664 and 1689 records; Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:12.

Krumm's authoritative account of the life and career of Nathaniel² Denton is quoted here with the author's references noted.^[1125]

In his childhood Nathaniel surely accompanied his father in the moves to Massachusetts, Connecticut and Long Island. His name first appears in America (along with that of his brother Daniel as a witness) on the deed of sale of land by Long Island Indians dated 13 September 1655.^[1126] Then on 10 March 1656 a petition by thirteen residents of "Heemsted" to the Provincial Secretary in Nieuw Amsterdam asked for confirmation from Dutch authority for their purchase.^[1127] Located six miles west of Hempstead and nine miles east of Manhattan, and originally called Conorasset by the Indians, this area was twice renamed. Rustdorp by the Dutch officials and Jamaica by the English settlers. Apparently settlement had already started, as Town Clerk Nathaniel began signing the town records at the first meeting on 18 February 1656,^[1128] a job he held for most of his life. The settlers then allotted themselves each a lot for a home, ten acres of planting land, and twenty acres of "medowing." These 30-acre grants were made "in consideration of our charge and trouble in getting and settling off y^e plase . . ."^[1129] Henceforward Nathaniel lived out his life in Jamaica with his family of five children and actively participated in the affairs of the community. For 35 years his name frequently appears on the towns official records,^[1130] its correspondence with the Dutch and English governors, and on many civic contracts as 'mowing the common meadows.

Things changed for the settlers when the English took control of New Netherland in 1664. Besides their involvement with renegotiating land rights and titles with the new authorities, Nathaniel and Daniel Denton (among others) immediately petitioned for permission to purchase and settle a 'plantation' on the Achter Kol (now Arthur Kill), soon known as the Elizabethtown Patent, the present site of Elizabeth, New Jersey;^[1131] on Manhattan Island the application received prompt attention; permission was granted within four days. The Denton brothers may have been only land-speculating, however, for they sold their 'rights' in 1665 to Capt. John Baker and John Ogden, apparently without ever moving there.^[1132]

From 1664 until his death in 1690 the Jamaica Town Records chronicled Nathaniel Denton's many community involvements. Besides the aforementioned activities, he served on commissions to search for, hire and maintain a suitable minister.^[1133] Repeatedly the town employed his talents, individually and in delegations, to represent its interests before the

¹¹²⁵ Krumm, 120:12–14.

¹¹²⁶ *History of Queens County, New York* (New York: Munsell, 1882), 163.

¹¹²⁷ CDNY, 13:339–40.

¹¹²⁸ *JTR*, 1:1.

¹¹²⁹ *JTR*, 1:2.

¹¹³⁰ *JTR*, 1, *passim*.

¹¹³¹ *N.J. Archives*, 1:14–15.

¹¹³² *N.J. Archives*, 1:23–24.

¹¹³³ *JTR*, 1:22, 136.

Dutch authorities and the English successors^[1134] as well as in the boundary dispute with Hempstead on 2 December 1684.^[1135] Frequently they appointed him Town Clerk for the year, paying him “twenty shillings a year for his paynes.”^[1136] At the time of the “Leisler Rebellion” against Governor Andros, the Town Meeting of 4 October 1689 named him “magistrate till things are otherwise altered.”^[1137] His public career was capped on 13 December 1689 when Lieutenant Governor Leisler commissioned him a Justice of the peace for Queens County,^[1138] a post he held for less than a year. On 18 October 1690 the Jamaica Town Records refer to him as “deceased,”^[1139] he died intestate, and there was no administration on his estate.

Unlike his father, Nathaniel accumulated extensive landholdings in and around Jamaica. His original holdings were choice lots in the new town, and in subsequent years he added acreage by purchase and from further town allotments to something over 75 acres. An undated (but probably 17 December 1683) entry detailed Nathaniel’s landholdings, beside his home lot he owned seven other areas, ranging from five to twenty acres.^[1140]

The 1683 “List of the Towne Estate of Jamaica”^[1141] shows “Nathaniel Denton, Sen.” with 2 horses, 2 oxen, 4 cows, 1 swine, and 55 lambs, estate value £153. Only seven Jamaica residents claimed an estate worth more than that. He had become a man of substantial means in Jamaica.

Nathaniel’s three sons can be identified from the land grants he made to them while he lived;^[1142] he also had one and possibly two daughters. Their birthdates and chronological order remain uncertain.

Children of Sarah _____ and Nathaniel² Denton, all born in Hempstead (pre-1656) or Jamaica, Long Island.^[1143]

- + i. **NATHANIEL³ DENTON JR.**, b., say, 1653.
- ii. **SAMUEL³ DENTON**, b., say, 1655.
- iii. **RICHARD³ DENTON**, b., say, 1658.
- iv. **PHEBE³ DENTON**, b., say, 1652; m. **JOHN FOSTER**. In their wills, Nathaniel³ named “brother Foster,” and Richard³ “brother — John Foster,” as an overseer.^[1144]

¹¹³⁴ *JTR*, 1:7, 43, 91, 111, 142.

¹¹³⁵ *JTR*, 1:268.

¹¹³⁶ *JTR*, 1, *passim*.

¹¹³⁷ *JTR*, 1:126.

¹¹³⁸ CDNY, 2:347.

¹¹³⁹ *JTR*, 2:317–18.

¹¹⁴⁰ *JTR*, 1:248.

¹¹⁴¹ CDNY 2:521.

¹¹⁴² *JTR*, 2:272–3, 315–9.

¹¹⁴³ All from Krumm. “Descendants,” 120:14.

v. **MARIA³ DENTON**, b., say, 1664, bp. 18 June 1664.

NATHANIEL³ DENTON JR. (*Nathaniel², Richard¹*), first child of first wife of Nathaniel Denton, b., say, 1653 in Hempstead, L.I.;^[1145] d. ____; m. (1), say, 1679, **DEBORAH ASHMAN**, dau. of Robert Ashman who “is last listed on a land transaction on 3 Jan. 1695/6, perhaps dying shortly thereafter”;^[1146] m. (2), say, 1700, **ELIZABETH** ____.^[1147]

Krumm notes that land purchases made by Nathaniel Denton Jr. in Jamaica indicate numerous holdings and a process of acquisition that extended throughout his life, “with a marked increase after he had inherited property from his father in 1690.”^[1148] He also notes that “his occupation is most frequently identified as ‘yeoman’ (a farmer or freeholder under the rank of gentleman), but on 23 Mar. 1692/3, he is called ‘shoomaker. . . . In his will he refers to his ‘shop and smith tools’ as a special legacy.”^[1149]

Nathaniel³ frequently served in civic offices: constable, assessor, fence-viewer, and others in addition to serving on special commissions.

Children of Deborah Ashman and Nathaniel³ Denton, all born Jamaica, Queens:^[1150]

- i. **NATHANIEL⁴ DENTON**, b., say, 1685.
- ii. **JAMES⁴ DENTON**, b., say, 1687.
- iii. **CATHERINE⁴ DENTON**, b. ca. 1691; d. ca. 1718; was m. 8 Oct. 1716, at Jamaica, by the Rev. Thomas Poyer, to **SAMUEL DEAN**; one dau., Deborah Dean, bp. 1 Sept. 1717 at Jamaica.
- iv. **ROBERT⁴ DENTON**, b., say, 1696.
- + v. **NEHEMIAH⁴ DENTON**, b., say, 1699.
- vi. **DEBORAH⁴ DENTON**, b., say, 1701; she was mentioned in the wills of her father and brother; on 20 July 1751.

¹¹⁴⁴ Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:14, citing *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y.*, NYHS, 2:220; *Record* 65 (1934): 248; Combes, 153.

¹¹⁴⁵ Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:14, 159.

¹¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, 120:149, citing Queens Co. Deed Books, Wills, A:53.

¹¹⁴⁷ This Elizabeth has been identified as Elizabeth Smith (*TAG* 25 [1947]:75) “but that identification has not been substantiated.” Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:159.

¹¹⁴⁸ Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:159.

¹¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, citing *JTR*, 2:216–17.

¹¹⁵⁰ “which, if any children b. to Elizabeth ____ is not clear”; Krumm, “Descendants,” 120:160–61.

- vii. **MARTHA⁴ DENTON**, b., say, 1703; m., say, 1722 to **SOLOMON SMITH**, son of Amos Smith; four children.

NEHEMIAH⁴ DENTON (*Nathaniel³, Nathaniel², Richard¹*), child of Elizabeth _____ and Nathaniel Denton Jr., b., say, 1700 in Jamaica, based on the 1721/22 earmark for livestock assigned to him;^[1151] d. ca. 1770;^[1152] m. **DEBORAH** _____ [poss. **LUDLUM**, b. 1713, d. 15 May 1790.]^[1153]

Nehemiah seems to have still been unmarried on 3 October 1727, when he and brother Timothy divided up the property inherited from their father in 1719. Their mother and their sister Deborah were still using some of the house, but Timothy was about to marry. A complex arrangement was negotiated whereby Nehemiah's share included the property still being used by the women and by him. When the women had "finished with the houses" Nehemiah would pay Timothy £3 recompense for taking the less valuable half.^[1154]

Nehemiah⁴ Denton was a man of public affairs, identified on his will as a shopkeeper,^[1155] he also held many public posts: for example, 1737–1743 appointed annually as "constable and collector" for Jamaica;^[1156] 1747 overseer of highways;^[1157] and 1750, 1752, and 1753 fence viewer.^[1158] He was still in Jamaica in 1757, as he is mentioned in brother James's will. In 1764 he was listed as assessor for the new and growing town of Newburgh,^[1159] on the west side of the Hudson River some 60 miles

¹¹⁵¹ Ibid., 121:147, citing earmark registration of 3 Jan. 1721/22 *JTR*, 2:388 where "the record is not absolutely clear."

¹¹⁵² His will was proved on 7 May 1770. *Abstracts of Wills*, N.Y., NYHS, 7:315; Krumm, "Descendants," 121:148. Nehemiah claimed residence in Jamaica, Queens Co., in his will, but he may have died in Newburgh, where he had extensive holdings.

¹¹⁵³ Calculated as the year before the birth of the first child. Krumm, "Descendants," 121:147–48. He offers this note on Deborah's identity: "In additions to his manuscript (p. 40), Combes identifies her as Deborah Ludlum, (1713–15 May 1790). This is compatible with the 1750 will of Nehemiah Ludlum of Jamaica [*Abstracts of Wills*, N.Y., NYHS, 4:273–74] naming his 'brother-in-law Nehemiah Denton' one of his executors."

¹¹⁵⁴ *JTR*, 3:231–2.

¹¹⁵⁵ *Abstracts of Wills*, N.Y., NYHS, 7:315

¹¹⁵⁶ *JTR*, 3:303–5, 408–13.

¹¹⁵⁷ *JTR*, 3:361–3

¹¹⁵⁸ *JTR*, 3:400,401,403

¹¹⁵⁹ Samuel W. Eager, *An Outline History of Orange County . . .* (Newburgh, N.Y.: S. T. Callahan, 1846–47), 93.

northwest of Jamaica, where his son-in-law Gilbert Denton was listed as “path master.”^[1160]

Nehemiah’s family and his property interests in both Queens and Ulster (now Orange) counties were delineated in detail on his will, drawn 10 October 1764, proved 7 May 1770,^[1161] of which the following is the abstract provided by Krumm:

I, Nehemiah Denton, of Jamaica Queens County,, being much indisposed. I leave to my dearly beloved wife Deborah the use of house and lands during the time she continues my widow, and then to be sold by my executors at vendue. I leave to my wife all household goods and kitchen stuff, and 2 cows, a horse, and riding chair.

And as to my merchandise ware and Shop goods here at Jamaica and at Newburgh in Ulster County, and my half of a Sloop, Long boat, and Scow there, and all other movable estate, the same is to be sold at Publick Vendue by my executors. All my lands and messuages at Newburgh and elsewhere (out of Jamaica) are to be sold; Also my house and lot in Jamaica. And of all the rest of my estate and money due to me, I leave one-half to my son Nehemiah, one-quarter to my son Timothy, one-eighth to my daughters Elizabeth (Denton), the now wife of Gilbert Denton, and Ruth, the now wife of William Foster, and one-eighth to my daughter, Johana Denton, when of age. My wife is to have the use of the shares of my son Timothy and my daughter Johana till they are of age. I make my son Nehemiah and my cousin, Samuel Denton, of Jamaica, cooper, executors.

Witnesses: Males Lewis, Stephen Harriman [both husbands to nieces], and Benjamin Hinchman [who also witnessed brother James’ will].

Children of Deborah_____ and Nehemiah⁴ Denton, all born in Jamaica, L.I.:^[1162]

- + i. **NEHEMIAH⁵ DENTON**, b. 3 March 1732/3.
- ii. **ELIZABETH⁵ DENTON**, b. 14 May 1737; m., say, 1756, **GILBERT DENTON**, a distant cousin descended from Daniel² Denton, son of the Rev. Richard¹ Denton^[1163]
- iii. **RUTH⁵ DENTON**, b. 27 June 1744, bp. 12 Aug. 1744 as “Ruth Denton, Jam^a” at Huntington, L.I.,^[1164] m. marriage license dated 10 Dec. 1763 **WILLIAM FOSTER**.
- iv. **TIMOTHY⁵ DENTON**, b. 6 June 1747; d. 17 May 1790.

¹¹⁶⁰ *The Origin of Orange County, New York and a List of Its People from 1683 to 1847, abstracted from Eagers History of Orange County New York*, comp. Mildred F. Roberts, typescript (Orange, Calif., 1968), NYPL, 5.

¹¹⁶¹ *Abstracts of Wills, N.Y.*, NYHS, 7:315, citing N.Y. Co. Wills, 27:262.

¹¹⁶² “Before his death Combes sent William Derel Denton (both engaged in Denton genealogical research) the dates of birth of all these children, but his source is unknown.” Krumm 121:1149.

¹¹⁶³ Krumm, “Descendants,” 121:149.

¹¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, citing Huntington Church Records, 38.

- v. **JOHANNA⁵ DENTON**, b. 12 May 1750; d. 7 Feb. 1825. aged 75-8-15;^[1165] m. before 1774, **JACOB FOSTER**, of New York City, as noted in “uncle Robert Denton’s will.”^[1166]

NEHEMIAH⁵ DENTON (*Nehemiah⁴, Nathaniel³, Nathaniel², Richard¹*), first child of Deborah and Nehemiah Denton, b. on 3 March 1732/3 in Jamaica, L.I.;^[1167] d. bef. May 1825 (will proved 7 May 1825) in Renssalaer Co., N.Y.,^[1168] prob. at Pittstown;^[1169] m. (1), say, 1755, **SARAH FLEWELLING**, b. 1734,^[1170] d. 5 Feb. 1776, aged 42 years,^[1171] by whom he had all of his eleven children;^[1172] m. (2) 7 Sept. 1783, at Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church, Renssalaer Co., N.Y., **MARY V. NEST**,^[1173] m. (3) on 5 Oct. 1813,^[1174] **THANKFUL (_____) WINN**, widow of John Winn, of Lansingburgh, N.Y.,^[1175] in 1839 living in Oneida Co., N.Y.^[1176]

Nehemiah⁵ Denton is listed in Pittstown, Albany County, N.Y., in the 1790 federal census with a household consisting of two white males over 16, one white male under 16, and five females (no others, no slaves).^[1177]

According to Krumm, by 1762 he had migrated to Newburgh, Orange County, N.Y. There were a number of Denton families in Newburgh, near where Nehemiah had his mill. In 1750 the householders roll in Newburgh included Jonas Denton, Samuel Denton, and James Denton, who erected a grist mill at Denton’s Creek, south of Balmville and

¹¹⁶⁵ Krumm, “Descendants,” 121:149.

¹¹⁶⁶ Ibid.

¹¹⁶⁷ Ibid.

¹¹⁶⁸ Wills, 7:430, Surrogates Court, Renssalaer Co., Troy, N.Y.

¹¹⁶⁹ Personal communication, 30 June 2000, from Daniel Wood Rudgers of Ann Arbor, Mich., a Denton descendant, relating his notes on material in the Walter Bion Collection, Burton Collection, Detroit Public Library (WBC). This cited death at Pittstown, but has death date 2 Oct. 1826, later than when the will was proved.

¹¹⁷⁰ Krumm, “Descendants,” 121:149.

¹¹⁷¹ Ibid.

¹¹⁷² Ibid.

¹¹⁷³ “Schaghticoke Dutch Reformed Church Records, Renssalaer County, New York, William Burt Cook, Jr. comp.” *Record* 60 (1929): 16.

¹¹⁷⁴ WBC.

¹¹⁷⁵ Krumm, “Descendants,” 121:149.

¹¹⁷⁶ WBC.

¹¹⁷⁷ *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken n the Year 1790, New York* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976).

also had a small store.”^[1178] According to Ruttenber, the nineteenth-century historian of Newburgh, Denton’s Creek was a “small stream having its source west of Middlhope and flowing south and east to the Hudson south of Balmville . . . It formerly furnished power for a lathe near the public highway, and also for the grist mill of Nehemiah Denton (from whom its name was given), near its confluence with the Hudson.”^[1179]

On 22 January 1770 an advertisement concerned the estate of Nehemiah⁴ Denton being offered for sale by his son Nehemiah⁵: “Denton, Nehemiah, decd.—plantation in Newborough, adjoining the river, for sale; apply to Nehemiah Denton, living on the premises, or to Samuel Denton, living in Jamaica, L.I.”^[1180] In 1777 it was likely that it was Nehemiah⁵ Denton who was recompensed for the sale of forty-seven barrels to William Paulding of Ulster County.^[1181]

An elderly resident of Newburgh recalled to Ruttenber the severe conditions of the winter of 1779–80 and the freeze that stopped work at the mill of Nehemiah⁵ Denton. “The Hard Winter of 1779 made a very deep impression on my mind. We were fourteen days without bread. Owing to the severity of the weather, the mills could not run much of the time, and when they did run it was on flour for the army . . . Wheat was so plentiful that the horses were fed with it; but we could not get flour . . . The mills were poor affairs. There were only two . . . Hasbrouck’s and Nehemiah Denton’s; the latter on one of the streams north of the village.”^[1182] The “first dock” on the Hudson was called Denton’s Landing, according to this source, and one of the few houses below the hill leading to the water was that of “Mr. Denton.”^[1183]

In the 1790 federal census a Nehemiah Denton is listed in Albany County with a household consisting of one male over 16, one under 16, and one female; in the 1800 census he is listed in Renssalaer County (created from Albany County) with a household consisting of one male 16–26, one male over 45, one female 16–45, one over 45; in 1810

¹¹⁷⁸ John J. Nutt, comp., *Newburgh, Her Institutions, Industries and Leading Citizens* (Newburgh, N.Y.: Ritchie and Hull, 1891), 22.

¹¹⁷⁹ E. M. Ruttenber, *History of the County of Orange with a History of the Town and City of Newburgh* (Newburgh, N.Y.: E. M. Ruttenber and Son, 1875), 213.

¹¹⁸⁰ 1770 in Kenneth Scott, comp., *Genealogical Data from Colonial New York Newspapers: A Consolidation of Articles from the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977), 143.

¹¹⁸¹ *Clinton*, 2:192–3. In the Revolution Daniel Denton of Ulster County refusal to take the oath supporting the rebel case . . . shall cause him to be carried beyond the enemy’s lines.” John J. Nutt, comp., *Newburgh, Her Institutions, Industries and Leading Citizens* (Newburgh, N.Y.: Ritchie and Hull, 1891), 723.

¹¹⁸² David Donnelly quoted in Ruttenber, *History of Orange County*, 169. This historian does specify the date of this reminiscence as 1858, 79 years later.

¹¹⁸³ *Ibid.*, 172, 173.

the person of that name in Renssalaer County is listed with a household consisting of one male over 45. There is no listing for a person of that name in the 1820 census.^[1184] Nehemiah⁵ was in his 90s when he died. His will was made on 11 May 1821 and proved on 7 May 1825.^[1185]

The Last will and Testament of Nehemiah Denton, of the town of Pittstown in the county of Renssalaer & State of New York. I, Nehemiah Denton considering the uncertainty of this mortal life and being of sound mind & memory (blessed by Almighty God for the same) do make & publish this, my last will & testament in manner and form following Viz: Item I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Thankful Denton, two hundred dollars to be provided her by my executors hereinafter named within six months after my decease, horse and chaise and the bed and bedding and all other articles of Linen and wooden marked with the name or the initial letters of my said wife's name & also one half of the wool and flax which I shall be possessed at my decease. I give and bequeath unto my said wife her heirs and assigns forever. Item—I give & bequeath unto William, Margaret and John Groff each the sum of ten dollars to be paid by my executors within six months after my decease. Item—I give & bequeath unto the trustees of the south Presbyterian Church in Pittstown all my right title & estate in said Church, and to the trustees of the North Presbyterian & Dutch Reformed Church all my right title and estate in the same. Item—I give and bequeath unto the children and legal representatives of Elizabeth Ford deceased and to the children and legal representatives of Sarah Follet deceased, and to the children and legal representatives of Mary Ingraham deceased and to Hannah Groff wife of Powell Groff or to such of them or their representatives as shall be living at the time of my decease, all the rest & residue of my estate after first paying the legacies aforesaid and deducting my debts and funeral expenses to be equally divided among the above legatees last named or their representatives distributing in all cases per stirpes share and share alike. To hold to the last above legatees their heirs and assigns forever. And lastly I do hereby appoint Nehemiah Ingraham and John S. Fake. Executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills by me made in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Eleventh day of May in the year of our Lord One Thousand eight hundred and twenty-one.
Inventory filed 27 February 1827.^[1186]

Children of Sarah Flewelling and Nathaniel⁵ Denton:^[1187]

¹¹⁸⁴ Summary Reports, U.S. Census, 1790, 1800, 1810, 1820.

¹¹⁸⁵ Wills, 7:430, Surrogates Court, Renssalaer Co., Troy, N.Y.

¹¹⁸⁶ Surrogates Court, Renssalaer County, microfilm, case No. 143.

¹¹⁸⁷ Krumm states that all children were born to Sarah Flewelling. "Descendants," 121:149. WBC has additional children born to Mary V. Ness, as shown below.

- i. **NATHANIEL⁶ DENTON**, b. 6 May 1756;^[1188] d. bef. 1 Feb. 1823 at Danube, Herkimer, N.Y.; will drawn 5 Aug. 1822, proved 1 Feb. 1823;^[1189] m. **SARAH**^[1190].
- ii. **ELIZABETH⁶ DENTON**, b. 4 March 1758^[1191] at Jamaica, L.I.,^[1192] d. bef. 1821; noted as deceased in father's will; m. 1 December 1782 **JOHN FORD** at Schaghticoke, N.Y.;^[1193] child: Sarah Ford.^[1194] She moved to Tribe's Hill, Montgomery Co., N.Y.^[1195]
- iii. **JOHN⁶ DENTON** b. 9 Nov. 1760,^[1196] at Jamaica, L.I.^[1197]
- iv. **DEBORAH⁶ DENTON**, b. 25 Feb. 1762,^[1198] prob. at Newburgh, N.Y., d. 13 April 1843 at Ballston, N.Y.,^[1199] m. on 20 June 1779 to **JAMES CLARK** by the Rev. John Close of the Presbyterian Society of New Windsor,^[1200] at the house of General George Clinton, New Windsor, N.Y.;^[1201] Clark b. 17 Aug. 1756,^[1202] prob. at Newburgh, N.Y., d. 13 Dec. 1814 at New York City.^[1203] Deborah Denton and James Clark are principal characters in Chapter 1 of the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*. (Also see "Clark" in these notes.)
- v. **WILLIAM⁶ DENTON**, b. 25 Feb. 1764; d. 1783.^[1204]
- vi. **NEHEMIAH⁶ DENTON**, b. ca. 1767; d. bef. 2 Oct. 1826 at Pittstown, N.Y.^[1205]

¹¹⁸⁸ Personal Communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹¹⁸⁹ Herkimer, Wills, D:78, citation in personal communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹¹⁹⁰ WBC.

¹¹⁹¹ Personal Communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹¹⁹² WBC.

¹¹⁹³ *Record* 60 (1929): 496. Cited in personal communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹¹⁹⁴ Ibid.

¹¹⁹⁵ WBC.

¹¹⁹⁶ Personal Communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹¹⁹⁷ WBC.

¹¹⁹⁸ Family record, JHW MSS; WBC.

¹¹⁹⁹ Henry C. Ritchie, loose-leaf manuscript on Saratoga County families, "Clark-Clarke-Clark," 35, MSS Div, NYSL 35.

¹²⁰⁰ "Both of Newburgh." *Record of Baptisms, Marriages and Births, Entered by the Rev. John Close (Mainly) in the Session Book of the Presbyterian Church of New Windsor* (Newburgh, N.Y.: Historical Society Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, 1896) pamphlet, NYGB, 23.

¹²⁰¹ Deposition of Katharine English, 24 October 1839, in Clark, James, Deborah, W16907, Revolutionary War Pension Applications, U.S. National Archives, hereinafter *Clark Pens. Appl.*

¹²⁰² JHW MSS.

¹²⁰³ Year and location of death from Deposition of Katharine English, *Clark Pens. Appl.*; calendar day, JHW MSS. There is no listing of a James Clark in the New York City directories for 1813 or immediately prior years.

¹²⁰⁴ Personal Communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000. WBC has b. 23 Dec. 1773.

¹²⁰⁵ Pittstown, N.Y., Wills, 7:430. Personal communication from W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

- vii. **JULIA⁶ DENTON**, b. 5 Jan. 1774 at Newburgh, N.Y., bp. 20 Feb. 1774 at First Presbyterian Church, New York City;^[1206] d. after 1823, when she is named in will of brother, Nehemiah⁶; m. in 1822 **MATHEW GROFF**^[1207] of Pittstown, N.Y.
- viii. **MARY⁶ DENTON**, b. 1774,^[1208] d. bef. 1821, noted as deceased in father's will; m. **HENRY INGRAHAM**.^[1209]
- ix. **HANNAH⁶ DENTON**, d. after 1821;^[1210] m. **POWELL GROFF**.^[1211]
- x. **SARAH⁶ DENTON**, d. bef. 1821;^[1212] m. **WILLIAM FOLLET**.^[1213]

¹²⁰⁶ Personal communication from. W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹²⁰⁷ Will of Nathaniel⁶ cites sister, Julia Graff [Groff?] of Pittstown, N.Y., Mathew Graff as Executor presumed to be her husband. Herkimer Wills, D:78. Personal communication from. W. Krumm, Jan. 2000.

¹²⁰⁸ Ibid.

¹²⁰⁹ Named in Will of Nathaniel⁶ father-in-law.

¹²¹⁰ Alive when father's will was made.

¹²¹¹ WBC.

¹²¹² Noted as deceased in father's will made 7 May 1821.

¹²¹³ WBC.

WHITE

JOHN¹ WHITE,^[1214] b. ca. 1597 at Messing, Essex,^[1215] d. 26 Jan. 1683/4 at Hartford;^[1216] son of Robert White and Bridget Allgar of Messing, Essex;^[1217] m. 26 Nov. 1622, at Messing, **MARY LEVIT**, who apparently predeceased her husband.^[1218]

John White came to America on the ship *Lyon*, which arrived in Boston on 16 September 1632. He settled in Cambridge, then called Newtowne,^[1219] and was appointed freeman on 4 March 1633,^[1220] surveyor of highways on 3 November 1645, and selectman on 3 February 1634/5.^[1221] In 1635 and 1635 he sold property in Cambridge^[1222] and removed to the new settlement on the Connecticut River that became Hartford.^[1223] In the Hartford land inventory of February 1639/40 John White held sixteen parcels.^[1224] He was appointed to serve on numerous grand juries between 6 April 1643 and June 1658.^[1225] Following a religious dispute after the death of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, he and others removed in 1659 to the new settlement of Hadley, north of Hartford, on the Connecticut River, being one of its earliest settlers.^[1226] He served as

¹²¹⁴ This account of John White is based on the material compiled in “John White,” *GMB*, 2:1976–79, and in *Goodwin*.

¹²¹⁵ *Goodwin*, 2:399; Anon., “The Children of Robert White of Messing, Essex . . .” *Register* 55 (1901): 22–31.

¹²¹⁶ *Goodwin*, 2:399; “Children of Robert White,” 29.

¹²¹⁷ *Goodwin*, 2:399; “Children of Robert White,” 22–31 (“from inventory”).

¹²¹⁸ *Goodwin*, 2:399; “Children of Robert White,” 22–31.

¹²¹⁹ *Goodwin*, 2:400; *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality*, ed. John Camden Hotten (London, 1874; reprint, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974), 150; Mary Naomi Foster, *Colonial Ancestors: Four Lineal Genealogies of Eastern Connecticut Families Descending from . . . John White of Hartford and Hadley*, ed. Edward K. Little (Camden, Maine: Penobscot Press, 1991), 185–86.

¹²²⁰ MBCR, 1:367, Charles Collard Adams, *Middletown Upper Houses* (New York: Grafton Press, 1908), 713.

¹²²¹ *The Records of the Town of Cambridge (formerly Newtowne) Massachusetts, 1630–1703* (Cambridge, 1901), 11.

¹²²² *The Register Book of the Lands and Houses in the ‘New Towne’ and the Town of Cambridge* (Cambridge, 1896), 36.

¹²²³ *Goodwin*, 2:401–402.

¹²²⁴ *Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford Among the Settlers, 1639*, Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 14 (Hartford, 1912; reprint, Bowie, Md., 1989), 273–76.

¹²²⁵ *RPCC*, 19, 25, 30, 36, 49, 50, 57, 69, 87, 93, 112, 132, 176, 183, 191.

¹²²⁶ *Goodwin*, 2:403–404.

deputy from Hadley to the Massachusetts Bay General Court in 1664 and 1669.^[1227] He returned to Hartford by 1671, when he was elected an elder of the church there.^[1228]

In his will, dated 17 December 1683 and proved 6 March 1683/4, “Mr. John White of Hartford” bequeathed to son Nathaniel “£30 and my best broad Cloath Coats, & also give him My iron bound chest in my Chamber and my Cobirons in my parlor, & that part of my oxpasture which lyeth on the Left hand of the way as we go to Wethersfield, bounded on the highway, next Henry Grime’s Land North . . .”; to his son Daniel White he gave £20; to son Jacob White he gave part of “my oxpasture in Hartford.” He also empowers his executor “to give to my daughter Hixton according to his discretion as he shall see her need calls for. . . and whereas formerly I intended to give one parcel of meadow land in great Ponset to Stephen Taylor, yet now being forced to pay a great sum of money for the redemption of his house & homelot, I now see cause to dispose of that land for payment of that debt, and shall leave it to my executor with the advice of the overseers to give either to him or the rest of my daughter Hixton’s Children as he shall see cause.” Other bequests were as follows: to “my grand child Stephen Taylor things at Nathaniel White’s at Hadly”; to “Sarah White the daughter of my son Nathanaell” £5; to “the Reverend Mr. John Whiting my honored pastor £5 in silver.” The residue was to be divided “among my grandchildren (viz) Jonathan Gilbert son of my daughter Mary, my son Nathaniell’s children, my son John’s children, my son Daniell’s children & my daughter Sarah[’s] children, their sons to have as much more as their daughters”; “my wearing apparel be divided amongst my sons”; “my son Nathaniell White” to be sole executor and “my beloved friends Ensign Nathaniell Stanly and Stephen Hosmer” to be overseers.^[1229] The will was signed with a mark, and the inventory included “one book” valued at 7s. and “more by books” valued at 17s.

The inventory of the estate of Elder John White totaled £190 9s., of which £48 was real estate: “his lots in the west division,” £12; “his oxpasture lying on the east side of the highway leading to Wethersfield,” £18; and “his oxpasture lying on the west side of the highway leading to Wethersfield.”^[1230]

Children of Mary Levit and John¹ White.^[1231]

- i. **JOHN² WHITE**, bp. 28 Dec. 1623 at Messing;^[1232] no further record.

¹²²⁷ *MBCR*, 4:2:117, 418.

¹²²⁸ *Goodwin*, 2:404–5, citing records of the Second Church.

¹²²⁹ Hartford Probate Division Case 25928; *Goodwin*, 2:406–7; Manwaring, 1:395–863; will reprinted in *Goodwin*, 2:406–7.

¹²³⁰ Hartford Probate Division Case #5928; Manwaring 1:385–386.

¹²³¹ References from *GMB*, 2:1978–9.

¹²³² *Goodwin*, 2:408.

- ii. **MARY² WHITE**, bp. 16 July 1626 at Messing;^[1233] m. 29 Jan. 1645/6 **JONATHAN GILBERT**, of Hartford.^[1234]
- iii. **PHILIP² WHITE** [dau.], bp. 21 Dec. 1628;^[1235] no further record.
- + iv. **NATHANIEL² WHITE**, b. ca. 1630.^[1236]
- v. **JOHN² WHITE**, b. ca 1636 (aged 21 in Nov. 1657);^[1237] m. by 1659 **SARAH BUNCE**, dau. of Thomas Bunce.^[1238]
- vi. **DANIEL² WHITE**, b. ca. 1638, 27 July 1713 at;^[1239] m. 1 Nov. 1661 at Hadley **SARAH CROW**;^[1240] lived in Hatfield.^[1241]
- vii. **SARAH² WHITE**, b. ca. 1641 (aged sixteen years 17 March 1657/8);^[1242] m. (1) by about 1664 **STEPHEN TAYLOR**; m. (2) 13 Oct. 1666 at Hadley **BARNABAS HINSDALE**;^[1243] m. (3) Feb. 1678 at Hatfield **WALTER HICKSON**.^[1244]
- viii. **JACOB² WHITE**, b. 18? Oct. 1645 at Hartford;^[1245] d. bef. 28 May 1701;^[1246] m. by 1669 **ELIZABETH BUNCE**;^[1247] lived in Hartford.

NATHANIEL² WHITE (*John¹*), b. ca. 1630 in England;^[1248] son of Mary Levit and John White, d. 27 Aug. 1711 at Middletown Upper Houses,^[1249] bur. in the Riverside Cemetery, Middletown, where the grave marker inscription reads, “Here lyeth the Body

¹²³³ Ibid., 2:408.

¹²³⁴ “Early Hartford Vital Records” in *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, 14:575–632 (Hartford 1912, reprint Bowie, Maryland, 1989), 606; *Goodwin*, 2:408.

¹²³⁵ *Register* 55 (1901): 22–31.

¹²³⁶ *RPCC*, 22:174; *Goodwin*, 2:408.

¹²³⁷ *WMJ*, 61.

¹²³⁸ Ibid., 425, 638.

¹²³⁹ *Goodwin*, 2:408 citing Hatfield VRs, 1:70.

¹²⁴⁰ Manuscript volume of vital records kept by John Pynchon, at Connecticut Valley Historical Museum (hereinafter Pynchon VRs), 223.

¹²⁴¹ *Goodwin*, 2:408, citing Hatfield VRs, 1:70.

¹²⁴² *WMJ*, 94.

¹²⁴³ Pynchon VRs 223; bride’s name given as Mary.

¹²⁴⁴ *Goodwin*, 2:409, citing Hatfield VRs 1:80.

¹²⁴⁵ “Births, Marriages, and Deaths” from “Original Distribution among the Settlers of the Town of Hartford, (Ct.) 1639,” transcribed by Lucius M. Boltowood, trans., *Register* 12 (1858): 173.

¹²⁴⁶ *Goodwin*, 2:409, citing Hartford Probate Division, Jacob White estate, 7: reverse end 35, 53.

¹²⁴⁷ *WMJ*, 93–5.

¹²⁴⁸ *Records of the Particular Court*, 22:174; *Goodwin*, 2:408.

¹²⁴⁹ Lucius B. Barbour Collection, Vital Records, Connecticut: Middletown VRs, LR1:39.

of Nathaniel White Esq. Who Died Aug. y^e 27th 1711 Aged Almost 82 Years”;^[1250] m. (1) before 1653 based on birth date of first child, **ELIZABETH** _____, b. ca. 1625, d. 1690, bur. in the Riverside Cemetery, Middletown, with grave marker inscribed, “Here lyeth the Body of M^{rs} Elizabeth White the wife of Nathaniel White Esq Who Died in y^e Year 1690 Aged Almost 65 Years”;^[1251] m. (2) after 19 July 1694 **MARTHA COIT**, dau. of John Coit and Mary Jenners, widow of Hugh Mould whom she m. 11 June 1662,^[1252] b. ca. 1644, d. 14 April 1730,^[1253] bur. in Quarry Cemetery, North Society (now Cromwell), with her grave marker inscribed, “Here Lyeth the Body of M^{rs} Martha White Relict to Cap^t Nathaniel White Died Apr. y^e 15th 1730 Aged about 86 Years.”^[1254]

By 1650 Nathaniel White was settled on land about sixteen miles south of Hartford, on the west bank of the Great (Connecticut) River, within a plantation approved by the General Court in 1646, then called by the Indian name Mattabeseck, later called Middletown because of its position midway between Long Island Sound and Hartford. The settlement north of the village of Middletown and abutting Wethersfield came to be called Middletown Upper Houses, and it was there that Nathaniel was among those settled about 1650.^[1255] (The church was the North Society of Middletown.) The first of many town offices he was elected to throughout his life was in 1653; he consistently was chosen for leadership in the town and in church governance.^[1256] He was elected deputy to the Great and General Court eighty-seven times from 1669 to 1710, the year before his death.^[1257] In 1669 he was appointed a magistrate and commissioner for Middletown and in 1684 for Middletown, Haddam, and the district of Meriden. He rose to the rank of captain in the train band.^[1258]

The land and property cited in the will of Nathaniel White show him to have had extensive holdings in Upper Houses, including lands on both banks of the Connecticut River.^[1259] On 24 November 1701 he made a deed of gift of lands to his sons, Daniel,

¹²⁵⁰ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715.

¹²⁵¹ *Goodwin*, 2:415.

¹²⁵² *Goodwin*, 2:408; Rodney MacDonough, *The MacDonough-Hackstaff Ancestry* (Boston, 1901), 248–51; Edwin Hubbard, “Notes and queries,” citing New London VRs. *Register* 27 (1873): 189

¹²⁵³ Middletown VRs, LR1:39; these also state she was “ae. 77,” certainly wrong, as she would have been only nine years old at the time of her first marriage. The gravestone marker would seem to have the correct number of years.

¹²⁵⁴ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715.

¹²⁵⁵ *Goodwin*, 2:409–10.

¹²⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, 2:410–11.

¹²⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, 2:412.

¹²⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 2:411.

¹²⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, 2:413.

Jacob, and Joseph.^[1260] The provision regarding donation of a portion of land for a public school in his will was memorialized on 6 January 1902, when the town of Cromwell's first school house was named "The Nathaniel White Public School."^[1261] In his will, made 16 August 1711, he made the following bequests:

To my wife Martha the use of the household goods, and for her comfortable maintenance during widowhood £6 a year also, her firewood to be provided by my sons Daniel and Joseph. I also give her £10 to dispose of as she pleases. I give to my son Nathaniel all my housing and lands in Hadley, he paying £10 to the legatees of his grandfather. I give to my son, John, besides his deed of gift, all the right that I have in reversion unto the estate that was my brother Jacob's in Hartford, he paying £20 unto my daughters Elizabeth and Mary and representatives of my daughter, Sarah, to be paid after the decease of the widow of my sd. Brother... I give to my son Daniel the house, barn and other buildings he now lives in and is possessed of in Middletown, with 6 acres of upland adjoining; also one third of my meadow and swamp at Wongunk, and also my one-third part of my neck and wet meadow; all this besides what I have formerly given him by deed. I give to my son Jacob the house and lot I bought of Joseph Kirby; also 2 acres of land next to his brother, Daniel; also 3 acres of meadow and swamp and also one third of my meadow and swamp at Wongunk. I give to my son Joseph my dwelling house, barn and home lot, and the garden plot, and the remaining part of my meadow and swamp at Wongunk, and one third of my neck and wet meadow. I give to my daughter Mary, 200 acres of my Plain lot. I give to my daughter Sarah's children 200 acres out of my lot on the east bank of the Great River; also 1-3 part of my moveables that was in being when my former wife died. My lot westward of the town, adjoining to Farmington, to be equally divided between my sons Daniel, Jacob and Joseph, they paying to my three daughters, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah, or their representatives £12 in money apiece, and £4 money to the Rev. Noadiah Russell. A one-fourth part of my right in undivided lands to be and remain for the use of a public school already agreed upon. I intend what my now wife hath gained by her industry, and what she brought with her to me, should be at her own dispose. My two sons, Daniel and Joseph, to be executors.^[1262]

The will was proved on 1 October 1711.^[1263] The inventory included the "house in which he dwelt and 3 acres of land," a house and land where his son, Daniel lived, a house and land where his son, Jacob lived, several parcels of land in Upper Houses and in Hartford, for a total value of the real estate of £378-10-0. The personal estate consisted of household furniture, farming tools, livestock, et cetera, and "an iron bound chest lock and box." The total value of the estate was 927-12-05.^[1264]

¹²⁶⁰ Ibid., 2:411.

¹²⁶¹ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715.

¹²⁶² Hartford Probate Records 8:74-110 cited in Manwaring, 1:329-330; *Goodwin*, 2:415-417.

¹²⁶³ Court Record, 38, 1 Oct. 1711 cited in Manwaring 1:330.

¹²⁶⁴ *Goodwin*, 2:418-19, portions of inventory transcribed.

Children of Elizabeth _____ and Nathaniel² White, all born Middletown Upper Houses.^[1265]

- i. **NATHANIEL³ WHITE**, b. 7 July 1652;^[1266] d. 15 Feb. 1742 at Hadley, Mass.;^[1267] m. 28 March 1677/8 at Middleton Upper Houses,^[1268] **ELIZABETH SAVAGE**, dau. of John Savage and Elizabeth Dubbin,^[1269] b. 2 Jan. 1655 at Middletown Upper Houses,^[1270] d. 30 Jan. 1742 at Hadley, Mass.^[1271]
- ii. **ELIZABETH³ WHITE**, b. 7 Mar. 1655;^[1272] d. 25 Dec. 1711;^[1273] m. bef. 18 April 1676 **JOHN CLARK**, of Middletown.^[1274]
- iii. **JOHN³ WHITE**, b. 9 April 1657;^[1275] d. ca. July 1748;^[1276] m. **MARY** _____,^[1277] settled in Hartford on his grandfather's homestead.^[1278]
- iv. **MARY³ WHITE**, b. 7 April 1659;^[1279] d. 15 Nov. 1732;^[1280] m. (1) 16 Jan. 1677 **JOSEPH CORNWELL**, of Middletown;^[1281] (2) **JOHN BACON**, of Middletown.^[1282]

¹²⁶⁵ "Record of the Births, Marriages and Deaths of the First Proprietors of Lands in Middletown, Ct.," Samuel H. Parsons, comp. *Register* 14 (1860): 136–37; also see "Middletown (Conn.) Vital Records," *TAG* 13 (1936): 35.

¹²⁶⁶ Middletown VRs, LR1:39.

¹²⁶⁷ "Family of John Savage of Middletown, Conn.," James Francis Savage, *Register* 48 (1884): 312; Kellogg, *White Memorials*, reference in Albert Wilcox Savage Jr., *The New England Ancestry of Albert Wilcox Savage, Jr.*, vol. 1, *Savage-Wilcox Lines* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1988), 484.

¹²⁶⁸ "Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown," 137; "Family of John Savage," 312.

¹²⁶⁹ Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 485.

¹²⁷⁰ Middletown VRs, LR1: 33.

¹²⁷¹ "Family of John Savage," 312; Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁷² Middletown VRs, LR1:39.

¹²⁷³ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715; Kellogg, *White Memorials*, 15 cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁷⁴ *Goodwin*, 2:419, citing Middletown Land Records 1:314, and p. 3 of *Births, Marriages, Deaths*, same vol.

¹²⁷⁵ Middletown VRs, LR1:39.

¹²⁷⁶ Kellogg, *White Memorials*, 36 cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715.

¹²⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, Kellogg, *White Memorials*, 36 cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715.

¹²⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, Kellogg, *White Memorials*, 36 cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 715..

¹²⁷⁹ Middletown VRs, LR1:39

¹²⁸⁰ Middletown VRs, LR1:42.

¹²⁸¹ *Goodwin*, 2:419 citing Middletown Land Records, *Births, Marriages, Deaths*, 43.

- v. **DANIEL³ WHITE**, b. 23 Feb. 1661/2,^[1283] d. Middletown Upper Houses, 18 Dec. 1739;^[1284] m. March 1682/3 **SUSANNAH MOULD**,^[1285] step-sister, dau. of Hugh Mould and Martha Coit,^[1286] b. 2 April 1663 at New London,^[1287] d. there 4 Nov. 1732.^[1288]
- vi. **SARAH³ WHITE**, b. 22 Jan. 1663; m. **JOHN SMITH** of Haddam, Conn.^[1289]
- + vii. **JACOB³ WHITE**, b. 10 May 1665.^[1290]
- viii. **JOSEPH³ WHITE**, b. 20 Feb. 1666;^[1291] d. 28 Feb. 1725^[1292]; m. 3 April 1693. **MARY MOULD**,^[1293] dau. of Hugh Mould and Martha Coit,^[1294] b. New London, 26 July 1665,^[1295] d. 11 Aug. 1730 at Middletown;^[1296]

JACOB³ WHITE (*Nathaniel², John¹*), seventh child of Nathaniel White and Elizabeth _____, b. 10 May 1665 at Middletown, Conn., Conn.,^[1297] d. there 20 June 1734, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery, aged 72,^[1298] m. (1) on 4 Feb. 1692, at Middletown, **DEBORAH SHEPARD**,^[1299] dau. of John Shepard and Rebecca Greenhill,^[1300] b. ca. 1670, d. 8 Feb. 1721 at Middletown Upper Houses, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery, aged

¹²⁸² Goodwin., 2:419, citing *ibid.*, 2:18,

¹²⁸³ Middletown VRs, LR1:29.

¹²⁸⁴ Kellogg, *White Memorials*, 39, cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁸⁵ *Middletown VRs*, LR1:39;

¹²⁸⁶ Edwin Hubbard, "Mould Family," *Notes and Queries, Register* 27 (1873):189.

¹²⁸⁷ Kellogg, *White Memorials*, cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁸⁸ New London VRs, 1:4 in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁸⁹ Goodwin, 2:419, Middletown Land Records, Births, Marriages, Deaths, 41.

¹²⁹⁰ Middletown VRs, LR1:39.

¹²⁹¹ *Ibid.*

¹²⁹² Frederick William Chapman, *The Coit Family or Descendants of John Coit . . .* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood and Brainard, 1874), 25; Kellogg, *White Memorial*, 38, cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁹³ "Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown," 137.

¹²⁹⁴ Chapman, *Coit Family*, 28, cited in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁹⁵ New London VRs, 1:4, in Savage, *New England Ancestry*, 484.

¹²⁹⁶ Middletown VRs, LR2:7.

¹²⁹⁷ Middletown VRs, LR1:39.

¹²⁹⁸ *Connecticut Headstone Collections*, Charles R. Hale Collection, *Cromwell*, 1.

¹²⁹⁹ Middletown VRs, LR1:41.

¹³⁰⁰ *Ibid*; James Shepherd, et al., comps., "Descendants of Edward Shepard, Mariner, Cambridge, Mass., 1639," *Register* 32 (1878): 324.

51;^[1301] m. (2) on 16 Dec. 1729, at Middletown, **REBECCA WILLETT**, widow of Thomas Ranney,^[1302] d. at Middletown.^[1303]

Children of Deborah Shepard and Jacob³ White, all born at Middletown Upper Houses:

- i. **ELIZABETH⁴ WHITE**, b. 22 Nov. 1692; d. 24 March 1755, aged 63.^[1304]
- ii. **DEBORAH⁴ WHITE**, b. 26 Feb. 1693/4;^[1305] m. **WILLETT RANNEY**.^[1306]
- iii. **REBECCA⁴ WHITE**, b. 12 Aug. 1696; d. 12 Feb. 1696/7.^[1307]
- iv. **JACOB⁴ WHITE**, 29 Jan. 1697/8;^[1308] m. 15 May 1729 **MARTHA SAGE**.^[1309]
- v. **ELIZABETH⁴ WHITE**, b. 22 Nov. 1698.^[1310]
- vi. **HANNAH⁴ WHITE**, b. 28 March 1699;^[1311] m. **JOSEPH FRARY**.^[1312]
- vii. **THOMAS⁴ WHITE**, b. 13 Aug. 1701;^[1313] m. (1) **SARAH MILLER**; (2) **HANNAH WOODWARD**.^[1314]
- viii. **SAMUEL⁴ WHITE**, 24 May 1703; d. Aug. 1708.^[1315]
- + ix. **JOHN⁴ WHITE**, b. 19 Oct. 1712.^[1316]
- x. **SAMUEL⁴ WHITE**, 6 Dec. 1710; d. 1 March 1724/5.^[1317]

¹³⁰¹ Birth year from age on gravestone, Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 1; James Shepherd, et al., "Descendants of Edward Shepard," 327.

¹³⁰² Middletown VRs, LR1:41; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 152.

¹³⁰³ Listed but no date given in Middletown VRs, LR1:41.

¹³⁰⁴ Shepherd et al., "Descendants of Edward Shepard," 327.

¹³⁰⁵ Middletown VRs, LR1:41. Shepherd et al., "Descendants of Edward Shepard," 327; this may be the same as "Mrs. Elizabeth White, d. 24 March 1855 age 61, bur. Old Cromwell Cemetery. Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 30.

¹³⁰⁶ Shepherd et al., "Descendants of Edward Shepard," 327.

¹³⁰⁷ "Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown," 137.

¹³⁰⁸ Middletown VRs, LR1:41; "Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown," 137.

¹³⁰⁹ Middletown VRs, 1:67.

¹³¹⁰ Ibid., LR1:41.

¹³¹¹ Ibid., LR1:41.

¹³¹² Shepherd et al., "Descendants of Edward Shepard," 327.

¹³¹³ Middletown VRs, LR1:41.

¹³¹⁴ Shepherd et al., "Descendants of Edward Shepard," 327.

¹³¹⁵ Middletown VRs, LR1:41; not included in "Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown," 137.

¹³¹⁶ Ibid.

¹³¹⁷ Ibid.

JOHN⁴ WHITE (*Jacob³, Nathaniel², John¹*), ninth child of Deborah Shepard and Jacob White, b. 19 Oct. 1712 at Middletown Upper Houses;^[1318] d. there 9 Feb. 1801, aged 88, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery;^[1319] m. on 31 Oct. 1736 **ELIZABETH BOARDMAN**, dau. of Mehitable Cadwell and Samuel Boardman,^[1320] b. 22 Dec. 1713 in Wethersfield, Conn., d. 17 Nov. 1809 at Middletown Upper Houses, aged 87, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery.^[1321]

His will of 31 July 1779 preceded his death by eleven years.^[1322] John White bequeathed to “Elizabeth my derly beloved Wife all my Building[s] and land[s] Except my longhill lot and all my Household good by her freely to be posed and Enjoyed.” The will continues with bequests to his daughters:

[M]y three Daughters now With me single persons viz Ruth White, Meheteble White and Rachel White one half of my Dwelling House and a Right as they may need to the barn and 5 acrs of land in the little meadows at the fish hous and a priveledge of pasturing of 2 cows with ours and with our Grandchildren after our Dec’d also for libberte to get their fire wood on my land and I Give them one of my Gardenges as they shall Chose the above I give to them to Enjoy on Eqail priveledge in so long as they shall live a single life and then to Return to my Son Jacobs Heirs also I Give to my thre Daughters above two cows and all my Household good to be Equally Divided between them also my Will is that they be made Equil as to Household furniture with there sisters that are married. . . . my Daughter Sarah Collens (Dec’d) Heirs ten pounds lawful money also I Give to my Daughter Deborah Blin (Dec’d) Heirs, ten pounds laful money as the above heirs are absent on a voige if they Never Return [] my Will is that Jacobs Heirs that the benefit of it . . . my three Daughters pas hence Sellew, Cristian Ufford and Mabel Tryon ten pounds laful money Each. . . . to my Daughter Luse White [Lucia Savage White] My sons widow (the dec’d) of one third of my building and lands White She Remains my Sons widow . . . and I give to my Son Jacobs Heirs . . . I give to his Seven Sons John White, Jacob White, Thomas White, Lemuel White, Luther White, Alexander White, assel White all my Buildings and Lands (Except the longhill lot) and all the husbandre tools to be Divided Equal among them after my Dec’d and my wifes. My will is that John White have a yoake of my oxen after my Des’, and disposal, finally My Children my will is that you live as brother in love Shewing all the kind offices to Each other and

¹³¹⁸ Ibid.

¹³¹⁹ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33.

¹³²⁰ Charlotte Goldthwaite, comp., *Boardman Genealogy, 1525–1895* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood, and Brainard, 1895), 255; “Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown,” *Register* 14 (1860): 137.

¹³²¹ Charlotte Goldthwaite, comp., *Boardman Genealogy, 1525–1895* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood, and Brainard, 1895), 255; “Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . Middletown,” *Register* 14 (1860): 137.

¹³²² Will of John White, 1712–1801, Middletown Probate District, packet 3805, FHL microfilm 1023573.

Especially your brother Jacob which at present seems to want care I must leave him with you ordering you to take care of him and what I have Given him that it may be for his Comfort^[1323] . . . also I Give the Daughters Elizabeth white Susan white Catharine white all the household Good which I have Secured to me by a bit of Sail and are in the possession of my daughter Luse White... I give to my Grandson John Collina two acres of land at longhill . . . my friend Justis Willcox . . . the sole Executor . . .”^[1324]

The extensive inventory of household objects, farm implements, and real property was valued at 4085.50 (probably dollars, but no sign made).^[1325]

Children of Elizabeth Boardman and John⁴ White, all born Middletown Upper Houses.^[1326]

- i. **JACOB⁵ WHITE**, b. 7 Nov. 1737.^[1327]
- ii. **JERUSAH⁵ WHITE**, b. 23 June 1739;^[1328] d. 12 Oct. 1796,^[1329] bur. Old Cromwell Cemetery, aged 56.^[1330]
- iii. **JOHN⁵ WHITE**, b. 28 Sept. 1741; d. 21 Dec. 1741.^[1331]
- iv. **SARAH⁵ WHITE**, b. 16 Jan. 1743;^[1332] d. 25 July 1774; m. (1) _____ **GROSS**; m. (2) **JOHN COLLINS**.^[1333]
- v. **DEBORAH⁵ WHITE**, b. 23 Dec. 1744;^[1334] d. bef. father's will 1779; m. 13 May 1766 **DAVID BLIN**, of Stepney.^[1335]
- vi. **PATIENCE⁵ WHITE**, b. 14 Dec. 1746;^[1336] m. 9 Feb. 1766 **THOMAS SELLEW**.^[1337]

¹³²³ The death date of Jacob⁵ White, son of John⁴ is 5 Jan. 1789, prior to the signing of this will, which was 30 July 1789 and refers to son, Jacob not being “well.” Either John⁴ was not informed of his son's death or the death date of Jacob⁵ might be questioned.

¹³²⁴ Will of John White, 1712–1801, Middletown [Conn.] Probate District, packet 3805, FHL microfilm 1023573.

¹³²⁵ Ibid.

¹³²⁶ Both his son, Jacob⁵ White, and his grandson, John⁶ White in the direct line of this descent, predeceased John⁴ White.

¹³²⁷ Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³²⁸ Ibid.

¹³²⁹ *Boardman*, 255.

¹³³⁰ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33.

¹³³¹ *Boardman*, 255.

¹³³² Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³³³ *Boardman*, 255.

¹³³⁴ Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³³⁵ *Boardman*, 255; the date of death is stated in this ref. to be 1784, but Deborah was noted as deceased in father's will of 1779.

- vii. **CHRISTIAN⁵ WHITE**, dau., b. 10 July 1748,^[1338] d. 20 March 1823 at Chatham, Conn.; m. 23 April 1769, **ELIAKIM UFFORD**.
- viii. **MEHITABEL⁵ WHITE**, b. 30 Dec. 1750,^[1339] d. 20 Aug. 1820, bur. Old Cromwell Cemetery, aged 78.^[1340]
- ix. **RACHEL⁵ WHITE**, b. 21 Jan. 1753.^[1341] d. 10 May 1809.
- x. **MABEL⁵ WHITE**, b. 29 Dec. 1754;^[1342] m. 2 Feb. 1784, **ELISHAH TRYON**.^[1343]

JACOB⁵ WHITE (*John⁴, Jacob³, Nathaniel², John¹*), first child of Elizabeth Boardman and John White, b. 7 Nov. 1737 at Middletown;^[1344] d. before 29 Sept. 1794;^[1345] m. on 25 Nov. 1760, at Middletown, **LUCY SAVAGE**,^[1346] dau. of Captain Joseph Savage and his second wife, Prudence Stow,^[1347] b. 16 July 1741,^[1348] d. 20 Aug. 1812.^[1349]

Jacob White was for some portion of his life a mariner, as in the Revolution he was for an unspecified time 3rd Lieutenant on the *Trumbull*.^[1350] The ship was built as Connecticut's contribution to the navy of the confederated states in Chatham (Portland) in 1776–77, the port town opposite Middletown on the Connecticut River; the ship's outfitting was completed at Saybrook, at the mouth of the river in mid-1777. It was

¹³³⁶ Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³³⁷ *Boardman*, 255.

¹³³⁸ Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³³⁹ *Ibid.*

¹³⁴⁰ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 30.

¹³⁴¹ Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³⁴² *Ibid.*, 1:92.

¹³⁴³ *Ibid.*, 3:82.

¹³⁴⁴ Middletown VRs, 1:92.

¹³⁴⁵ Based on the filing of the bond for the administration of the estate (see below) and the mention of Jacob in his father's will, made in 1789. There is a grave marker in the Old Cromwell Cemetery signifying a Jacob White who d. 5 Jan. 1789, aged 51; this age would conform to Jacob's birth year of 1737. It may, however, refer to another or be incorrect. Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 30; James F. Savage, "Family of John Savage," *Register* 48 (1894): 315.

¹³⁴⁶ Middletown VRs, 1:67; Savage, "Family of John Savage," 315.

¹³⁴⁷ James Francis Savage, *Family of John Savage of Middletown, Conn., 1652* (Boston: David Clapp and Sons, 1894). 13.

¹³⁴⁸ Middletown VRs, 1:87.

¹³⁴⁹ Harold Kenneth Sage, "David Sage of Middletown, Conn., His Children and Grandchildren," *Register* 106 (1952): 213.

¹³⁵⁰ *Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution* (Hartford, 1889), 1:598.

captured by British ships after a fierce battle off Delaware Bay in 1781.^[1351] No record has been found of Jacob White's participation in that action, and there is no record of his discharge from the naval service.

One action in the Revolution involving Jacob brought a reprimand from the General Assembly. In February 1778 the Connecticut General Assembly received a memorial from Dr. Jonathan Havens, Stephen Howell, "and other refugees from Long Island" who had fled the British occupation. They brought with them "some part of what their friends had saved from the enemy, or the avails thereof arising out of what they had sold of their stock and grain, and having received the same in small parcels of tea and cloath, linen and woolen, and other things for the use of their families . . . they brought the same to Saybrook in a small boat to the house of one Harriss, when one White, a lieutenant of the Continental frigate called the Trumbull, and one Combs, commanding a whale boat . . . came and seized the memorialists said effects and forcefully took the same out of their hands."^[1352] The assembly committee appointed to deal with matter in May 1778 determined that White and Combs should make a full restitution plus costs, under penalty of further fine.^[1353]

The administrative bond for the execution of the estate of Jacob White was posted by John White, his father, and Abijah Savage, brother to his widow, Lucy Savage, in Middlesex County, on 6 October 1794. Lucy White agreed to this administration on 29 September 1794.^[1354]

Children of Lucy Savage and Jacob⁵ White, all born at Middletown Upper Houses:

- + i. **JOHN⁶ WHITE**, b. 1766.^[1355]
- ii. **JACOB⁶ WHITE**, bp. 7 April 1771,^[1356] d. 29 Aug. 1819 drowned, aged 48.^[1357]
- iii. **THOMAS⁶ WHITE**, b. 10 June 1773.^[1358]
- iv. **LEMUEL⁶ WHITE**, b. 20 Dec. 1776.^[1359]
- v. **LUTHER WHITE**.^[1360]

¹³⁵¹ Ibid.

¹³⁵² *Public Records of the State of Connecticut, from Oct. 1776 to Feb. 1778 Inclusive*, comp. Charles J. Hoadley (Hartford: Press of the Case, Lockwood and Brainard, 1918), 564–65 (session of Feb. 1778).

¹³⁵³ *Public Records of the State of Connecticut, From May 1778 to April 1780 Inclusive* (1895), 76–77.

¹³⁵⁴ Middletown Probate District, packet 3801, FHL microfilm 1023573.

¹³⁵⁵ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 726.

¹³⁵⁶ Ibid.

¹³⁵⁷ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 1;

¹³⁵⁸ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 726.

¹³⁵⁹ Ibid.

- vi. **ALEXANDER WHITE.**^[1361]
- vii. **ASSEL WHITE.**^[1362]
- viii. **ELIZABETH WHITE.**^[1363]
- ix. **SUSAN WHITE.**^[1364]
- x. **CATHARINE WHITE.**^[1365]

JOHN⁶ WHITE (*Jacob⁵, John⁴, Jacob³, Nathaniel², John¹*), first child of Lucy Savage and Jacob White, b. ca. 1766;^[1366] d. 19 March 1799, “lost at sea,” aged 33, his gravestone is in Old Cromwell Cemetery;^[1367] m. on 31 March 1789, at Middletown, **RUTH RANNEY**, dau. of Ebenezer Ranney and Lois Blum,^[1368] bp. 3 March 1776 at Middletown,^[1369] d. there 25 Dec. 1862, aged 91, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery.^[1370]

A tall case clock made by Timothy Peck in Middletown presumably was a present to John White and Ruth Ranney on their marriage, as the date “1789” is on the dial. Probably after Ruth (Ranney) White’s death in 1862 it was brought to Waterbury, where her son, Luther Chapin White then lived. It is believed to have stood in his residence at 13 Prospect Street, Waterbury, probably until the sale of the building following the death of his wife, Jane Amelia (Moses) White in 1899. It then became the property of Luther’s son, George Luther White, and was installed at 114 Grove Street, Waterbury. At the death of his widow, Julia Phelps (Haring) White in 1928, it became the property of their son, William Henry White. From 1928 until after William Henry White’s death in 1952 it stood in the front hall of his house at Breakneck Hill, Middlebury. It then became the property of his son, Henry Wade White, and stood in the front hall of his house at 81 Sturges Road, Fairfield, Connecticut until after his death in 1995. Henry Wade White was the last in the direct male line that extended from John⁶ White. By letter from Henry

¹³⁶⁰ Reference in will of John⁵ White. Middletown Probate District, packet 3801, FHL microfilm 1023573.

¹³⁶¹ Ibid.

¹³⁶² Ibid.

¹³⁶³ Ibid.

¹³⁶⁴ Ibid.

¹³⁶⁵ Ibid.

¹³⁶⁶ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 726.

¹³⁶⁷ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 730.

¹³⁶⁸ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 190.

¹³⁶⁹ JHW MSS.

¹³⁷⁰ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 730.

Wade White the clock ownership was transferred to Peter Haring Judd, son of Carol White (Griggs) Judd and 3x great-grandson of the original owner.

The clock has a silver face on which are etched decorative emblems. At the top in the most prominent position is full bust image of a young woman with loose hair, a slim choker, a bow on the bosom of the dress, and a blouse with short sleeves; possibly an image of Ruth Ranney or an idealized form. Another etched decorations is the image of a fish, signifying the nautical vocation of John⁶ White. The face is signed by Timothy Peck, Middletown, a clockmaker who later practiced in Litchfield. The walnut case with finial is about seven feet tall.

John White evidently died without a will. The distribution of his estate was approved on 16 May 1801, with the largest portions of the house and lands set off for the widow, Ruth (Ranney) White, and with portions of lands set off to sons, John White, Jacob White, Luther White, and daughters Harriet White and Alma White. The total value of the distribution was £348-18-0.^[1371]

Children of Ruth Ranney and John⁶ White, all born Middletown Upper Houses:^[1372]

- i. **JOHN⁷ WHITE**, b. 26 June 1780; m. (1) **EMILY SAVAGE**; (2) Mrs. **S. JONES**.
- + ii. **JACOB⁷ WHITE**, b. 17 April 1792.
- iii. **HARRIET⁷ WHITE**, b. 12 Jan. 1795.
- iv. **ALMA⁷ WHITE**, b. 18 July 1797; m. **GEORGE RANNEY**.
- v. **LUTHER⁷ WHITE**, b. 11 Jan. 1799; m. **MARIA HAYDEN**.

JACOB⁷ WHITE (*John⁶, Jacob⁵, John⁴, Jacob³, Nathaniel², John¹*), second child of Ruth Ranney and John White, b. 27 April 1792 at Middletown Upper Houses;^[1373] d. there 13 Jan. 1849, aged 57, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery,^[1374] a granite obelisk marking his grave erected by his sons;^[1375] m. on 22 Nov. 1815, at Upper Houses, **SUSAN SAGE**, dau. of Abigail Eels and Capt. William Sage, widow of William

¹³⁷¹ Middletown, Conn. Probate District, packet 3804, FHL microfilm 1023573.

¹³⁷² Adams, *Upper Houses*, 730.

¹³⁷³ Ibid.

¹³⁷⁴ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 32; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 735.

¹³⁷⁵ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 630–31, 736.

White,^[1376] b. 28 March 1796 at Upper Houses,^[1377] d. there (Cromwell) 2 Feb. 1869, aged 73, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery.^[1378]

According to Adams' history of the families of Middletown Upper Houses, Jacob White was a tanner, who removed in 1819 to Sandisfield, Mass., where for some years he carried on a large tannery. His tannery may have been on the east bank of the North Branch of Silver Brook. This brook flows southeasterly from Sandisfield and about two miles downstream flows into Buck River, which flows into the West Branch of the Farmington River, tributary to the Connecticut. A dirt road, called Tannery Road, runs north along the east bank of the river north from the present site of the general store in the hamlet of New Boston, Sandisfield, where State Route 8 takes a 90 degree turn to cross the river. The proprietor of the store told the author that the site of a tannery was on her father's property on the river bank reached by this dirt road. No buildings remain.^[1379] Two of the children were born in Sandisfield.

About 1831 Jacob White returned to Upper Houses, where he became owner of the James Ranney house, built by Ebenezer Ranney for his son James, being the north quarter of the original Ranney homestead.^[1380]

Children of Susan Sage and Jacob⁷ White:

- i. **WILLIAM SAGE⁸ WHITE**, b. 22 July 1816 at Middletown Upper Houses,^[1381] d. 21 Oct. 1897, aged 81, bur. at Hartford, his marker in the Old Cromwell Cemetery;^[1382] m., in Middletown, **MARY SAGE**, dau. of Samuel Sage and Mary Haling, b. 17 July 1818; the couple had six children.^[1383]
William was a lumber merchant in Hartford, Conn., at 25 Vine Street, as listed in the Hartford city directories, 1889–91.^[1384]
- ii. **HENRY STOCKING⁸ WHITE**, b. 12 Feb. 1818 at Middletown Upper Houses,^[1385] d. 1 Sept. 1884, aged 66, his marker in Old Cromwell Cemetery;^[1386]

¹³⁷⁶ Ibid., 735–36; Abigail Eels m. (1) on 20 Aug. 1772 Jonathan Stow, m. (2) on 5 Feb. 1785 William White, m. (3) on 21 May 1793 Capt. William Sage. Ibid., 543; Sage, "David Sage," 119.

¹³⁷⁷ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 631.

¹³⁷⁸ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 32; Adams, *Upper Houses*, 736, states that the widow married James Goodrich, but this is not recognized on gravestone.

¹³⁷⁹ Author's visit to Tannery Road, Sandisfield, 19 July 1995.

¹³⁸⁰ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 735–736.

¹³⁸¹ Ibid., 736.

¹³⁸² Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33.

¹³⁸³ "Memorials of Elder John White," extracts in typescript, JHW MSS.

¹³⁸⁴ Hartford city directories, 1898–91, <www.ancestry.com> (accessed 12 Dec. 2002).

¹³⁸⁵ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 736.

- m. **CATHERINE CHANDLER**, b. 4 April 1822, dau. of Charles Chandler;^[1387] the couple had one son, Henry Chandler⁹ White.^[1388]
- Henry became a manufacturer in Waterbury in association with his brother, Jacob Watson⁸ White.
- + iii. **LUTHER CHAPIN⁸ WHITE**, b. 26 Dec. 1821 at Sandisfield, Mass.
- iv. **HARRIET MARIA⁸ WHITE**, b. 8 Oct. 1825^[1389] at Sandisfield, Mass.; d. 23 March 1910 at 84, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery;^[1390] m. on 16 May 1850, as his second wife,^[1391] **JOSEPH EDWARDS**, b. 1 Oct. 1805, d. 26 May 1881; the couple had seven children.^[1392]
- v. **JACOB WATSON⁸ WHITE**, b. 19 Sept. 1827 at Sandisfield, Mass.; d. 5 July 1865 at Waterbury, of Albuminurua,^[1393] bur. in the White plot, Riverside Cemetery, section B, Waterbury;^[1394] m. (1) on 19 Oct. 1850, at Hartford, **ANNA ELIZA WELLS**,^[1395] dau. of Chauncey Wells,^[1396] d. May 1862 at Waterbury, bur. in the White plot, Riverside Cemetery;^[1397] m. (2) on 15 Sept. 1863, at Waterbury, **NANCY MARIA WELLS**, dau. of Ashbel Wells, of Wethersfield,^[1398] wid. of Richard Moses,^[1399] b. ca. 1823, d. 20 April 1895, aged 72.^[1400]
- In 1831 his father returned to Middletown Upper Houses from Sandisfield; Jacob remained there until 1850, when he removed to Waterbury. There, in association with his brother Henry Stocking White, he established, in 1851, a

¹³⁸⁶ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33.

¹³⁸⁷ "Memorials of Elder John White," extracts in typescript, JHW MSS.

¹³⁸⁸ Ibid.

¹³⁸⁹ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 736.

¹³⁹⁰ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33.

¹³⁹¹ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 538.

¹³⁹² Ibid.

¹³⁹³ Deaths, 1:119, Waterbury VS.

¹³⁹⁴ "Inscriptions, Riverside Cemetery," comp. David Davis, WPA project, typescript, Waterbury, 6 Dec. 1934, cemetery folder, Research Collection, Mattatuck Museum, 458.

¹³⁹⁵ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 738.

¹³⁹⁶ Deaths, 1:119, Waterbury VS.

¹³⁹⁷ "Inscriptions, Riverside Cemetery," 458.

¹³⁹⁸ William J. Pape, *History of Waterbury and the Naugatuck Valley Connecticut*, 3 vols. (Chicago-New York: S. J. Clare, 1918), 3:537.

¹³⁹⁹ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 739.

¹⁴⁰⁰ "Inscriptions, Riverside Cemetery," 458.

paper and paper box business.^[1401] This later became the firm of White & Wells,^[1402] which remained in the White family for a century.

On 9 March 1854 “Henry S. White of Middletown & J. Watson White of Waterbury partners in company under name of H. S. and J. W. White” leased from David B. Hurd in Waterbury “the whole of the Third story of a Building Standing on the corner of Central Square [the Green] & Exchange Place, known as Washington Hall for three years at an annual rent of “two hundred dollars each.”^[1403]

He died on 5 July 1865, and the business was managed by his executors until February 1866, when it was purchased by his brother Luther⁸ Chapin White. Jacob Watson White was one of the original members of the Second Congregational Church.

- i. **ABIGAIL EELS⁸ WHITE**, b. 23 Oct. 1831; d. 24 Sept. 1833, aged 1 year 11 months, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery.^[1404]
- i. **ORRIN SAGE⁸ WHITE**, b. 10 Aug. 1834; d. 6 Dec. 1843, aged 7 years, 4 months., bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery.^[1405]
- i. **JANE AUGUSTA⁸ WHITE**, b. 27 Dec. 1837; d. 19 Dec. 1841, aged 4 years, bur. in Old Cromwell Cemetery.^[1406]

LUTHER CHAPIN⁸ WHITE (*Jacob⁷, John⁶, Jacob⁵, John⁴, Jacob³, Nathaniel², John¹*) b. 26 Dec. 1821 at Sandisfield, Mass.; d. 5 April 1893 at Waterbury,^[1407] aged 73, bur. in the White plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury, marker Old Cromwell Cemetery,^[1408] m. on 28 Nov. 1844, at Waterbury, **JANE AMELIA MOSES**,^[1409] dau. of Joseph Moses

¹⁴⁰¹ *Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven County, Connecticut* (Chicago, J. H. Beers, 1908), 423.

¹⁴⁰² Adams, *Upper Houses*, 739.

¹⁴⁰³ Waterbury Land Records, 60:193–95.

¹⁴⁰⁴ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 32.

¹⁴⁰⁵ Ibid.

¹⁴⁰⁶ Ibid.

¹⁴⁰⁷ *Waterbury Daily Republican*, 7 April 1893, has date of death as 6 April; the grave marker has 5 April.

¹⁴⁰⁸ Connecticut Headstone Collections, Charles R. Hale Collection, Cromwell, 33.

¹⁴⁰⁹ Joseph Anderson, ed., *The Town and City of Waterbury, Connecticut . . .* (New Haven: Price and Lee, 1896), 2:426; in Moses, *Historical Sketches of John Moses of Plymouth, a Settler of 1632 to 1640; John Moses of Portsmouth and a Genealogical Record* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood and Brainard, 1890), 149.

and Mary E. Downey,^[1410] b. 10 July 1825 at Waterbury, bp. 22 Oct. 1837 at St. John's Episcopal Church, Waterbury ("dau. of Widow Mary Moses"),^[1411] d. 14 March 1899 at Tampa, Fla.^[1412] Luther Chapin White and his family are principal characters in the later chapters of the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*.

Though he had come to Waterbury in the 1830s to join his elder brother, who had been the first to settle there, in 1850 Luther Chapin White, "mechanic" was listed in the U.S. census in Meriden, Conn., with his wife, and first child, William⁹ H. White; Sidney Brainard, 23, machinist was also listed in the household.^[1413] In 1860 and subsequent census years he was listed as resident in Waterbury.

On 19 March 1856 Luther Chapin White bought of Lester M. Newton and Caroline A. Newton of New Haven a piece of land on "Scovill Street near the Old Methodist Church," then subject to an \$1,800 mortgage from the New Haven Savings Bank for \$1,800.^[1414]

On 11 April 1857 White bought of Frederick Thorp of Waterbury articles of household furniture then in his "dwelling house in said Waterbury, viz. One mahogany parlor table, one sofa, and large Looking Glass, six mahogany upholstered chairs, and one carpet for parlor floor, one parlor Stove and cooking stove and six cane seat chairs, three rocking chairs; condition of the pieces was such that Thorp paid \$20."^[1415]

On 31 March 1860 Luther Chapin White purchased the house and a lot of "about three quarters of an acre" with the address of 13 Prospect Street, where he lived until his death and his widow until her death, after which it was sold by the heirs to Trinity Church, which had been built adjacent to the house in the 1880s.^[1416]

In the 1880 U.S. census the household at 13 Prospect Street consisted of Luther C. White, "Paper Manufacturer," J. A. White, "keeping house," the family of their son, George L. White, "bookkeeper," Julia H. White, their children, Carrie H. White, William H. White, George L. White [Jr.], and Harriet S. White, daughter. Servants, all born Ireland were Betsey Fitzgerald, 30; Annie W. Fitzgerald, 23; and Elizabeth McGowan, 23, nurse.^[1417]

¹⁴¹⁰ "Family Record" ms, possibly from a Bible; Caroline Haring White Griggs /Julia Phelps (Haring) White papers, in possession of the author; records of St. John's Episcopal Church, in Moses, *Historical Sketches*, 149.

¹⁴¹¹ Records of St. John's Episcopal Church, Waterbury, recorded by Rev. J. L. Clarke, in Moses, *Historical Sketches*, 149.

¹⁴¹² *Waterbury American*, 17 March 1899, 3. The grave marker has 14 March 1898.

¹⁴¹³ 1850 U.S. Census, New Haven County, Meriden, 36. ancestry.com.

¹⁴¹⁴ Waterbury Land Records, 64:503; subsequent transactions concerning this property, 66–273; 70:560.

¹⁴¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 67:195.

¹⁴¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 68:528–530, 70:557, 78:134; 166:596.

¹⁴¹⁷ 1880 US Census, Connecticut, New Haven Co., Waterbury, ED 34:6.

The family were members of the First Congregational Church of Waterbury throughout their lives. In 1877 Luther Chapin White was listed as a “member of the Society,” First Congregational Church.^[1418]

An account published eleven years after the death of Luther Chapin White was presumably based on information provided by him or the family and provides an intimate view of his business activities.^[1419]

From the age of ten until he was seventeen he passed the time on his father’s farm, in Cromwell, where he attended the district school. At seventeen he was apprenticed to his eldest brother, who was a builder in Middletown, but owing to an injury from a fall, he was compelled to abandon the business. He then for a time was in the employ of L. E. Hicks of Cromwell, a maker of plated door trimmings. In 1841 he came to Waterbury and entered the employ of E. E. Prichard and H. J. White, manufacturers of umbrella trimmings and small brass goods. In December, 1842, he entered the employ of the Scovill Mfg. Co., remaining some two years. For the next six years he was employed as foreman by J. S. Norton, a manufacturer of door trimmings, in New Haven, Middletown and Meriden. In 1852, having invented and patented a valuable improvement in the making of burners for “fluid” lamps, Mr. White formed a partnership with Frank Smith in Meriden, for their manufacture. Two years later they removed their business to Waterbury, and 1853 organized the City Manufacturing Co., of which Mr. White was made president. A year later Mr. Smith died and his interest was purchased by Mr. White. The latter continued in the management of this business for fifteen years, although during that time an entire change in the character of the articles manufactured was made, owing to the introduction of coal oil and afterward of kerosene. In his important field Mr. White was a pioneer, having been the maker of the first burners ever made in America for utilizing these oils. He largely interested in the numerous inventions and improvements in the manufacture of lamp burners which were made during this period. The manufacture of these goods was carried on in the building of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., on South Main street, and the business developed so rapidly that the capacity of the factory was more than quadrupled.

In 1866 Mr. White purchased from the estate of his brothers, J. W. and Henry S. White, the paper and paper box business established in 1851, and associated with him Capt. Alfred Wells, under the firm name of White & Wells. They built up a large trade in paper and straw board and the extensive manufacture of paper boxes, which is carried on in the buildings on Bank Street, and in this line they were closely associated for twenty years. The partnership continued until the death of Mr. Wells, July 11, 1886, after which Mr. White became the sole owner of the business. Toward the close of 1881 the Southford Paper Co., then newly organized with L. C. White as president, bought out the Southford Mfg. Co., with its paper mill, which had been established since 1853, erected new buildings, and entered upon

¹⁴¹⁸ Waterbury city directory, 1877, 190.

¹⁴¹⁹ “White, Luther Chapin,” *Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven County*, 422.; a nearly identical description is in *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut*, ed. William Richard Cutter et. al. (New York: Lewis ^{Historical} Publishing Co., 1911), vol. 3.

manufacturing straw board and manila paper on a large scale. This company in 19887 ceased operations and the mill was idle for some five years, starting up again only a few weeks before Mr. White's death.

On July 1, 1868, Mr. White sold to the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co. all his interest in the City Manufacturing Co., but retained the button back business, which he transferred to the building on Bank Street and which was afterwards conducted by the L. C. White Co. Mr. White was the owner, also, of a paper box factory in Naugatuck, and of the Bridgeport Paper Box Company.

Patents associated with Luther Chapin White were: "Lamp Tops, Rivets," etc., by L. C. White of Meriden, Conn., patents for week ending 7 Sept. 1852,^[1420] 37119, Fastening for Lamp Chimneys, 9 December 1862^[1421] and 33623, Type Distributing Machine . . . assigned to L. C. White April 20, 1880.^[1422]

The R. G. Dun Co. reported regularly from 1854 to ca 1886 on the personal worth and businesses of Luther Chapin White.^[1423] From 1855 to 1871 Dun periodically reported favorable credit rating for the City Manufacturing Co., manufacturer of "Lamps, Job Work n Metals, Brass Lamps," of which White was president.^[1424] From 1866 to 1888 Dun reported consistent favorable credit ratings for White & Wells, manufacturer of "Paper Boxes", which Luther Chapin White had taken over after the death of his brother (Jacob Watson White).^[1425]

The offices of White & Wells and L. C. White Co. were located at 156 Bank Street in Waterbury. In 1889 White & Wells employed 16 persons in and the L. C. White Co. five men in addition to the officers, Luther Chapin White and George Luther White, his son.^[1426] The property was purchased in 1873.^[1427]

The newspaper reported his sudden death in 1993:

The public was startled yesterday by the announcement of the sudden death of Luther C. White of the firm of White & Wells, and president of the L. C. White company. Mr. White had partaken of breakfast with the members of his family and had remained in his chair a few moments when suddenly he gasped and almost instantly expired. Dr. Aخته pronounced his death due to apoplexy. Although suffering from physical infirmities for more than three years,

¹⁴²⁰ *Scientific American* 8:1:6 *Making of America* website, accessed 6 Nov. 2001.

¹⁴²¹ U.S. Patent and Trademark Office; repository NYPL; *Scientific American*, new ser., 36:410 (27 Sept. 1862). *Making of America* web site, accessed 6 Nov. 2001.

¹⁴²² U.S. Patent and Trademark Office; repository NYPL.

¹⁴²³ Dun Credit Reports, New Haven Co., vols. 32–34.

¹⁴²⁴ *Ibid.*, 33, no page number.

¹⁴²⁵ *Ibid.*, 33:540–41; 34:904.

¹⁴²⁶ Waterbury city directory, 1889, ancestry.com, accessed 25 Oct. 2002.

¹⁴²⁷ Waterbury Land Records, 92:121.

Mr. White felt unusually well Tuesday and retired in good health. The funeral will be held Saturday at 1:30 PM, from his late residence, 35 Prospect Street.^[1428]

Luther Chapin White's granddaughter, Caroline Haring (White) Griggs, remembered at age 17 being summoned with other members of family to come to the house at 35 Prospect on the news of her grandfather's death. She was taken into the dining room to see Luther Chapin White. His pose in death she described as lifelike. According to H. Wade White, her nephew, he had been in the act of carving a roast beef for breakfast. The carving knife and fork he used were given by H. Wade White to Peter Haring Judd and are now in his possession. Caroline Haring White ("Carrie") recalled being very fond of her grandfather. When a small child she enjoyed sitting on his lap and braiding his long, flowing beard.^[1429]

Luther Chapin White died intestate, his property divided between his widow and two surviving children. The inventory amounted to \$259,247 consisting of real property in Waterbury, Naugatuck, Hartford, and Middletown, stock in the L.C. White Co. and other concerns, and personal property.^[1430]

Children of Jane Amelia Moses and Luther Chapin⁸ White:

- i. **WILLIAM HENRY⁹ WHITE**, b. 7 May 1847; d. 22 Aug. 1873 at Waterbury, of consumption; occupation, clerk.^[1431] The family donated to St. John's Church, Waterbury, in his memory, a lectern with an eagle carved in oak on an oak base inscribed "In Memoriam WHW, 1873." It remains in use in 2004.^[1432]
- + ii. **GEORGE LUTHER⁹ WHITE**, b. 15 July 1852 at Meriden, Conn.^[1433]
- iii. **HARRIET SAGE⁹ WHITE**, b. 4 March 1854 at Waterbury, Conn.;^[1434] d. 7 June 1922 at New Haven,^[1435] bur. in Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven;^[1436]

¹⁴²⁸ *Waterbury Daily Republican*, 17 April 1863.

¹⁴²⁹ Author's recollection.

¹⁴³⁰ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Luther Chapin White, Inventory, 62:55–56.

¹⁴³¹ Deaths, 1:117, Waterbury VS. *Waterbury American*, 23 Aug. 1873, 3. The funeral was announced for St. John's (Episcopal) Church. *Waterbury, Connecticut, St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church and First Episcopal Society, Records, 1761–1927*, 7 vols., *Burials*, 17 Aug. 1873 [sic], 2:434. The church had been rebuilt after a fire in 1868 and was consecrated on 24 June 1873. William and Kathleen Dobkins, *St. John's Parish Church History*, reproduced computer script, n.d. (Waterbury: St. John's Episcopal Church), 20, 24; Anderson, *Waterbury*, 3:657.

¹⁴³² *Waterbury, Connecticut, St. John's Protestant Episcopal Church . . . Records, 1761–1927*, 2:434; *Waterbury American*, 23 Aug. 1873, 3. Anderson, *Waterbury*, 3:657. Site visit by the author, 21 Nov. 2001.

¹⁴³³ JHW MSS.

¹⁴³⁴ Ibid.

¹⁴³⁵ Charles Hale Headstone Collection, Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven, 372.

was m. on 29 Sept. 1886, at First Congregational Church, Waterbury, by the Rev. Joseph Anderson, to **LYNDE HARRISON**,^[1437] a New Haven attorney and judge, son of James Harrison and Charlotte N. Lynde, b. 15 Dec. 1837 at Branford, Conn., d. 8 June 1906 at New Haven,^[1438] bur. in Grove Street Cemetery;^[1439] he m. (1) on 2 May 1867 **SARAH PLANT** of Branford, Conn., dau. of Samuel Orin Plant and Mary M. Blackstone,^[1440] b. 11 Sept. 1845, d. 10 Nov. 1879.^[1441]

Harriet Sage White and Lynde Harrison had one child, Katharine White¹⁰ Harrison, b. 3 Aug. 1892 in New Haven, d. 27 Aug. 1967. She m. in 1914 Donaldson Clark, b. 29 July 1902, d. 2 Oct. 1972. Their child, Katharine Harrison¹¹ Clark, b. 23 May 1916, m. on 11 June 1936 John Sargent Pillsbury, b. 24 Oct. 1912, by whom she had four children.^[1442]

GEORGE LUTHER⁹ WHITE (*Luther⁸, Jacob⁷, John⁶, Jacob⁵, John⁴, Jacob³, Nathaniel², John¹*), b. 15 July 1852 at Meriden, Conn.; d. 1 Dec. 1914 at 102 Grove Street, Waterbury, of apoplexy and arteriosclerosis after a final illness of 180 days;^[1443] m. on 15 April 1874, at St. Paul's Church, Fairfield, Conn.,^[1444] **JULIA PHELPS HARING**, dau. of Caroline Eliza Phelps and James Demarest Haring, b. 30 March 1850^[1445] at New York City, d. 14 May 1928 at 114 Grove Street, Waterbury, of a cerebral hemorrhage, after an illness of two days, having suffered from nephritis for one year,^[1446] bur. in the White family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury. See "Haring-Herring" in these notes. George Luther White and Julia Phelps Haring are principal characters in later chapters of the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*. Adams, in an account of the White family, prepared in the lifetime of George Luther White described his early life and career:

¹⁴³⁶ Ibid.

¹⁴³⁷ Marriage Certificates, 1886, Waterbury VS (noted as first marriage for bride).

¹⁴³⁸ Ibid. and *Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven County*, 2:688.

¹⁴³⁹ Hale, Grove Street Cemetery, New Haven, 372.

¹⁴⁴⁰ G. Hutchinson Smyth, *The Life of Henry Bradley Plant* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, Knickerbocker Press, 1898), 36.

¹⁴⁴¹ Hale, Grove Street Cemetery, 372.

¹⁴⁴² Personal communication from Katherine (Clark) Pillsbury, 1 June 1999.

¹⁴⁴³ Death Certificates, July–Dec. 1914, Waterbury VS.

¹⁴⁴⁴ Certificate of Marriage, George Luther White and Julia Phelps Haring, 15 April 1874. signed by J. K. Lombard, Rector, St. Paul's, Fairfield; JHW MSS.

¹⁴⁴⁵ Death Certificates, April–June 1928, Waterbury VS.

¹⁴⁴⁶ Ibid.

He was very young when his parents removed to Waterbury, and attended H. F. Bassett's school and the high school of the town: then became a pupil at the 'Gunnery' at Washington, Connecticut, but was compelled to discontinue his studies at the age of sixteen years by a serious hemorrhage of the lungs . . . he lived for nearly five years in Minneapolis, Minnesota, spent the winters of 1874–75 in California, and returned to Waterbury in 1876. By 1880 his health was so far restored that he was able to devote himself to business, and he held office as secretary of the Southford Paper Company until 1885, when he was engaged for some time in closing up the lumber business of William S. White & Company, of Hartford. In 1888 he became connected with the firm of White & Wells, and also took an active part in building up the L. C. White Company, of which he was secretary and treasurer. . . . in 1892, he took up the active management of the business of White & Wells, and later (after the death of Luther C. White) organized and was made president of The White & Wells Company.^[1447]

In 1911 business positions held by George Luther White were: president of the White & Wells Company of Waterbury; president of the L. C. White Company of Waterbury; president of the Fuller-Burr Company of New York City; president of the William Van Buren Company, of New York City; president of the New England Watch Company of Waterbury; vice-president of the Philadelphia Paper Manufacturing Company of Manayunk, Philadelphia; director of the Colonial Trust Company of Waterbury; and director of the Dime Savings Bank of Waterbury.^[1448] He was a member of the Waterbury Club and secretary of the newly incorporated Waterbury Country Club in 1907 on a plot of 183 acres in Middlebury close to the border with Waterbury.^[1449]

George Luther White arrived in Minneapolis for his health in 1869.^[1450] In 1871 he was listed as boarding in Brigham House, serving in his father's name as agent "of the new family sewing machine, 'The Victor,' for Minnesota and northwestern Wisconsin, office 57 Nicollet Ave."^[1451] He was listed at other addresses until 1874. He became engaged to Julia Phelps Haring, from New York City and Fairfield, Conn., who was visiting family friends in Minneapolis. The couple returned to Fairfield, Conn., for marriage. In the fall of 1874 they took the transcontinental railroad to California and spent the winter in San Rafael, Marin County, noted for its climate—healthy for tubercular lungs. Their first child was born there. They returned to Waterbury across the continent by rail in 1876.

On his return to Waterbury, George Luther White and Julia, his wife, and baby, daughter, Caroline Haring White, resided with his parents at 13 Prospect Street, where

¹⁴⁴⁷ Adams, *Upper Houses*, 738.

¹⁴⁴⁸ Cutter, *Genealogical History*, 3:1567–68.

¹⁴⁴⁹ Pape, *Waterbury*, 1:289.

¹⁴⁵⁰ George Luther White in Minneapolis, Minn., to Luther Chapin White in Waterbury, Conn., 7 June 1869. JHW MSS.

¹⁴⁵¹ *Tribunes Directory for Minnesota and St. Paul, 1871–72* (Minneapolis: Tribune Publishing Co., 1871).

their two sons were born. In 1881 this family moved to 7 First Avenue. In 1889 they lived at 52 Grove Street for two years, and in 1891 moved to the house and property he purchased at 114 Grove on 28 July 1888,^[1452] where he and Julia remained for the rest of their lives.^[1453]

The headline in the newspaper on his death read: “Death Overtakes George L. White; One of City’s most Prominent Manufacturers Succumbs to Apoplexy, Aged 62.”^[1454]

George Luther White for years one of the business pillars of this city and identified with several of its leading industries, died last evening at his home on Grove Street at 10 o’clock. Mr. White suffered another stroke of apoplexy several days ago and lingered in an unconscious state until death intervened. The deceased was stricken by apoplexy Jun. 1 and had been in failing health, since, the last attack being too much for his system. News of his death will be received with genuine regret by his business associates and friends.

In his will, dated 2 Aug. 1912, George Luther White left \$100 to each of the three children, the rest and residue to his widow, Julia Haring White. The inventory of his estate amounted to \$508,659 and consisted of house and real property, and securities (including shares of White & Wells and L. C. White Co.).^[1455]

The inventory of the estate of Julia (Haring) White amounted to \$1,667,242, to be divided equally between the three children. Specific bequest were made to grandchildren: a pear and diamond spray pin and a solitaire diamond ring to Elizabeth Wade White; the great grandfather clock by Timothy Peck to Henry Wade White; “large silver tea and coffee service” to Carolyn White Griggs.^[1456]

Children of Julia Phelps Haring and George Luther⁹ White:

- i. **CAROLINE HARING¹⁰ WHITE**, b. 10 April 1875 at St. Rafael Calif.,^[1457] d. 18 Oct. 1969 at Waterbury; m. on 4 Feb. 1902, at Waterbury,^[1458] **ROBERT FOOTE⁹ GRIGGS**, son of Mary Bassett Foote and Henry Charles Griggs, b. 22 Feb. 1868 at Waterbury, d. there 18 Dec. 1927, after seven days, of a cerebral

¹⁴⁵² Waterbury Property Records 117:349–351, 28 Jul. 1888; 117:583–584, 28 Aug. 1888; transfer noted in Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Julia Haring White, Inventory, 208: 277–79, 209:512–19.

¹⁴⁵³ Waterbury city directories.

¹⁴⁵⁴ *Waterbury Republican*, 2 Dec. 1914.

¹⁴⁵⁵ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of George Luther White, file 8742, RG 4, State Archives, CSL.

¹⁴⁵⁶ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Julia Haring White, Will 208: 418–21; Inventory 208: 277–79, 209:512–19.

¹⁴⁵⁷ *Marin County Journal*, 15 April 1875, microfilm, San Rafael, Calif., Public Library.

¹⁴⁵⁸ *Waterbury American*, 4 Feb. 1902.

hemorrhage, having suffered chronic nephritis for two years.^[1459] See “Griggs” in these notes.

- ii. **WILLIAM HENRY¹⁰ WHITE**, b. 26 Nov 1876 at Waterbury, Conn.; d. 12 March 1952 at Middlebury, Conn.,^[1460] bur. in the W. H. White family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury;^[1461] was m. on 7 June 1903, at the Second Congregational Church, Waterbury, by the Rev. John G. Davenport,^[1462] to **MARY ELIZABETH WADE**, dau. of Martha Starkweather and Henry Lawton Wade, b. 10 July 1878 at Waterbury, d. 3 July 1949 at Waterbury Hospital of lymphocarcinoma, arterial sclerosis, and hypertension.^[1463] She is buried in the W. H. White family plot. William Henry White is a principal characters in the later chapters of the author’s *More Lasting Than Brass*.

The will of Mary Elizabeth (Wade) White, made on 28 April 1948, left all personal effects to son Henry Wade¹¹ White. Assets were to be divided equally, with the share of Elizabeth Wade¹¹ White to be held in trust, with Henry Wade¹¹ White as trustee.^[1464] The total inventory was \$646,741.^[1465]

The will of William Henry¹⁰ White, dated 19 December 1947, named servants to be remembered by the executor: George Crawford Bassett, James H. Cook, George Worgan, Katherine Doyle, and Barbara Ried, with the residue in equal shares to Elizabeth Wade¹¹ White and Henry Wade¹¹ White.^[1466] The total inventory was \$81,725.^[1467]

Children of Mary Elizabeth Wade and William Henry¹⁰ White

- i. **ELIZABETH WADE¹¹ WHITE**, b. 8 June 1906 at 107 Prospect Street, Waterbury, d. 11 Dec. 1994 of lung cancer, at her home, “The Patch,” Artillery Road, Middlebury, Conn., her ashes bur. in Middlebury Cemetery.^[1468]

¹⁴⁵⁹ Death Certificates, Oct.–Dec. 1927, Waterbury VS. A note penned in the hand of CHWG in the Griggs genealogy says 17 Dec.

¹⁴⁶⁰ *Obituary Record of Graduates of the Undergraduate Schools Deceased During the Year ending June 30, 1952*, Yale University Alumni Office, 1969, 149.

¹⁴⁶¹ Grave marker, White family plot, Riverside Cemetery. Waterbury.

¹⁴⁶² Marriages, 1903, Waterbury VS (certificate signed 1 June, filed 18 June 1903).

¹⁴⁶³ Deaths 17:129, Waterbury VS. *Waterbury Republican*, 4 July 1949, 2.

¹⁴⁶⁴ “Estate of Mary Wade White,” Wills, 372:224–29, Waterbury Probate Dist.

¹⁴⁶⁵ Ibid.

¹⁴⁶⁶ “Estate of William Henry White,” Wills, 393:158, Waterbury Probate Dist.

¹⁴⁶⁷ Ibid.

¹⁴⁶⁸ Family record.

- ii. **HENRY WADE¹¹ WHITE**, b. 1 Oct 1909 at 107 Prospect Street, d. 11 May 1995 at the Carolton Chronic and Convalescent Hospital at Fairfield, Conn., bur. in the W. H. White family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1469]
- iii. **GEORGE LUTHER¹⁰ WHITE, JR.**, b. 14 July 1878 at 13 Prospect Street, Waterbury;^[1470] d. 10 Sept. 1932 at 14 Randolph Ave.,^[1471] bur. in the White family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury;^[1472] m. on 7 Aug. 1907, in New York City, **CAROLYN AUGUSTA ARMSTRONG**, of Hastings, N.Y.,^[1473] dau. of Francis Thompson Armstrong and Adelaide Lounsbury,^[1474] b. 13 Aug. 1875 at Ossining, N.Y., d. 10 Oct. 1952 in Waterbury Hospital, Waterbury, bur. in the White family plot, Riverside Cemetery.^[1475] In his will, made 20 Sept. 1923, the sole heir was his widow.

¹⁴⁶⁹ Grave marker, White family plot, Riverside Cemetery.

¹⁴⁷⁰ JHW MSS.

¹⁴⁷¹ Death Certificate, July–Sept. 1932, Waterbury VS. The causes of death are listed as coronary thrombosis, from 7 Sept.; hypertension, from 1926; and adhesive pericarditis, from 1928.

¹⁴⁷² Grave marker, White family plot, Riverside Cemetery; *Bulletin of Yale University, Obituary Record of Graduates Deceased during the Year Ending July 1, 1933* (New Haven: Yale Univ., 1933), 101.

¹⁴⁷³ Grave marker, White family plot, Riverside Cemetery.

¹⁴⁷⁴ *Bulletin of Yale University, Obituary Record of Graduates Deceased during the Year Ending July 1, 1933* (New Haven: Yale University, 1933), 101.

¹⁴⁷⁵ Grave marker, White family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

GRIGGS

THOMAS¹ GRIGGS, d. 23 May 1646 at Roxbury, Mass.,^[1476] having lain “in a long affliction of sickness and shined like gold in it, greatly magnifying his grace in Christ”;^[1477] m. (1) ca. 1615, prob. in England, **MARY** _____, bur. 29 Nov. 1639 at Roxbury;^[1478] m. (2) on 26 Aug. 1640, at Roxbury, **MARY GREEN**,^[1479] prob. wid. of John Green who d. in 1638/9. She m. (2) 8 June 1651, in Roxbury, Jasper Rawlins.^[1480] H. Minot Pitman, in his 1982 survey of the available data on the early Griggs family in America, concluded that there was no definitive information concerning the English origin of Thomas¹ Griggs.^[1481]

Children of Mary _____ and Thomas¹ Griggs:

- i. **MARY² GRIGGS**, b. ca. 1620 in England; d. 21 Aug. 1680 at Middletown, Conn.,^[1482] m. 4 Dec. 1639 at Roxbury **THOMAS STOWE**, b. ca. 1617, son of

¹⁴⁷⁶ Roxbury VRs, Deaths, 3:540; cited in Minot Pitman, “Early Griggs Families of Massachusetts,” *Register* 123 (1982): 171–72.

¹⁴⁷⁷ *Roxbury Church Records*, Boston Record Commissioners, 173, quoted in Pitman, “Early Griggs Families.”

¹⁴⁷⁸ Roxbury VRs, Deaths, 3:540.

¹⁴⁷⁹ Roxbury VRs., Marriages, 2:182, cited by Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–72.

¹⁴⁸⁰ Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 169–73.

¹⁴⁸¹ “It is suggested by J. W. Linzee, Jr., in his *Ancestors and Descendants of Peter Parker and Sarah Ruggles*, 1913, p. 475, that Thomas was a son of John and Martha Griggs of Boxted, Co. Suffolk, England born in 1585 whose ancestral chart is reproduced on page 475 from Joseph James Muskett’s *Suffolk Manorial Families* (1900), 1:265. However, there seems to be no proof whatever of the identity of the two Thomases. It might equally well be claimed that George son of John and Martha Griggs of Boxted, given in the same chart as born in 1595, was the George, subject of the first part of this article. The age very nearly corresponds. The latter George, however is given in the shipping list as of Landon, Bucks. A search of the wills or estates of John and Martha Griggs of Boxted might reveal the validity or falseness of either or both of these assumptions. “Clarence Bowen in his *History of Woodstock*, vol. 6, states that this Thomas Griggs was born in 1603 (which might well be) and that he came to New England in 1635. He claims also that Thomas’ first wife was Grace Wells (not Mary _____). This writer has been unable to determine the source of such statements, but, because much of Bowen’s account of the Griggs families is erroneous, not much reliance can be placed on any of the statements about the Griggs families.” Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–72.

¹⁴⁸² Ibid.

- John Stowe and Elizabeth Briggs.^[1483] Pitman comments that there “is no actual proof that Mary, wife of Thomas Stowe, was the daughter of Thomas Griggs, but from her age and residence it is a fair assumption.”^[1484]
- ii. **JOHN² GRIGGS**, b. ca. 1622; d. 23 Jan. 1691/2 at Roxbury;^[1485] m. there 11 Nov. 1652 **MARY PATTIN**,^[1486] dau. of William Pattin and Mary _____ b. ca. 1638, d. after 1674; four children.^[1487]
 - + iii. **JOSEPH² GRIGGS**, b. ca. 1624.^[1488]
 - iv. **[FEMALE CHILD]** b. ca. 1633; d. in Roxbury in 1645 aged about 12.^[1489]

JOSEPH² GRIGGS (*Thomas¹*), third child of Thomas Griggs and Mary _____, b. ca. 1627 (calculated) in England, d. 10 Feb. 1714 at Roxbury, aged 90;^[1490] m. (1) ca. 1652 **MARY CRAFT**, dau. of Griffin Craft and Alice _____,^[1491] b. 10 Oct. 1632, d. 3 July 1653 at Roxbury, bur. 30 June [sic] 1653; m. (2) on 8 Nov. 1654 at Roxbury **HANNAH DAVIS**,^[1492] dau. of Samuel Davis and Anna Norcross.^[1493] d. 8 Jan. 1683/84 at Roxbury.^[1494]

Joseph² is well represented in the Roxbury town record. At the town meeting on 20 January 1666/67 he and four others were chosen to “run the line between Boston, Dedham & Cambridge.”^[1495] At the meeting of 24 January 1669 (or 1670) William Lion and Griggs were appointed “survaioers.”^[1496] At the meeting of 11 September 1670 he and

¹⁴⁸³ Ibid. There is a connection with the White family which Robert Foote⁹ Griggs joined in 1902 when he married Caroline Haring White. The son of Mary² Griggs and Thomas Stowe, also Thomas Stow, 1650–1730, m. 1675 Bethea Stocking. Their son, another Thomas Stow, 1697–1778 m. 24 Jan. 1717 Martha White, born 1698 in Middletown, dau. of Joseph³ White, 1666–1725 and Mary Mould, d. 1730 .See “White” in these notes. George W. Razee, personal communication, 20 Nov. 1999.

¹⁴⁸⁴ Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171.

¹⁴⁸⁵ Roxbury VRs., Deaths 2:540, in Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–2.

¹⁴⁸⁶ Roxbury VRs., 162; in Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–2.

¹⁴⁸⁷ Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–2.

¹⁴⁸⁸ Based on age at death.

¹⁴⁸⁹ Roxbury VRs, 2:540 from Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–2.

¹⁴⁹⁰ Roxbury VRs, Deaths, 3:540.

¹⁴⁹¹ Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 172.

¹⁴⁹² Ibid.

¹⁴⁹³ Pitman, “Early Griggs Families.”

¹⁴⁹⁴ Roxbury VRs, Deaths, 3:540, church record 1.

¹⁴⁹⁵ Robert J. Dunkle and Ann S. Lainhart, *The Town Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts 1647 to 1730, Being Volume One of the Original* (Boston: NEHGS, 1997), 46.

¹⁴⁹⁶ Ibid., 68.

Samuell Gery were recognized as having billed the town £0 13 00.^[1497] In 1675 Joseph was elected selectman, and on 22 February of that year the selectmen, including Joseph, were to join with others to run the line between Roxbury and Dedham, “authorized to make a final issue of all former differences between the aforesaid towns and to compose and settle matters respecting the aforesaid line, so as they shall judge meet, for the prevention of any uncomfortable trouble for the future.”^[1498] He was again elected selectman at the town meeting of 11 November 1676.^[1499] He was a deputy to the General Court in May 1680, January 1681, and November 1683.^[1500]

Children of Hannah Davis and Joseph² Griggs, all b. Roxbury:

- i. **SAMUEL³ GRIGGS**, bp. 5 Aug. 1656.^[1501]
- ii. **MARY³ GRIGGS**, bp. 22 Sept. 1657;^[1502] d.y.
- iii. **JOSEPH³ GRIGGS**, b. 13 Oct. 1661.^[1503]
- iv. **BENJAMIN³ GRIGGS**, 2 Dec. 1668, bp 1667/8.^[1504]
- v. **JOANNA³ GRIGGS**, 10 Jan. 1672/3.^[1505]
- + vi. **ICHABOD³ GRIGGS**, 27 or 28 Sept. 1675.^[1506]
- vii. **MARY³ GRIGGS**, 27 March 1682/83, bp. 1 Jan. 1683/4.^[1507]

ICHABOD³ GRIGGS (Joseph², Thomas¹), fourth child of Joseph Griggs and Hannah Davis, b. 27 Sept. 1675 at Roxbury; d. there 20 Feb. 1717/18;^[1508] m. on 28 Sept. 1701 at

¹⁴⁹⁷ Ibid., 75.

¹⁴⁹⁸ Ibid., 84, 96.

¹⁴⁹⁹ Ibid., 103.

¹⁵⁰⁰ *MBCR*, 5:265, 302, 420, cited in Pitman, “Early Griggs Families,” 171–72.

¹⁵⁰¹ Roxbury VRs, Births, 1:159, church record 1.

¹⁵⁰² Ibid. 1:church record 1.

¹⁵⁰³ Ibid., 1:153. church record 1.

¹⁵⁰⁴ Ibid., 1:157, church record 1.

¹⁵⁰⁵ Ibid., 1:157, church record 1.

¹⁵⁰⁶ Ibid., 1:157.

¹⁵⁰⁷ Ibid., 1:157.

¹⁵⁰⁸ Roxbury VRs, Deaths 3:540, church record 1.

Ipswich, Mass., **MARGARET BISHOP**,^[1509] dau. of Samuel Bishop (Harvard 1665) and Hester Cogswell, b. 17 May 1676 at Ipswich.^[1510]

At the Roxbury town meeting on 18 April 1699 the marking of the line between Roxbury and Muddy River was assigned to Ichabod Griggs, who with Samuel Craft, Joshua Childe, and Joseph Buckminster were to make out this boundary, “beginning on the top of the Pond hill (1) a heap of stones on the top of the hill (2) a stake marked with R:B (3) a back oak circled with R:B.”^[1511] On 28 April 1713 Ichabod was one of five appointed to mark the line between Roxbury and Brookline.^[1512] On 5 March 1715/5, at a general meeting of inhabitants, Ichabod Griggs was elected one of the surveyors of highways.^[1513]

Children of Margaret Bishop and Ichabod³ Griggs:

- i. **HANNAH⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 22 Oct 1702 at Roxbury;^[1514] m. (1) 16 Oct. 1722 Col. **JOHN GOFFE**, of Hatfield, Mass.;^[1515] m. (2) 15 April 1726 **DAVID SOUTHWICK**, of Dudley, son of Samuel Southwick and Mary _____, b. 1701, d. 1762 age 60.^[1516]
- ii. **SAMUEL⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 28 Aug. 1704 at Roxbury.^[1517]
- iii. **ELIZABETH⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 13 Nov. 1705 at Roxbury;^[1518] d. 13 April 1781; m. 26 May 1726 **ELEAZAR JEWETT JR.**, son of Eleazar Jewett and Mary Armstrong, b. 22 Sept. 1705 at Norwich, Conn.^[1519]
- iv. **JOSEPH⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 11 Oct. 1708.^[1520]

¹⁵⁰⁹ *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*, <Newenglandancestors.com> (accessed 12 December 2002).

¹⁵¹⁰ Gary Boyd Roberts, “Ancestry of the Princess of Wales,” *Register* 136 (1982): 99; Ipswich VRs, shelf 281, *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1910), <www.newenglandancestors.org> (accessed 26 Oct. 2002); Bowen, *Woodstock*, Clarence Winthrop Bowen, *The History of Woodstock, Connecticut*. (Norwood, Mass.: privately published, 1926–1943), 6:105.

¹⁵¹¹ *Town Records of Roxbury*, 248–49.

¹⁵¹² *Ibid.*, 344.

¹⁵¹³ *Ibid.*, 360.

V Roxbury VRs, Births, 1:158.

¹⁵¹⁵ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:105.

¹⁵¹⁶ Submission by “B. G. H”. in *Boston Evening Transcript* 9892 cited in Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:105.

¹⁵¹⁷ Roxbury VRs, 1:159.

¹⁵¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 1:157.

¹⁵¹⁹ Norwich records, reference in Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:106.

¹⁵²⁰ Roxbury VRs, 1:158.

- v. **ESTHER⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 22 Jun. 1710;^[1521] m. 5 Jan. 1726 in Boston **SAMUEL LEVET JR.** of Beverly, Mass.;^[1522] bp 1 Feb 1701/2 at Beverly, d. at Norwich, Conn., 15 Feb. 1777, in his 77th year.^[1523]
- vi. **SARAH⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 15 May 1712;^[1524] d. 14 Oct. 1746 at Tolland, Conn.;^[1525] m. on 11 Nov. 1756 at Willimantic, Conn. **SETH CASE**,^[1526] b. 16 Jan. 1713, son of Bernard Case and Abigail Rudd.^[1527]
- vii. **NATHAN⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 25 Sept. 1714.^[1528]
- viii. **THOMAS⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 25 Feb. 1715/16.^[1529]
- + ix. **ICHABOD⁴ GRIGGS**, b. 8 March 1718.^[1530]

ICHABOD⁴ GRIGGS (Ichabod³, Joseph², Thomas¹), ninth child of Ichabod Griggs and Margaret Bishop, b. 8 March 1718 at Roxbury;^[1531] d. 7 May 1790 at Tolland, Conn.,^[1532] bur. at Tolland South Cemetery, with marker: "In Memory of Dea. Ichabod Griggs who departed this Life May 7th 1790 in the 72d year of his age";^[1533] m. (1) **SARAH HATCH**, b. ca. 1712 (calc.), d. 18 October 1782 at Tolland,^[1534] bur. there in South Cemetery, with marker: "In Memory of Mrs. Sarah, Wife of Deacon Icabod [sic] Griggs who died Oct. 18, 1782 the 70 year [sic] of her Age";^[1535] m. (2) on 13 June 1783 at Tolland **MARY SHARP** of Pomfret,^[1536] d. 19 September 1807, aged 82.^[1537]

Ichabod Griggs removed from Roxbury first to Pomfret, Conn., and in 1744 to Tolland, where he was selectman (1760–1768), member of the legislature (1773–1778); and

¹⁵²¹ Ibid., 1:157.

¹⁵²² *Massachusetts Vital Records to 1850*, newenglandancestors.org, accessed 12 Dec. 2002.

¹⁵²³ *The Granberry Family and Allied Families*, based on data collected by Edgar Francis Waterman, Donald Lines Jacobus, comp. (Hartford, Conn.: Edgar F. Waterman, 1945), 232–33.

¹⁵²⁴ Roxbury VRs, 1:159.

¹⁵²⁵ Tolland VR, 1:16 ref. in Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:106.

¹⁵²⁶ Willimantic VR, ref. in Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:106.

¹⁵²⁷ Windham VR, 1:32 ref. in Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:106.

¹⁵²⁸ Roxbury VRs, 1:158.

¹⁵²⁹ Ibid, 1:159.

¹⁵³⁰ Ibid, 1:158.

¹⁵³¹ Ibid, 1:158.

¹⁵³² Tolland VRs, 1:15.

¹⁵³³ Joel N. Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions: Tolland South Cemetery," *Register* 72 (1918): 71.

¹⁵³⁴ Tolland VRs, 1:15.

¹⁵³⁵ Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions," 71.

¹⁵³⁶ Tolland VRs, 1:15.

¹⁵³⁷ Tolland VRs, 1:125.

moderator of the town meeting on 5 September 1774, when matters to do with protests against British policies were the subject.^[1538]

Children of Sarah Hatch and Ichabod⁴ Griggs:

- + i. **JOSHUA⁵ GRIGGS**, b. 8 Jan. 1743 at Norwich.^[1539]
- i. **ICHABOD⁵ GRIGGS**, b. 7 Jun. 1744 at Tolland;^[1540] d. 30 Sept. 1776 at New Rochelle, N.Y.,^[1541] bur. there; Tombstone, Tolland South Cemetery: "In Memory of Ens. Ichabod Griggs who died at New Rochel Near New York Sep. 30, 1776 in the 33d Year of his Age, in the Service of ye United States of America",^[1542] m. 19 Dec. 1765 at Tolland **MERCY HATCH**,^[1543] b. 1747 (calc.) at Tolland, d. there 4 July 1833, aged 86.^[1544]
- i. **SARAH⁵ GRIGGS** b. 6 June 1749.^[1545]

JOSHUA⁵ GRIGGS (*Ichabod⁴, Ichabod³, Joseph², Thomas¹*), first child of Ichabod Griggs and Sarah Hatch, b. 8 January 1743 at Norwich,^[1546] d. 9 June 1813 at Tolland,^[1547] bur. there in South Cemetery, with marker: "Joshua Griggs died June 9th 1813 in the 71st year of his age",^[1548] m. on 11 December 1766 at Tolland **JOANNA CHAPMAN**,^[1549] b. ca. 1748 (calc.), dau. of Dea. Elijah Chapman and Sarah Steele, d. 25 March 1814 at Tolland,^[1550] bur. at South Cemetery, with marker: "Joanna Griggs wife of Dea. Joshua Griggs, died Mar. 25, 1814, aged 66 yrs."^[1551]

¹⁵³⁸ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:112–13.

¹⁵³⁹ Tolland VRs, 1:15.

¹⁵⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, 1:15.

¹⁵⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 2:58.

¹⁵⁴² . Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions: Tolland South Cemetery," loc. cit.

¹⁵⁴³ Tolland VRs, 2:58.

¹⁵⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 2:58.

¹⁵⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, 1:15.

¹⁵⁴⁶ Tolland VRs, 1:15.

¹⁵⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 2:61.

¹⁵⁴⁸ Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions," 71.

¹⁵⁴⁹ Tolland VRs, 2:61.

¹⁵⁵⁰ *Ibid.*

¹⁵⁵¹ Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions," 71.

During the Revolution Joshua⁵ Griggs served as a sergeant in Capt. Thomas Lawson's company, Col. _____'s regiment, in the campaign against Burgoyne, 23 August–2 November 1777.^[1552]

Children of Joanna Chapman and Joshua⁵ Griggs, all born at Tolland:

- + i. **ROSWELL⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 23 Sept. 1767.^[1553]
- ii. **JOSHUA⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 17 June 1769.^[1554]
- iii. **SUSANNA⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 30 June 1770.^[1555]
- iv. **DANIEL⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 16 April 1773;^[1556] m. 19 Jan. 1806 **NANCY PINNEY**,^[1557] b. 1783 (calc.), who d. 27 Aug. 1844 at Tolland,^[1558] bur. South Cemetery, Tolland, "Nancy wife of Daniel Griggs died Aug. 27, 1844. ae. 61."^[1559]
- v. **CHARLES⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 15 Aug. 1775.^[1560]
- vi. **SARAH⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 23 Sept. 1779.^[1561]
- vii. **ELIJAH⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 5 Sept. 1780.^[1562]
- viii. **JOANNA⁶ GRIGGS**, b. 5 Sept. 1783.^[1563]

ROSWELL⁶ GRIGGS (*Joshua⁵, Ichabod⁴, Ichabod³, Joseph², Thomas¹*), first child of Joshua Griggs and Joanna Chapman, b. 23 Sept. 1767 at Tolland,^[1564] d. 18 Sept. 1832,^[1565] bur. there in South Cemetery, with marker: "Roswell Griggs died Sept. 18, 1832. Aged 65";^[1566] m. on 27 October 1791, **SARAH DUNHAM**, of Mansfield,

¹⁵⁵² Harvey Merrill Lawson, comp., "Revolutionary Soldiers from Tolland Co., Connecticut," *Register* 59 (1905): 21.

¹⁵⁵³ Tolland VRs, 2:61.

¹⁵⁵⁴ Ibid, 2:61.

¹⁵⁵⁵ Ibid.

¹⁵⁵⁶ Ibid.

¹⁵⁵⁷ Ibid, 3:75.

¹⁵⁵⁸ Ibid, 3:75.

¹⁵⁵⁹ Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions: Tolland South Cemetery," loc. cit.

¹⁵⁶⁰ Tolland VRs, 2:61.

¹⁵⁶¹ Ibid.

¹⁵⁶² Ibid, 2:61.

¹⁵⁶³ Ibid, 2:61.

¹⁵⁶⁴ Tolland VRs, 2:61.

¹⁵⁶⁵ Ibid, 3:86.

¹⁵⁶⁶ Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions," 71.

Conn.,^[1567] b. 1 August 1772, dau. of Seth Dunham Jr. and (his first wife) Eunice Hovey,^[1568] d. 23 Dec. 1860, bur. in South Cemetery, Tolland, with marker: "Sarah his wife died Dec. 23, 1860 [40?] Aged 68 [sic]."^[1569]

Children of Sarah Dunham and Roswell⁶ Griggs, all born Tolland:

- i. **MARY⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 15 May 1793.^[1570]
- ii. **SALLY⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 5 March 1794.^[1571]
- iii. **MINERVA⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 6 Aug. 1796.^[1572]
- + iv. **CHARLES⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 14 April 1799.^[1573]
- v. **ELIJAH CHAPMAN⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 5 Sept. 1803;^[1574] d. 25 Jan. 1806.^[1575]
- vi. **ROSWELL LEONARD⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 17 March 1804;^[1576] d. 6 April 1815.^[1577]
- vii. **SETH DUNHAM⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 1 May 1809.^[1578]
- viii. **PARMALEE PORTER⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 13 Aug. 1812; d. 13 Feb. 1813.^[1579]
- ix. **JULIA ANN⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 17 March 1814;^[1580] m. 24 Nov. 1831 at Tolland by the Rev. Abram Marsh **AUSTIN TILDEN** of Coventry.^[1581]
- x. **NORMAN BRIGHAM⁷ GRIGGS**, b. 18 June 1818.^[1582]

CHARLES⁷ GRIGGS (*Roswell⁶, Joshua⁵, Ichabod⁴, Ichabod³, Joseph², Thomas¹*), fourth child of Roswell Griggs and Sarah Dunham, b. 14 April 1799 at Tolland;^[1583] d. 28 Nov. 1858 at Waterbury, Conn., bur. in the Griggs Plot Riverside Cemetery, with marker:

¹⁵⁶⁷ Tolland VRs, 2:194.

¹⁵⁶⁸ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:138.

¹⁵⁶⁹ Eno, "Connecticut Cemetery Inscriptions," 71.

¹⁵⁷⁰ Tolland VRs, 2:194.

¹⁵⁷¹ Ibid.

¹⁵⁷² Ibid.

¹⁵⁷³ Ibid.

¹⁵⁷⁴ Ibid.,

¹⁵⁷⁵ Ibid.

¹⁵⁷⁶ Ibid.

¹⁵⁷⁷ Ibid 3:86.

¹⁵⁷⁸ Ibid.

¹⁵⁷⁹ Ibid.

¹⁵⁸⁰ Ibid.

¹⁵⁸¹ Ibid., 3:25.

¹⁵⁸² Ibid., 3:86.

¹⁵⁸³ Tolland VRs, 2:194.

“aged 59 yrs and 7 months”;^[1584] m. 10 Nov. 1830 at East Windsor by the Rev. Gordon Robbins **FRANCES CATHERINE DRAKE**,^[1585] dau. of Francis Drake and Lucy Wolcott,^[1586] b. 25 Feb. 1809 at East Windsor, d. 26 June 1895 at Waterbury, bur. in the Griggs plot, Riverside Cemetery, with marker: “Frances C. Griggs 85 yrs 11 months.”^[1587]

Charles Griggs bought land and a “Dwelling House, barn and shop thereon” in Waterbury on 24 April 1845.^[1588] The house stood on Cottage Place, a short street that ran south from Grand Street close to the town center. It remained in the Griggs family into the next century. He was a manufacturer, associated with Waterbury Hook & Eye.

The move to Waterbury included children who were born in Tolland and South Windsor. At his death, Charles Griggs owned five acres of land in South Windsor and a “Homestead,” valued at \$100.^[1589]

He died intestate. The inventory included a note from Waterbury Hook & Eye, 10 shares of the Waterbury Bank, and numerous items of home furnishings indicating refinement and affluence, including a China Tea Set and tea pot, silver tea and table spoons, plated knives, forks, ivory-handled dining knives, five Ingram Carpets, six mahogany chairs and 10 maple chairs, a Boston rocker, Cherry Dining Table, Cherry Breakfast Table, two marble-topped tables, mahogany sofa, sideboard and looking glass, a portrait and frame.^[1590] His widow continued to live in the house on Cottage Place until her death.

Children of Francis Catherine Drake and Charles⁷ Griggs:

- i. **ELIZUR DRAKE⁸ GRIGGS**, b. 13 Jan. 1832 at Tolland;^[1591] d. 25 Sept. 1900, prob. at New Rochelle, N.Y.;^[1592] m. 1 May 1834 at Waterbury **SYLVIA ELIZABETH KINGSBURY**, dau. of John Kingsbury,^[1593] b. 7 Sept. 1855 at Waterbury, d. 3 Nov. 1920.^[1594]

¹⁵⁸⁴ Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

¹⁵⁸⁵ East Windsor VRs, 93.

¹⁵⁸⁶ Frank B. Gay, comp., *The Descendants of John Drake of Windsor, Connecticut* (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Company, 1938), 98.

¹⁵⁸⁷ Grave marker, Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

¹⁵⁸⁸ Land Records, 50:320, Office of the City Clerk, City Hall, Waterbury, Conn.

¹⁵⁸⁹ *Waterbury Probate Court Documents, to 1881*, Estate of Charles Griggs, State Archives, CSL, FHL microfilm 1032499.

¹⁵⁹⁰ Ibid.

¹⁵⁹¹ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:167.

¹⁵⁹² Ibid.

¹⁵⁹³ Ibid.

¹⁵⁹⁴ Ibid 6:189.

Children of Elizur⁸ Drake Griggs and Sylvia Elizabeth Kingsbury:

- i. **SYLVIA ELIZABETH GRIGGS**, b. 1 May 1855 in Waterbury; m. 3 March 1892 **A. HAMILTON PRIDE**.^[1595]
- ii. **JENNIE KINGSBURY GRIGGS**, b. 3 Dec. 1865 at New York City, d. 1 April 1923; m. 25 Sept. 1890 **A. E. COLLEY**, son of Charles O. Colley and Mary J. Waillard, of New Rochelle, N.Y., b. Astoria, N.Y. 15 Feb. 1865.^[1596]
- ii. **JULIETTE⁸ B. GRIGGS**, b. 2 Oct. 1833 at Tolland; d. there 18 Feb. 1834,^[1597] “at 4 months and 16 days.”^[1598]
- + iii. **HENRY CHARLES⁸ GRIGGS**, b. 18 Dec. 1834 at Tolland, Conn.^[1599]
- iv. **LOUIS DUNHAM⁸ GRIGGS**, b. 30 Oct. 1837 at Windsor; d. 20 May 1898 at Waterbury of “Congenital Atelectasis, Exhaustion, bur. Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery,”^[1600] m. 13 Oct. 1863 **MARY CAROLINE BENEDICT**, dau. of George W. Benedict and Catherine Steele, b. ca. 1839, d. 18 Aug. 1930 at Waterbury, bur. Griggs family plot, Riverside.

In 1877 the residence of Louis Dunham Griggs and Mary was Saratoga, and in 1887 New York City, as cited in Waterbury property records;^[1601] Louis was Administrator of his father’s estate after the latter’s death in 1886.^[1602] He and Mary were involved in numerous property transactions in Waterbury. In 1899 Mary C. Griggs “widow” lived at 48 Leavenworth Street, Waterbury.^[1603] They had two children who died as infants and are buried in the Griggs family plot, Riverside: Alfred Drake⁶ Griggs, d. 30 July 1865 1 yr. 18 days, and Edward Benedict⁶ Griggs, d. 25 April 1866, aged 6 months 14 days.^[1604]

¹⁵⁹⁵ Ibid.

¹⁵⁹⁶ Ibid.

¹⁵⁹⁷ Ibid.

¹⁵⁹⁸ Grave marker, Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

¹⁵⁹⁹ Obit., *Waterbury Republican*, 17 July 1886.

¹⁶⁰⁰ Waterbury VS, *Deaths*, 3:570; Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

¹⁶⁰¹ Waterbury Land Records, 96:959 4 Jun. 1877, 115:214, 26 March 1887.

¹⁶⁰² Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Henry C. Griggs, File 3275, RG 4, State Archives, CSL.

¹⁶⁰³ Waterbury city directory, 1899.

¹⁶⁰⁴ Grave marker, Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury; birth year based on marker “at 91.”

- v. **EDWARD LUTHER⁸ GRIGGS**, b. 18 July 1838 at South Windsor; d. 6 Jan. 1904 at 36 Cottage Place, Waterbury of “fatty degeneration of heart, anemia,”^[1605] bur. Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1606] He was a physician in Waterbury; unmarried.

HENRY CHARLES⁸ GRIGGS (*Charles⁷, Roswell⁶, Joshud⁵, Ichabod⁴, Ichabod³, Joseph², Thomas¹*), third son of Charles Griggs and Frances Catherine Drake, b. 18 December 1834 at Tolland;^[1607] d. 17 April 1886 at Waterbury, in his home on Cottage Place,^[1608] bur. in the Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury; m. on 9 Oct. 1862 at Hamden **MARY BASSETT FOOTE**, dau. of Jared Foote and Rebecca Beecher of North Haven, Conn.,^[1609] b. 9 Sept. 1836 at Hamden,^[1610] d. 19 May 1900 at Waterbury, in the family house on Cottage Place, of “Pneumonia Lober Nepritis, Adema of Lungs.”^[1611]

Henry Charles Griggs came to Waterbury with his father when he was eleven in 1845. At the age of 14 he entered the store of Elisha Turner as a clerk.^[1612] In 1851 he became connected with the Waterbury Hook and Eye Company, in which his father had an interest. In 1861 he became manager of the Waterbury Buckle Company and served in that position during the prosperous years of the Civil War. In 1865, with John E. Smith, he established the Smith & Griggs Co., making “army, navy and fancy buttons” when it was founded, and turning to buckles in peacetime.^[1613] It was job-contracting firm, which processed orders the larger factories could not fulfill. His involvement lasted only to 1870, after which he established a button manufactory in the northern part of the city, on Division Street.

He bought extensive property in the northern part of the city and developed and sold lots along a street named for him.^[1614] In 1884 he built a business block that bears his

¹⁶⁰⁵ Waterbury VS, *Deaths*, 6:50.

¹⁶⁰⁶ Grave marker, Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

¹⁶⁰⁷ Obit., *Waterbury Republican*, 17 July 1886.

¹⁶⁰⁸ Ibid.

¹⁶⁰⁹ Anderson, *Town and City of Waterbury*, 2:390.

¹⁶¹⁰ Joseph Anderson, ed. *The Town and City of Waterbury, Connecticut, from the Aboriginal Period to the Year Eighteen Hundred and Ninety-Five*, 3 vols. (New Haven: Price and Lee, 1896), 2:390.

¹⁶¹¹ Office of Vital Statistics, City of Waterbury, New Haven Co., Conn. (hereafter cited as Waterbury VS), *Deaths*, 4:67.

¹⁶¹² Biographical material from account in Anderson, *Waterbury*, 2:390–92.

¹⁶¹³ Theodore F. Marburg, *Small Business in Brass Manufacturing: The Smith and Griggs Manufacturing Company of Waterbury*. (New York: New York Univ. Press, 1956), 4–8.

¹⁶¹⁴ Property transaction in which Henry C. Griggs was a grantor or grantee from 1863 to his death in 1886 can be found in Waterbury Property Records, 75:244, 245; 76:50–54; 77:351;

name 221–227 Bank Street in Waterbury, designed by Robert Hill (1828–1909). A 1980 survey considered it it “superb example of Queen Anne Revival commercial design, a veritable tour-de-force of exquisite craftsmanship in brick and terracotta, with a fish-scale slate roof, ornate dormers, stained glass borders in the upper sash, and one of the best cast iron storefronts remaining in this part of Connecticut. The Griggs building must be considered as being of the highest historic and stylistic interest.”^[1615] He was elected a Republican member of the Connecticut General Assembly in 1882 and in 1886. It was on his return from a session with that body in April 1886 that his final illness began.

The *Waterbury Republican* published the news of his death and obituary on its front page:

Representative Henry C. Griggs died at 10 minutes of 3 o'clock this morning at his residence on Cottage Place. His sickness that first made itself manifest last Sunday, but his condition did not seem critical until Friday, and it was not until that afternoon that the indications of fatal results were discernible. About the time that the legislature met he suffered from a bilious attack, to which he was subject, but seemingly overcame it, and was able to discharge his legislative duties as well as those pertaining to his business. But his countenance did not quite regain its wonted color, and what seemed like a recurrence of the trouble began last Sunday, and finally assumed the form of gastroenteritis. As soon as attacked, he sent for his brother, Dr. Edward L. Griggs, who, as the disease progressed, called in consultation Dr. G. L. Platt, and everything that medical skill or pure affection could suggest was done, but without the desired result. Last evening he was conscious and probably without suffering. All his family were present, including the three sons who are studying at Yale College. He spoke to them words of affection, and then, exhausted by his long conflict with disease, grew weaker and weaker, until life ebbed away as the twilight fades into the night. The funeral will take place at half-past two o'clock Monday afternoon.

Mr. Griggs was born in Tolland December 18, 1834. He received a common school and academic education, and laid the foundations in boyhood for the substantial structure of later years. In 1843 he came to Waterbury, and three years later found employment in the dry goods store of Elisha Turner . . . [establishment of Smith & Griggs] later he embraced business independently, and for a number of years had been a manufacturer of buttons on Division Street, near North Main. In business as in everything else he met with success, but not by sharp dealing or hard bargaining, rather by that exercise of a judgment rarely if ever at fault, and strict following of the golden rule., which is a rule that works both ways, and in his case made every man his friend. His splendid record as a business man made him eagerly sought by persons who had trusts to confide, while, at the time of his death he was president of the Waterbury Dime Savings Bank, and a director in the Waterbury National Bank. By his

78:548; 79:253, 460; 83:247; 88:153; 91:217; 92:310; 93:623; 95:32; 97:576; 100:269 (establishing the way that became Griggs Street); 102:603; 103:127, 598, 675, 676.

¹⁶¹⁵ Ferro, et. al, “Report on Historic Structures in Downtown Waterbury Presently Scheduled for Demolition,” (Natick, Mass.: The Preservation Partnership, [1980]). Research Section. Mattatuck Museum, Waterbury.

industry he accumulated considerable real estate, one piece being the Griggs Block on Bank street. It was natural that a man as capable and upright should be sought by his fellow citizens to represent them in public places, and therefore it came about that at one time and another he served as Alderman, Road Commissioner and Water Commissioner, and was twice nominated for Mayor and four times for Representative to the General Assembly, for the latter office being twice successful in 1881 and 1883. A Republican and thoroughly believing in the principles of his party, his success at the poles was achieved upon that basis and upon his splendid record as a man. In the legislature of 1882 as a member of the finance committee, and chairman of the temperance committee, he rendered the state great service, and in the legislature of 1886 as chairman of the bank committee gave the Commonwealth the benefit of his business experience. Upon the floor of the House he was quiet and unobtrusive, but ever on the alert, and when he spoke it was from a positiveness born of conviction. That never failed to successfully impress his fellow members. In his domestic relations he was a model husband and father, and his loss is one that words cannot frame to his wife and four sons, while an aged mother and three brothers survive him to mingle their tears with those of his stricken family, Mr. Griggs was also a trustee of Harmony Lodge, F. & A.M. and of the Riverside Cemetery Association and in both capacities will be greatly missed. Mr. Griggs was an attendant at the First congregational church, the pastor of which, the Rev. Joseph Anderson, will officiate at the funeral.^[1616]

The editorial in the same issue paid further tribute:

In the death of Henry C. Griggs Waterbury has lost one of its best citizens. Indeed, regarded from every standpoint there was no man whom this community could have more ill spared than he. As a business man he was sagacious and honorable; as a citizen he was public-spirited and self-sacrificing; as a friend he was generous and devoted; as a husband he was tender and loving; as a father he was indulgent and solicitous—in a word he was a gentleman in the highest and best sense, presuming qualities of mind and heart which made him welcome wherever he went and obtained for him recognition in public and private life without self-seeking on his part. Henry C. Griggs excelled, character, marked only by virtues, and it is because he thus excelled that Waterbury mourns him today as only a city can mourn for one whose life was a blessing to society individually and collectively.^[1617]

His funeral was held at the First Congregational Church, Waterbury, with a sermon by the Rev. Joseph Anderson, also published in the *Waterbury Republican*.^[1618] Henry Charles Griggs died intestate. His estate was valued at \$113,454.^[1619] It included real property: the house and lot on Cottage Place, 100 acres on Bucks Hill, 1 Factory with

¹⁶¹⁶ Obit., *Waterbury Republican*, 17 July 1886.

¹⁶¹⁷ *Waterbury Republican*, 17 July 1886, 2.

¹⁶¹⁸ "The Late Henry C. Griggs: Funeral Discourse Delivered by Rev. Joseph Anderson," *Waterbury Republican*, 20 July 1881.

¹⁶¹⁹ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Henry C. Griggs, Inventory, 3 April 1886, 7 March 1887, File 3275, RG 4, State Archives, CSL.

Lot and Water Power, 6 1/2 acres on Pine Street, the Griggs Building, (lots adjoining Griggs Street), the factory and its inventory of suspenders, the house in Cottage Place (where his sons and widow continued to live), contents of individual rooms in the house, a “Business wagon,” “Beach wagon,” “Open Buggy,” “Business sleigh,” one horse. There were 20 shares of the Waterbury National Bank, 200 of Waterbury Buckle Co., 700 of American Mills, and 200 of Southford Paper Co.

Children of Mary Bassett Foote and Henry Charles⁸ Griggs:

- i. **HENRY FOOTE⁹ GRIGGS**, b. Nov. 1863 at Waterbury; d. there 29 Nov. 1863, “aged 12 days,” bur. in the Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1620]
- ii. **CHARLES JARED⁹ GRIGGS**, b. 28 Nov. 1864 at Waterbury; d. there 5 May 1904 at 29 Field Street of “cerebral hemorrhage. 12 Days, cerebral hyperanemia, 2 days,”^[1621] bur. in Riverside Cemetery;^[1622] m. on 25 June 1895 **ELIZABETH BEATRIX BOWER**, b. 4 May 1876 at Waterbury, dau. of Frederic A. Bower and Bridget O’Day;^[1623] no children.
Charles Jared⁹ Griggs received a Ph.B. from Yale College in 1886 and a bachelor of laws in 1888. He practiced law alone in Waterbury from 1891. He was tax collector in Waterbury from 1896 until his death.^[1624] His widow later married William J. Dempsey, of 314 Burns Street, Forest Hills Gardens, N.Y.^[1625]
- iii. **WILFRED ELIZUR⁹ GRIGGS**, b. 2 May 1866 at Waterbury; d. 24 July 1918 at 50 Hewlett Street, Waterbury, of chronic Bright’s disease and, for a number of weeks, renal dropsy,^[1626] bur. in the Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury; m. on 21 April 1892 in Paris, France, **FLORA VICTORIA**,^[1627] b. 4 Oct. 1872^[1628] at Philadelphia, Pa.,^[1629] dau. of William Hartley^[1630] and Amanda

¹⁶²⁰ Grave marker, Griggs family plot; Yale University, *Obituary Record of Graduates, 1907–08* (New Haven: Yale University, 1909).

¹⁶²¹ Waterbury VS, Deaths, 6:118.

¹⁶²² Grave marker, Griggs family plot.

¹⁶²³ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:190.

¹⁶²⁴ Yale University, *Obituary Record of Graduates, 1907–08*.

¹⁶²⁵ Ibid.

¹⁶²⁶ Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, July–Sept. 1918. Obit. *Waterbury Republican*, 25 July 1918.

¹⁶²⁷ Obit., *Waterbury Republican*, 25 July 1918.

¹⁶²⁸ Grave marker, Griggs family plot.

¹⁶²⁹ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:216.

¹⁶³⁰ Obit., *Waterbury Republican*, 25 July 1918.

Cecil Baker,^[1631] d. 11 July 1940, bur. in the Griggs family plot;^[1632] by whom he had one child, Catherine Hartley Griggs, b. 27 June 1893 at Waterbury, d. 5 June 1941, bur. in the Griggs family plot.^[1633] Wilfred Elizur Griggs and his buildings are subjects of a section of the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*.

Wilfred Griggs prepared at Waterbury English and Classical Schools; at Yale College he studied mechanical engineering at the Sheffield Scientific School and received his Ph.B. in 1887.^[1634] In pre-college days, with his brother Robert, he published two amateur newspapers, *Young America* and the *Connecticut Amateur*, the official papers of the Connecticut Press Association, and the New England Amateur Journalistic Association.^[1635]

Wilfred Griggs is one of those honored in the Silas Bronson Library of Waterbury's "Hall of Fame," recognizing Waterburians who made a contribution to the city or nation. Its citations states that "Waterbury has many buildings produced by world-renowned architects, but it was Wilfred Griggs who produced the setting that complemented them."^[1636] Many of his buildings remain today including the former Elton Hotel, the Lilley Building, and the Hampson, Mintie & Abbott building around the Green, the former Howland Hughes department store on Bank Street, the County Court House and many private houses.

His obituary in the *Waterbury Republican* paid tribute to his contribution to the city as an architect.^[1637]

"Many Monuments to his Genius Still Exist: Wilfred E. Griggs Famed as Architect is Dead"

Wilfred E. Griggs died shortly after noon yesterday after an illness of several weeks duration. Mr. Griggs was 63 years old. While he had been unable to visit the office for the past few weeks, his death was unexpected, probably being hastened by the severely bad weather of the last few days.

. . . For a year and a half after graduation from college, Mr. Griggs worked with architects in New York. He then came to this city in Jan. 1892, entered the office of R. W. Hill, with whom he was informally connected for several years. He had been located in this city ever since.

¹⁶³¹ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6: 216.

¹⁶³² Grave marker, Griggs family plot.

¹⁶³³ Grave marker, Griggs family plot.

¹⁶³⁴ Obituary Record of Graduates of Yale University Deceased during the Year ending Jul. 1, 1919. (New Haven: Yale University, 1920), 1159–61

¹⁶³⁵ Ibid.

¹⁶³⁶ Silas Bronson Library website, Waterbury, accessed 12/15/01.

¹⁶³⁷ *Waterbury Republican*, 3 May 1918.

Many of the beautiful houses and buildings in the city were planned by architect Griggs. His work extended outside this city, including the Fiske University buildings, in Nashville, Tenn., and the Neary building in Naugatuck, both of which are masterfully designed. The court house, the YMCA. building, Odd Fellows building, both Lilley buildings, the Hotel Elton, the Hampson building, and the Lewis building were all designed by Mr. Griggs.

The office of the Waterbury Clock Co., the factory of Rogers & Hamilton Co., the Columbia, Webster and Hopeville schools and Watertown schools were designed by him. He also drew the plans for a number of private dwellings, including his own home, the handsome home of E. B. Van Winkle in Litchfield, the first Church parsonage and the homes of Henry L. Wade, Truman Lewis, David C. Griggs, Gilman C. Hill, Judge John P. Kellogg, Mrs. E. B. Hayden, W. M. Bristol in Middlebury, and of J. H. Sessions in Bristol. Many other homes of more or less architectural importance were planned by him. A large number of local and out of town manufacturing concerns had Mr. Griggs do all or practically all of their planning. Numbered among his clientele were the Farrel Foundry and Machine Co., Pilling Brass Co., American Brass Co., North & Judd in New Britain, Heminway & Bartlett in Watertown and the American Mills.

In 1920s until 1931 his widow and daughter were resident at 69 Randolph Avenue, Waterbury.^[1638] A former neighbor observed that it was known that both mother and daughter suffered from cocaine addiction, one of the reasons that the will was tightly drawn to protect them.^[1639] In 1933 they were at the Dwight Apartments, at the corner of Dwight and Chapel Streets, New Haven, Conn.^[1640]

In his will of 29 Mar. 1911 Wilfred left \$1,000 outright to his widow, Flora, and daughter, Catherine, the remainder in trust to the Colonial Trust Co., with two thirds of the net income to be distributed to his wife, and one third to his daughter, with permission to the trustee to distribute capital "if it is wise." His brothers Robert and David were the residuary legatees. The inventory of the estate included in addition to the residence, building lots, securities, and a Cadillac touring car.^[1641]

- +iv. **ROBERT FOOTE⁹ GRIGGS**, b. 22 Feb. 1868.
- v. **DAVID CULLEN⁹ GRIGGS**, b. 30 June 1871 at Waterbury; d. there on 9 Oct. 1958 at 179 Pine Street, of metastatic carcinoma. generalized for five years,^[1642]

¹⁶³⁸ Waterbury city directories, 1927, 1931.

¹⁶³⁹ .Personal communication from Orton P. Camp of Bethany, Connecticut 20 Feb. 2002. Orton Camp who grew up on Randolph Avenue remembered the Griggs ladies for the parrots they kept; and was told they were addicted to cocaine.

¹⁶⁴⁰ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:216.

¹⁶⁴¹ Waterbury Probate District, Will and Estate Documents of Wilfred E. Griggs, file 2781, RG 4, CSL.

¹⁶⁴² Waterbury VRs, Deaths, 23:136.

bur. Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery; m. **HELEN TROWBRIDGE WILLIAMS**, Conn., dau. of Samuel Parmalee Williams and Ella Susan Rice,^[1643] b. 6 May 1875 in Litchfield, d. 6 Sept. 1966 at 175 Pine Street, Waterbury, of cardiac arrest, suffering for years from an arteriosclerotic heart condition,^[1644] bur. in the Griggs family plot.

Children of Helen Trowbridge Williams and David Cullen⁹ Griggs:

- i. **HENRY CHARLES¹⁰ GRIGGS**, b. 27 Jan. 1907 in Waterbury; d. 1970 at Norwalk, Conn.,^[1645] m. on 12 Dec. 1931 at St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Milford, Conn., **HARRIET HATHAWAY NEWSOM**, of 18 Oakland Ave., Milford, Conn., b. 1 Oct. 1906 at New York City, d. Sept. 1985 in Colorado, last residence Southbury, Conn.,^[1646] by whom he had two children.
- ii. **ELEANOR RICE¹⁰ GRIGGS**, b. 3 Aug. 1911 at 179 Pine Street, Waterbury, d. Jan. 1987 in Woodbury, Conn., 1987;^[1647] m. on 16 May 1933, at Mount Kisco, N.Y., **EDWIN BURNLEY POWELL JR.**, b. 27 Sept. 1909, d. June 1985 in Woodbury, Conn.,^[1648] with whom she had two children.
- vi. **MARY REBECCA⁹ GRIGGS**, b. 16 May 1870; d. 11 Jan. 1878, "aged 7 years 8 months," bur. in the Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1649]
- vii. **GRACE⁹ GRIGGS** b. (twin), b. 1 Aug. 1873; d. 18 Feb. 1874, bur. in the Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1650]
- viii. **KATHERINE⁹ GRIGGS** (twin), b. 1 Aug. 1873, d. 19 Aug. 1873, bur. in the Griggs family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1651]

ROBERT FOOTE⁹ GRIGGS (*Henry⁸, Charles⁷, Roswell⁶, Joshua⁵, Ichabod⁴, Ichabod³, Joseph², Thomas¹*), b. 22 Feb. 1868 at Waterbury; d. there 18 Dec. 1927 of

¹⁶⁴³ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6:217.

¹⁶⁴⁴ Ibid, 29:312.

¹⁶⁴⁵ SSDI.

¹⁶⁴⁶ SSDI.

¹⁶⁴⁷ SSDI; grave marker, Griggs family plot.

¹⁶⁴⁸ SSDI.

¹⁶⁴⁹ Grave marker, Griggs family plot.

¹⁶⁵⁰ Ibid.

¹⁶⁵¹ Ibid.

cerebral hemorrhage (seven days) and chronic nephritis (two years),^[1652] bur. in Robert Foote Griggs Plot, Riverside Cemetery; m. (1) on 11 April 1893 at Savannah, Ga., **CHARLOTTE HAMILTON BRANCH**, dau. of Hamilton Mcdevitt Branch^[1653] and Marie Eugenia Dickenson,^[1654] b. 18 Nov. 1867 at Savannah, d. 14 March 1897;^[1655] was m. (2) on 4 Feb. 1902 at 114 Grove Street, Waterbury, by the Rev. Joseph Anderson, to **CAROLINE HARING⁹ WHITE**,^[1656] b. 10 April 1875 at St. Rafael Calif.,^[1657] dau. of George Luther White and Julia Phelps Haring, d. 18 Oct. 1969 at Waterbury, bur. in the Robert Foote Griggs plot, Riverside Cemetery. (See “White” descent in these notes.) Caroline Haring (White) Griggs (“Carrie”) and Robert Foote Griggs and their family are principal characters in the author’s *More Lasting Than Brass*.

Robert Foote⁹ Griggs was the president and founder of the R. F. Griggs Co., a brokerage firm. He was president and director of the Waterbury Savings bank, director of the Colonial Trust Company, secretary and director of the American Mills Company, director of the Waterbury Buckle Company, and director of the Smith and Griggs company, among others. He was secretary and a member of the board of trustees of St. Margaret’s School, a member of the board of trustees of the Westover School, and a director of the Waterbury Visiting Nurse’s Association. Before he founded R. F. Griggs Co. he was secretary and treasurer of the Matthews and Willard Company.^[1658]

The obituary in the *Waterbury Republican* provided a summary of the business, civic positions and education of .

Robert F. Griggs Dead

Griggs Funeral Tomorrow Afternoon

Death Early Sunday Morning Comes as a Distinct Shock to City

Robert F. Griggs, 59, president of the R. F. Griggs company and an official of several of Waterbury’s banks and factories, died early yesterday morning at his home, 54 Hillside Avenue, following a cerebral hemorrhage. The entire business and official family of Waterbury was shocked at the news of the death of Mr. Griggs, who, for years, played a

¹⁶⁵² Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, Oct.–Dec. 1927. Penned note, in the hand of CHWG, on page of Griggs genealogy says 17 Dec.

¹⁶⁵³ In 1889 Hamilton M Branch, res. 81 York, Savannah was listed in the Savannah, City Director, as “ch. Stevedore”; in 1890 the listing was “stevedore. Savannah *City Directory*. <Ancestry.com> (accessed 1 January 2002).

¹⁶⁵⁴ Bowen, *Woodstock*, 6: 216.

¹⁶⁵⁵ *Yale University, Class of ‘18’ 89 Quarter Centennial Record* (New Haven: Yale Univ. Press, 1914), 287.

¹⁶⁵⁶ *Waterbury American*, 4 Feb. 1902.

¹⁶⁵⁷ *Marin County Journal*, 15 April 1875, microfilm, San Rafael, Calif. Public Library.

¹⁶⁵⁸ *Waterbury Republican*, 18 Dec. 1927. The obituary includes information also found in Pape, *Waterbury*, 2:457–58 and in Cutter, et al. William Richard Cutter, *Genealogical and Family History of the State of Connecticut* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1911), 4:2116.

prominent part in the city's affairs. The funeral will take place tomorrow afternoon at 3 o'clock from his home. Services will be conducted by Rev. Dr. John N. Lewis and burial will be in Riverside Cemetery.

Mr. Griggs had been in poor health for the past two years, but recently he contracted pneumonia. The hemorrhage came as a climax to his more recent illness. Today leading manufacturers, business men and bankers of the city joined in expressing their regret at the death of Mr. Griggs.

Aside from heading the R. F. Griggs company, Mr. Griggs was president and director of the Waterbury Savings bank, director of the Colonial Trust company, secretary and director of the American Mills Company, director of the Waterbury Buckle Company, director of the Smith and Griggs company, director of the Clark Brothers, Bolt company of Milldale and director of Mitchell Vance and company of New Haven.

Mr. Griggs was the retired president of the Waterbury Gas Light company, a secretary and a member of the board of trustees of St. Margaret's school, a member of the board of trustees of the Westover school and a director of the Waterbury Visiting Nurse's Association. At one time he was secretary and treasurer of the Matthews and Willard company.

He was born in this city on February 22, 1868, the son of Henry Charles Griggs. He attended local public and private schools and later Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., class of 1885, and Yale college. He left Yale in his sophomore year and entered the employ of the Fourth National Bank in Aug., 1889, in this city. Later this bank amalgamated with the Colonial Trust company. A couple of years later he became bookkeeper of the Waterbury Malleable Iron company. In 1893 he became secretary and treasurer of the Matthews and Willard company, remaining there until he started the R. F. Griggs company in 1903.

.. Mr. Griggs was a member of the Masonic fraternity, was president of the Waterbury club for two years, a member of the Union League club of New York City and the Yale club. He was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars and the Sons of the American Revolution.

The family has requested that friends omit floral offerings.^[1659]

In his will, dated 7 Nov. 1912, he left his entire estate to his widow, and she was named executrix.^[1660] The total value of the estate was \$785,504, of which the largest portion was in stocks amounting to \$657,322 (the R. F. Griggs Co. accounted for \$335,668). The house and property at 54 Hillside Avenue was valued at \$7,000, a farm in Middlebury at \$5,100.^[1661]

¹⁶⁵⁹ Ibid.

¹⁶⁶⁰ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Robert Foote Griggs, Will 205:608-10; 212:48-49.

¹⁶⁶¹ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of Robert Foote Griggs, Inventory, 206:600-10. "

Caroline Haring (White) Griggs continued to live in the house at 54 Hillside Avenue until her death. In her will she bequeathed all tangible property to Robert Foote Griggs Jr. and released a note of \$13,038.81 to Haring White Griggs; the rest was left in trust with the Colonial Trust Co.^[1662]

Child of Charlotte Hamilton Branch and Robert Foote⁹ Griggs:

- i. **MARY MCDEVIT¹⁰ GRIGGS**, b. 6 May 1895; d. 16 Dec. 1896 at 34 Prospect Street, Waterbury, of “Broncho Pneumonia, Exhaustion.”^[1663]

Children of Caroline Haring White and Robert Foote⁹ Griggs:

- i. **HARING WHITE¹⁰ GRIGGS** b. 16 Nov. 1904 at 102 Grove Street, Waterbury, d. 22 Aug. 1985 of Bronchopneumonia following metastatic breast cancer at the South Coast Medical Center, Laguna Beach, Calif.,^[1664] ashes bur. in Robert Foote Griggs Plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury, no marker,^[1665] m. (1) on 3 Jan. 1930, at Grace Church, New York City, **MARTHA NORTON SPENCER**, b. 23 Nov. 1908 at Buffalo, N.Y., d. 22 Dec. 1996 at Old Lyme, Conn.,^[1666] divorced 15 Feb. 1932,^[1667] Haring m. (2) on 20 Aug. 1942, in California, **MARIANNE KELLY**, b. 18 Nov. 1910,^[1668] at St. Louis, Mo.,^[1669] d. 21 June 1954,^[1670] in California, ashes bur. in Robert Foote Griggs plot; m. (3) **MARTHA WHITEMORE**.^[1671] Haring’s first wife, Martha, m. Henry B. Day, ca. 1940,^[1672]

¹⁶⁶² “Estate of Caroline Haring White Griggs,” Will, 579:658–62, Inventory 537:601–18, Waterbury Probate Dist., State Archives, CSL. No documentation has been retained of the trust by successor institutions to the Colonial Trust Co. Known to the author, however, is that its purpose was to provide support for Haring White Griggs, and at his death for his surviving son, Haring White Griggs Jr., and daughter, Elizabeth Gay (Griggs) Dorn, who were the residual beneficiaries.

¹⁶⁶³ Waterbury VS, Deaths, 3; *Yale University, Class of 1889*, 287.

¹⁶⁶⁴ Certificate of Death 3000 0874, County of Orange, Santa Ana, Calif.

¹⁶⁶⁵ Recollection of Rev George Razee, who conducted service.

¹⁶⁶⁶ SSDI.

¹⁶⁶⁷ *Twenty-Five Years Out: History of the Class of 1927, Yale University* (New Haven: Yale Univ., pub. with the assistance of the Class Secretaries Bureau, 1953), 228–29.

¹⁶⁶⁸ Grave marker, Robert Foote Griggs Plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury, Conn.

¹⁶⁶⁹ *Twenty-Five Years Out*, 228–29.

¹⁶⁷⁰ Grave marker, Robert Foote Griggs Plot.

¹⁶⁷¹ There is a reference in a family letter to Martha Whitemore as a wife of Haring White Griggs, but there is no record of a marriage in the records of Santa Barbara and Orange Counties, Calif. In the Municipal Court, Santa Barbara Judicial District, County of Santa Barbara, California, there is a reference to *Haring White Griggs, Plaintiff vs. Martha Whitemore*: 9200, Abstract of Judgment,

with whom she had one child, James Spencer Day, b. 15 Aug. 1941 at Sydney, Australia.

Child of Martha Norton Spencer and Haring White¹⁰ Griggs:

- i. **ELIZABETH [“GAY”] HARING¹¹ GRIGGS**, b. 30 Sept. 1930 at New York City; m. 29 Jan. 1954, at St. John’s Church, Georgetown, D.C., **JOHN MERLIN DORN**, b. 9 Feb. 1931 at Rome, N.Y., d. 30 Aug. 2003 at Nantucket, Mass.; son of Harold Edward Dorn and Comfort Randle. Elizabeth graduated from the Madeira School, Greenway, Virginia. John had a career in public education. Resident in Rockville, Md. (2004). The couple had four children.

Children of Marianne Kelly and Haring White¹⁰ Griggs:

- i. **ROBERT FOOTE¹¹ GRIGGS III**, b. 3 Aug. 1943 in California,^[1673] d. 13 Aug. 1969, a suicide, ashes bur. 5 Sept. 1969 in Robert Foote Griggs plot Riverside Cemetery.^[1674]
- ii. **HARING WHITE¹¹ GRIGGS JR.**, b. 3 March 1948 in California.^[1675]
- ii. **CAROLYN WHITE¹⁰ GRIGGS**, b. 1 Dec. 1906 at 102 Grove Street, Waterbury;^[1676] d. 2 March 1940 in Waterbury Hospital, of toxemia and anemia of Carcinoma of the breast (18 months), Carcinoma of the breast with metastases;^[1677] m. on 14 Nov. 1930, at her mother’s house at 54 Hillside Avenue in Waterbury, **STUART EDWARDS JUDD**. Carolyn White Griggs (“Carol”) and Stuart Edwards Judd are principal characters in the later chapters of the author’s *More Lasting Than Brass*. (See “Judd” in these notes.)
- iii. **ROBERT FOOTE¹⁰ GRIGGS JR.**^[1678] b. 27 June 1908 at 102 Grove Street, Waterbury, bp. 29 Nov. 1908 in St. John’s Episcopal Church, Waterbury, d. 8

3 Jan. 1956; the court found in favor of Griggs, for \$627.31 damages, interest \$162.00, attested on 6 Jan. 1957, Judgment Minute Book 4:247.

¹⁶⁷² Personal communication from Patty Spencer Day, 1994.

¹⁶⁷³ *Twenty-Five Years Out: History of the Class of 1927, Yale University* (New Haven: Yale University, published with the assistance of the Class Secretaries Bureau, 1953), 228–29.

¹⁶⁷⁴ Records, St. John’s Bristol, Connecticut of which Rev. Razee was Rector at the time. Personal communication from George Razee, e-mail, 18 Feb. 2001.

¹⁶⁷⁵ *Twenty-Five Years Out*.

¹⁶⁷⁶ Family Record.

¹⁶⁷⁷ Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, Jan.–April 1940; obit. *NYT* 3 Mar. 1940, 46:1.

¹⁶⁷⁸ Information concerning Robert Foote Griggs Jr. and his family provided by George Wells Razee, his son-in-law, member of the Society of Connecticut Genealogists.

Dec. 1996 at Saybrook Convalescent Hospital, Old Saybrook, Conn., of cardiopulmonary arrest;^[1679] m. on 1 Sept. 1933 at Waterbury **ANNA [ANNE] MAE TRANKER**, former wife of ____ Wood, b. 25 Oct. 1905 in Rosendale, Ulster Co., N.Y., dau of Charles Tranker and Alice Wynkoop, d. 8 Sept. 1996 at 52-A Heritage Village, Southbury, Conn., of coronary artery disease, congestive heart failure, anemia;^[1680] both are buried in Robert Foote Griggs plot, lot 96, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1681]

. Robert attended Princeton College and was purchasing agent for the Naugatuck Glass Company.

Children of Anne Mae Tranker and Robert Foote Griggs Jr.:

- i. **NANCY FOOTE¹¹ GRIGGS**, b. 1 Sept. 1934 at Waterbury Hospital, Waterbury, Conn.;^[1682] m. 13 July 1957 at St John's Episcopal Church, Waterbury, **GEORGE WELLS RAZEE**,^[1683] b. 16 Sept. 1924 at 23 Abigail Street, Woodmont, Milford, Conn.,^[1684] son of George Clarence Razee and Edith May Blakeslee, bp. 29 March 1925 at Christ Episcopal Church, New Haven, Conn.; the couple had three children.
- ii. **CAROLINE WHITE¹¹ GRIGGS**, b. 29 May 1937 at Waterbury Hospital, Waterbury, Conn.; d. 5 Feb. 2000 at 8205 E. 22d Street, Tulsa, Okla., of complications of diabetes mellitus; m. on 24 Oct. 1965, at Isaac M. Wise, Temple, Cincinnati, Ohio, **GEROLD FREDERIC HYMAN**, b. 10 March 1932 in New York City, d. 23 April 1997 at his home in Largo, Fla., of cancer;^[1685] he was the adopted son of William Hyman and Rebekah Parritz. Caroline White Griggs graduated from St. Margaret's School in Waterbury, received a B.A. from the Boston School of Occupational Therapy, and received an M.A. in occupational therapy and in education. She was employed as an occupational therapist in Tulsa.
She converted to Judaism on 22 October 1965 and at her death was member of Temple Israel, Tulsa.^[1686] The couple had two adopted children.

¹⁶⁷⁹ SSDI

¹⁶⁸⁰ SSDI.

¹⁶⁸¹ Grave marker.

¹⁶⁸² Waterbury VS, *Births*, 19:166.

¹⁶⁸³ Waterbury, *Marriages*, 21:252.

¹⁶⁸⁴ Milford, *Births*, 16:94.

¹⁶⁸⁵ SSDI.

¹⁶⁸⁶ Obit., *Tulsa World*, 8 Feb. 2000.

- iii. **JULIE PHELPS¹¹ GRIGGS**, b. 3 Dec. 1940 at Waterbury Hospital, Waterbury, Conn.; d. 20 May 1985 at Hospital of St. Raphael, New Haven, Conn., of acute myocardial infarction (three days), arteriosclerosis (ten years), diabetes (forty years), renal insufficiency, retinopathy, and hypertension, bur. in Whitneyville Cemetery, Hamden, Conn.; was m. on 8 July 1960 at St. John's Episcopal Church, Waterbury, by the Rev. George Wells Razee, to **WILLIAM HARRY PFEFFER**, b. 18 Aug. 1937 in New Haven, son of William Pfeffer and Elsie Robinson. The couple had two adopted children.

JUDD

THOMAS¹ JUDD, b. ca. 1612 in England;^[1687] d. 12 Nov. 1688 at Northampton, Mass.;^[1688] m. (1) ca. 1633 **ELIZABETH** _____, b. ca. 1609, d. ca. 1678;^[1689] m. (2) on 2 Dec. 1679 at Northampton **CLEMENCE MASON**.^[1690]

Thomas Judd emigrated to Massachusetts Bay Colony and was granted a four-acre house lot on 4 August 1634 and some meadow land in New Towne (Cambridge); he was listed as having a house there on 4 Feb. 1635.^[1691] The house lot and land were sold on 23 September 1639, after he had removed to Hartford, Conn.^[1692] He was made freeman and took the oath of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 25 May 1636.^[1693]

Thomas Judd removed to Hartford in 1636, and, according to Sylvester Judd, “it is not impossible that he was one of the company of about a hundred men, women, and children who departed from Cambridge on the last day of May 1636 and traveled through the wilderness to the Connecticut River.”^[1694] He was one of the ninety-five proprietors of Hartford, Conn., 1635–1636. Over thirty-nine acres were in his name by 1649.^[1695]

¹⁶⁸⁷ Thomas’s year of birth was estimated by Bruce Hindley based on the birth years of his children. See his “Thomas Judd (ca 1608–1688), English Origin, Essex?,” prepared for Walter F. Judd, 1 April 1983, typescript, NEHGS Library. Hindley corrects the views of Sylvester Judd, *Thomas Judd and His Descendants* (Northampton, Mass: J. and L. Metcalf, 1856), and James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England . . .* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1860–62), who estimated that Thomas Judd’s age at death was at or close to eighty, and Herbert F. Seversmith, *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut* (Los Angeles: mimeograph, 1953), who stated that Thomas was born about 1605–8. Hindley found no direct evidence of Thomas’s having been born in Essex but surmised it because of his association with others from that county. Hindley, “Thomas Judd,” 3.

¹⁶⁸⁸ Hampshire Co. VRs, ref. in Hindley, “Thomas Judd.”

¹⁶⁸⁹ Entry in *John Winthrop’s Journal, The Journal of John Winthrop, 1630–1649*, Richard S. Dunn, James Savage, and Laetitia Yeandle, eds. (Cambridge, Mass. : Belknap Press of Harvard Univ. Press, 1996): “Jul. 8 1669, Jud. Eliz. Above [about?] 50 y., wif of Jud senr of Farmington.” Hindley, “Thomas Judd,” 1.

¹⁶⁹⁰ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 10.

¹⁶⁹¹ Hindley, “Thomas Judd,” 1, citing *Records of the Town of Cambridge, Mass., 1630–1703* (1901).

¹⁶⁹² Ibid., 2, citing *The Register Book of the Lands and Houses in the “New Town” and the Town of Cambridge “Proprietors’ Records”* (1896).

¹⁶⁹³ Ibid., citing *MBCR*, 1, 1628–1653 (1853).

¹⁶⁹⁴ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 9.

¹⁶⁹⁵ Ibid., citing William S. Porter, *Hartford in 1640* (1842); George L. Walker, *History of the First Church in Hartford 1633–1883* (1884); William S. Lowe, *Colonial History of Hartford*

He removed to and was one of the sixty-four proprietors of Farmington, Conn., 1644–45. Hindley writes that Judd's

share of Proprietor lands and personal holdings is difficult to summarize, but it became sizable. He and five of his sons had ratable estates of £484 by 1672; this represented almost 15 percent of the total community. He initially went back to Rev. Hooker's Hartford Church with his family for services. Later he became a founder and second deacon for 26 years of the Farmington Church. He was Deputy to the General Court at various times, 1647–1679.^[1696]

Thomas Judd removed to the home of his second wife at Northampton, Mass., upon his marriage in December 1679. He was selectman of Northampton in 1682 and deacon of the Congregational Church there.^[1697]

His estate was not settled by will, but by prior deeds to his children. "Some large tracts of Farmington Proprietor lands were divided after his death, and final distribution made to his heirs as late as 1730."^[1698]

Children of _____ and Thomas¹ Judd:

- i. **ELIZABETH² JUDD**, b. ca. 1633/36; d. after 1716.^[1699]
- ii. **WILLIAM² JUDD**, b. ca. 1733/36; d. 1690.^[1700]
- + iii. **THOMAS² JUDD, JR.** b. ca. 1638 at Hartford, Conn.^[1701]
- iv. **JOHN² JUDD**, b. ca. 1740, "17 years old, about March 1657,"^[1702] d. 1715 at Hartford.^[1703]

(1914); and Connecticut Historical Society publications *Hartford Town Votes*, vol. 6, and *Hartford Land Distribution*, vol. 14.

¹⁶⁹⁶ Ibid., citing Noah Porter, *A Historical Discourse . . . Farmington* (1841); David S. Camp, *History of New Britain, with Sketches of Farmington and Berlin, Conn., 1640–1889* (1889); *Confession of Faith and Covenant of the Congregational Church in Farmington, Conn.* (1864); *Colonial Records of Connecticut*; and Christopher P. Bickford, *Farmington in Connecticut* (1982).

¹⁶⁹⁷ Hindley, "Thomas Judd," 2–3.

¹⁶⁹⁸ Ibid., 3. There are twenty-three references to Thomas Judd, some pertaining to sons and grandsons, in probate documents cited in Manwaring, 1..

¹⁶⁹⁹ Order and dates of birth of Elizabeth and William not known. They may have been born in England. There are no references to these births in William S. Appleton, *Boston, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978) and Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Cambridge, Mass to the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright and Potter Printing Co, 1914–15). Hindley, 1.

¹⁷⁰⁰ Ibid.

¹⁷⁰¹ Ibid.

- v. **BENJAMIN² JUDD**, b. ca. 1642, “about 15 years old March 1657,”^[1704] d. 1689 at Hartford.^[1705]
- vi. **MARY² JUDD**, b. ca. 1644, “13 years old about Feb. 1657,”^[1706] d. 1684.^[1707]
- vii. **RUTH² JUDD**, bp. 7 Feb. 1646,^[1708] “11 years old about Feb. 1657.”^[1709]
- viii. **PHILIP² JUDD**, bp. 3 Sept. 1649 at Hartford,^[1710] at entry in Farmington Church, “8 years old about Jan. 1657,”^[1711] d. bet. 2 Nov. 1689 and 5 March 1690/1.^[1712]
- ix. **SAMUEL² JUDD**, b. ca. 1653, “4 years old about Dec. 1657,”^[1713] d. 1721.^[1714]

THOMAS² JUDD JR., (*Thomas*¹), third child of Elizabeth _____ and Thomas¹ Judd, b. ca. 1636, d. 10 Jan. 1702/3 at Waterbury^[1715] aged 64;^[1716] m. after 12 Aug. 1657 but bef. 30 Jan. 1663^[1717] **SARAH STEEL**, of Farmington,^[1718] b. ca. 1638, d. 22 May 1695, “in

¹⁷⁰² “Records of Farmington in Connecticut,” *Register* 11 (1857):325. “11 Apr. 1658, The children that were in adult, when we entered into covenant at Farmington ¹on the 13th of Oct. 1652¹ according to the account of the Church, not being above twelve years old.” Hereinafter RFC.

¹⁷⁰³ As in Hindley.

¹⁷⁰⁴ RFC.

¹⁷⁰⁵ As in Hindley.

¹⁷⁰⁶ RFC,

¹⁷⁰⁷ As in Hindley.

¹⁷⁰⁸ Barbour, Hartford VRs, D4, FFS 5.

¹⁷⁰⁹ RFC.

¹⁷¹⁰ Hartford VRs, D6, FFS 3.

¹⁷¹¹ RFC.

¹⁷¹² Will taken 2 Nov. 1689, court ordered administration 5 March 1690/1, Manwaring, 1:474.

¹⁷¹³ RFC.

¹⁷¹⁴ As in Hindley.

¹⁷¹⁵ Barbour, Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷¹⁶ Joseph Anderson, ed., *The Town and City of Waterbury, Connecticut, from the Aboriginal Period to the Year Eighteen Hundred and Ninety-Five*, 3 vols. (New Haven: Price and Lee, 1896), vol. 1, appendix, 79.

¹⁷¹⁷ In his will of 30 Jan. 1663, John Steele provided that the “dwelling house, barn, home lotts, Garden, orchard” be equally divided between sons-in-law William Judd and Thomas Judd. Manwaring, *Digest*, 3:15–16.

¹⁷¹⁸ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1:170; Frank Farnsworth Starr, comp., *Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin and Lucy (Morgan) Goodwin of Hartford, Connecticut* (New Haven, Tuttle, Morehouse, and Taylor, 1915), 1:252–53, referring to Conn. Particular Court Records, 2:331, on reverse end folio 1

the 57 yr. of her age,”^[1719] dau. of John Steel of Farmington.^[1720] Thomas’s will was taken on 30 Jan. 1702/3; administration was granted on 2 March 1702/3. The inventory was valued at £407.^[1721]

Thomas² Judd Jr., called “Lieutenant Thomas,”^[1722] was accepted on 10 Jan. 1683/84 as a proprietor of the plantation of Mattatuck, established by residents of Farmington on the Naugatuck River, which became the future Waterbury;^[1723] he was one of those who received additional land in a division of 17 April 1788.^[1724] On 20 July 1690, according to the records of the Farmington Church, “Thomas Judd, Jun., of Waterbury, joined with us, in the full communion.”^[1725]

Children of Sarah Steel and Thomas² Judd Jr.:

- i. **THOMAS³ JUDD**, b. 1662; d. 1724; m. 11 April 1688 at Waterbury, by Zachariah Walker, to **SARAH GAYLORD**, dau. of Joseph Gaylord Jr., of Waterbury^[1726] and Sarah Stanley,^[1727] b. 1671,^[1728] d. 1738.
- ii. **SARAH³ JUDD**, b. ca. 1666; d. May 11 1693, aged 27;^[1729] m. 17 Nov. 1686 **STEPHEN HOPKINS**, of Hartford.^[1730]
- +iii. **JOHN³ JUDD**.^[1731]
- iv. **SAMUEL³ JUDD**.^[1732]

¹⁷¹⁹ Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷²⁰ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1:170; Starr, comp., *Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin*, 1:252–53.

¹⁷²¹ Manwaring, *Digest*, 3:86.

¹⁷²² *Ibid.*, 508.

¹⁷²³ Henry Bronson, *The History of Waterbury Connecticut* (Waterbury: Bronson Brothers, 1858), 4 ff.

¹⁷²⁴ *Ibid.*, 39–40.

¹⁷²⁵ “Church Records of Farmington in Connecticut,” *Register* 12 (1858): 37.

¹⁷²⁶ Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷²⁷ Donald Lines Jacobus, comp., *Families of Ancient New Haven*, (Rome, N.Y.: Clarence D. Smith, 1929), 5:1069.

¹⁷²⁸ *A Genealogical Study of the Family of Charles Evans Hughes (1862–1948)*, William Lee Johnson, comp. (Washington DC: The Supreme Court Historical Society, 1994), 140.

¹⁷²⁹ Hartford VRs, FFS 29; JUDD, *Thomas Judd*, 37; Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79.

¹⁷³⁰ Hartford VRs, D 25, FFS; Anderson, *Waterbury*, “Family Records,” 1: appendix, 79.

¹⁷³¹ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 37.

¹⁷³² Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79.

JOHN³ JUDD (*Thomas², Thomas¹*), third child of Sarah Steel and Thomas² Judd Jr., d. between 2 Jan. 1717/18 and 1 July 1718 in Waterbury;^[1733] m. on 16 April 1696, at Waterbury, **HANNAH HICKOX**, b. 2 Feb. 1696,^[1734] bp. Woodbury 9 Nov. 1697,^[1735] d. 12 March 1750,^[1736] dau. of Sergeant Samuel Hickox,^[1737] one of the original proprietors from Farmington, who established what became Waterbury.^[1738]

Children of Hannah Hickox and John³ Judd:

- i. **HANNAH⁴ JUDD**, b. 12 Feb. 1696 at Waterbury,^[1739] bp. 6 Nov. 1697 at Woodbury;^[1740] d. 12 March 1713 in Waterbury.^[1741]
- ii. **JOHN⁴ JUDD**, b. 28 May 1699 at Waterbury;^[1742] d. 11 May 1797;^[1743] m. 6 Jan. 1731/32 **MARCY BRONSON**, dau. of Samuel Bronson, of Kensington, Conn. decd. at time of Marcy's marriage,^[1744] b. _____, d. 13 Nov. 1737.^[1745]
- +iii. **SAMUEL⁴ [GAMELIEL] JUDD**, b. 6 Nov. 1703.^[1746]
- iv. **THOMAS⁴ JUDD**, b. 10 Nov. 1705;^[1747] d. 5 March 1706.^[1748]
- v. **THOMAS⁴ JUDD**, b. 10 Aug. 1707;^[1749] d. 1783 Watertown, Conn.;^[1750] m. 11 May 1732 **ANN PORTER**, dau. of Daniel Porter, decd.^[1751]

¹⁷³³ Manwaring, *Digest*, 2:407; Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 38.

¹⁷³⁴ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 38; Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 78.

¹⁷³⁵ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 78.

¹⁷³⁶ Ibid.

¹⁷³⁷ Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷³⁸ Bronson, *Waterbury*, 31; also see Charles Nelson Hickok, comp., *The Hickok Genealogy: Descendants of William Hickock of Farmington, Conn.* (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1938), 5.

¹⁷³⁹ Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷⁴⁰ "Woodbury Church Records," *TAG* 9 (1932):26.

¹⁷⁴¹ Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷⁴² Ibid, 1:67.

¹⁷⁴³ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 39.

¹⁷⁴⁴ Waterbury VRs, 1:47.

¹⁷⁴⁵ Ibid.

¹⁷⁴⁶ "Gameliel" in Waterbury VRs 1:67; "Samuel" in Anderson's *History*.

¹⁷⁴⁷ Waterbury VRs, 1:67.

¹⁷⁴⁸ Ibid.

¹⁷⁴⁹ Ibid.

¹⁷⁵⁰ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 40.

¹⁷⁵¹ Waterbury VRs, 1:201.

- vi. **BENJAMIN⁴ JUDD**, b. 28 Aug. 1710 at Waterbury^[1752]; m. 8 Jan. 1738/39 **ABIGAIL ADAMS**, dau. of Gillot Adams of Simsbury, Conn.;^[1753] d. 7 Nov. 1755.^[1754]
- vii. **EBENEZER⁴ JUDD**, b. 28 Feb. 1713/14^[1755]; m. 17 Nov. 1742 **MARY HOWKINS**, dau. of Joseph Howkins, of Derby, Conn.,^[1756] removed to Claremont, N.H.^[1757]

SAMUEL⁴ JUDD (*John³, Thomas², Thomas¹*), third child of Hannah Hickox and John³ Judd, b. 6 Nov. 1703 at Waterbury;^[1758] d. 30 Jan. 1793, in his ninetieth year, at Watertown;^[1759] m. on 13 Jan. 1730/31, at Waterbury, **ELIZABETH SCOTT**,^[1760] b. 7 May 1709, dau of David Scott and Sarah _____.^[1761]

In 1790 the household consisted of 2 white males over 16, one under 16, and 4 females; Samuel was the only Judd among heads of families in Waterbury.^[1762] In 1800 the family were listed in Waterbury with 1 male under 10, 1 between 18 and 25, 1 over 45, and 2 females.^[1763]

Children of Elizabeth Scott and Samuel⁴ Judd:

- i. **HANNAH⁵ JUDD**, b. 8 Nov. 1731 at Waterbury;^[1764] m. **DAVID GARNSEY**.^[1765]
- + ii. **JOHN⁵ JUDD**, b. 4 Aug. 1733 in Waterbury.^[1766]
- iii. **ASA⁵ JUDD**, b. 29 Sept. 1736 at Waterbury;^[1767] d. there 27 Jan. 1761,^[1768] m. **MILLESNT SILKRIK**, dau. of William Silkrig of Waterbury.^[1769]

¹⁷⁵² Ibid., 1:67.

¹⁷⁵³ Ibid., 1:324.

¹⁷⁵⁴ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 40.

¹⁷⁵⁵ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 78; Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 40.

¹⁷⁵⁶ Ibid.

¹⁷⁵⁷ Ibid.

¹⁷⁵⁸ Waterbury VRs, 1:67:

¹⁷⁵⁹ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 39.

¹⁷⁶⁰ Waterbury VRs, 1:6.

¹⁷⁶¹ Ibid., 1:116.

¹⁷⁶² 1790 U.S. census, Waterbury, New Haven Co., Conn., 109.

¹⁷⁶³ 1800 U.S. census, Waterbury, New Haven Co., Conn., 508.

¹⁷⁶⁴ Waterbury VRs, 1:6.

¹⁷⁶⁵ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 39.

¹⁷⁶⁶ Waterbury VRs, 1:6

- iv. **ESTHER⁵ JUDD**, b. 11 Aug. 1738;^[1770] m. **CYRUS STOW**.^[1771]
- v. **MERCY⁵ JUDD**,^[1772] b. ____; m. 5 April 1785 **TIMON MILES**, son of Stephen Miles.^[1773]

JOHN⁵ JUDD (*Samuel⁴, John³, Thomas², Thomas¹*), second child of Elizabeth Scott and Samuel Judd, b. 4 Aug. 1733 in Waterbury;^[1774] d. 23 Dec. 1793 in his sixty-first year;^[1775] m. on 10 April 1755, at Waterbury, **ELIZABETH RICHARDS**,^[1776] dau. Ebenezer Richards,^[1777] b. 25 May 1734.^[1778]

In the 1790 U.S. census the household of John Judd in Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn. (the former Westbury, separated from Waterbury in 1780) was recorded with 3 males aged 16 and over, 1 below 16, and 2 females.^[1779]

Children of Elizabeth Richards and John⁵ Judd:

- i. **LEVI⁶ JUDD**, b. 16 March 1756 at Waterbury;^[1780] d. 21 July 1766.^[1781]
- + ii. **LEVI⁶ JUDD**, b. 21 Oct. 1757.^[1782]
- iii. **ABIGAIL⁶ JUDD**, b. 3 July 1760; d. 10 July 1760.^[1783]
- iv. **JOHN⁶ JUDD**, b. 27 June 1761;^[1784] “Went into Indian war, 1791, and remained in the Western country.”^[1785]

¹⁷⁶⁷ Ibid., 1:6

¹⁷⁶⁸ Ibid., 2:9.

¹⁷⁶⁹ Ibid.

¹⁷⁷⁰ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 39.

¹⁷⁷¹ Ibid.

¹⁷⁷² Waterbury VRs, 2:190. “d. Capt. Sam[uel]

¹⁷⁷³ Ibid.

¹⁷⁷⁴ Waterbury VRs, 1:6.

¹⁷⁷⁵ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 42.

¹⁷⁷⁶ Waterbury VRs, 1:419.

¹⁷⁷⁷ Waterbury VRs, 1:419.

¹⁷⁷⁸ Barbour has marked “[sic]” on this entry.

¹⁷⁷⁹ 1790 U.S. census, Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn., 76.

¹⁷⁸⁰ Waterbury VRs, 1:419.

¹⁷⁸¹ Ibid.

¹⁷⁸² Ibid.

¹⁷⁸³ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79.

¹⁷⁸⁴ Waterbury VRs, 1:419.

¹⁷⁸⁵ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 42.

- v. **CHANDLER⁶ JUDD**, b. 5 April 1763;^[1786] d. 21 Dec. 1791^[1787]; m. _____
SCOTT.^[1788]
- vi. **ABIGAIL⁶ JUDD**, b. 7 April 1765.^[1789]
- vii. **LUANY⁶ JUDD**, b. 19 March 1769;^[1790] m. **S. TUTTLE**.^[1791]
- viii. **ESTHER⁶ JUDD**, b. 11 Feb. 1775.^[1792]

LEVI⁶ JUDD (*John⁵, Samuel⁴, John³, Thomas², Thomas¹*), second child of Elizabeth Richards and John Judd, b. 22 Oct. 1757 at Waterbury;^[1793] d. 29 Nov. 1810 at Watertown, bur. there in the Old Cemetery;^[1794] m. **EUNICE HUBBARD**,^[1795] b. ca 1767, based on age at death, if she was the Eunice Judd who d. 3 Jan. 1858 at Bridgeport.^[1796]

In the 1790 U.S. census Levi Judd in Watertown had a household with 1 male over 10, 2 under, and 3 females.^[1797] In the 1800 U.S. census there were 2 males under 10, 2 between 16 and 25, 1 over 45, and 3 females under 10, 2 between 10 and 15, and 1 between 20 and 44.^[1798] In 1810 there was 1 (poss. 2) male between 10 and 15, 1 over 40, 2 females under 10, 3 between 10 and 15, 2 between 26 and 44, and 1 over 45.^[1799]

Children of Eunice Hubbard and Levi⁶ Judd:^[1800]

- i. **LUTHER⁷ JUDD**, b. 6 June 1782; d. 6 March 1831 at Watertown, bur. there;^[1801] m. in 1808 **MARY WATSON**, b. 14 April 1786,^[1802] d. 2 Oct. 1870, age 85.^[1803]

¹⁷⁸⁶ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79.

¹⁷⁸⁷ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 42.

¹⁷⁸⁸ Ibid.

¹⁷⁸⁹ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79.

¹⁷⁹⁰ Waterbury VRs, 1:419.

¹⁷⁹¹ Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79. Birth in this listing is 26 Sept. 1772.

¹⁷⁹² Anderson, *Waterbury*, 1: appendix, 79.

¹⁷⁹³ Waterbury VRs, 1:419.

¹⁷⁹⁴ "In memory of Mr. Levi Judd, who died 29 Nov. 1810, aged 53"; four lines of the inscription are illegible. Sarah William Trumbull Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, *The Old Burying Ground of Ancient Westbury and Present Watertown* (Watertown, Conn., 1938), 3.

¹⁷⁹⁵ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 47.

¹⁷⁹⁶ Death Notice, *Harford Courant*, 8 Jan. 1858.

¹⁷⁹⁷ 1790 U.S. census, Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn., 76.

¹⁷⁹⁸ 1800 U.S. census, Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn., 118.

¹⁷⁹⁹ 1800 U.S. census, Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn., 110.

¹⁸⁰⁰ All from Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 47, information provided "from the widow of Luther [Judd], 1850."

- ii. **ELIZABETH⁷ JUDD**, b. ____; m. **ISAAC BENNET**; "Removed to Ohio."^[1804]
- iii. **HEZEKIAH⁷ JUDD**, b. 27 June 1785;^[1805] d. after 1850; m. (1) Dec. 1808 **MARY BUEL**; m. (2) Feb. 1825 **CHARLOTTE BENTLEY**,^[1806] residing in New Marlborough, Mass., 1850.^[1807]
- iv. **LUCY⁷ JUDD**, m. ____ **LOVELAND**, "in western N.Y.," 1850.
- v. **EUNICE⁷ JUDD**, m. ____ **DAVIS**; "in Cogshall, N.Y." 1850.^[1808]
- +vi. **EZRA HUBBARD⁷ JUDD**, b. ca. 1795.^[1809]
- vii. **LEVI⁷ JUDD**, m. ____ **LOVELAND**, "in Washington, Conn.," 1850.^[1810]
- viii. **ANNAH⁷ JUDD**, m. ____ **BAGG**, "in New Marlborough, Mass.," 1850.^[1811]
- ix. **MINERVA⁷ JUDD**, d. bef. 1850; m. ____ **HAWKINS**.^[1812]
- x. **FILA⁷ JUDD**, m. ____ **FRENCH**.^[1813]

EZRA HUBBARD⁷ JUDD (*Levi⁶, John⁵, Samuel⁴, John³, Thomas², Thomas¹*), sixth child of Eunice Hubbard and Levi Judd, b. ca. 1795;^[1814] m. **LUCY GREENE**,^[1815] b. ca. 1795.^[1816]

In 1830 the Bethlehem, Connecticut, household of Ezra H. Judd consisted of 1 male under 5, 1 between 5 and 10, 1 between 30 and 40, and 1 female in each of the following age groups: under 5, between 5 and 10, 10 and 15, 15 and 20, 20 and 30, 40 and 50, and between 80 and 90.^[1817] In 1840 the household consisted of 1 male between 15 and 20, 1 between 30 and 40, 1 between 40 and 50, and 1 female between 5 and 10, 1 between 15

¹⁸⁰¹ *A Chronological List of Persons Interred in the Old Cemetery at Watertown, Conn., Including Date of Death, Age, and Family Relation* (Woodbury, Conn.: Woodbury Reporter Print, 1884), 12.

¹⁸⁰² Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 51.

¹⁸⁰³ *Chronological List of Persons Interred in the Old Cemetery at Watertown, Conn.*, 12.

¹⁸⁰⁴ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 47.

¹⁸⁰⁵ Ibid.

¹⁸⁰⁶ Ibid., 54.

¹⁸⁰⁷ Ibid., 54.

¹⁸⁰⁸ Ibid., 47.

¹⁸⁰⁹ Listed as aged 55 in 1850. 1850 U.S. census, Connecticut, Litchfield County, Litchfield, 292.

¹⁸¹⁰ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 47.

¹⁸¹¹ Ibid.

¹⁸¹² Ibid.

¹⁸¹³ Ibid.

¹⁸¹⁴ Listed as aged 55 in the 1850 U.S. census, Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., 292.

¹⁸¹⁵ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 52.

¹⁸¹⁶ See note 51.

¹⁸¹⁷ 1830 U.S. census, Bethlehem, Litchfield Co., Conn., 306.

and 20, 1 between 20 and 30, and 1 between 40 and 50.^[1818] Only Ezra H. Judd and Lucy Judd are listed in the household in the 1850 U.S. census.^[1819]

Children of Lucy Greene and Ezra Hubbard⁷ Judd:

- i. **HARRIET⁸ JUDD**, b. _____, d. _____; m. **JOHN O. JUDD**, son of Luther Judd, her first cousin.^[1820]
- ii. **HENRY⁸ JUDD**, m. **SARAH RAYMOND**; living in Branford, Conn., 1850.^[1821]
- +iii. **WILLIAM BRACE⁸ JUDD**, b. 28 May 1821 at Bethlehem, Conn.^[1822]
- iv. **MARY⁸ JUDD** m. **ALVA BRISTOL** of Litchfield South Farms.^[1823]
- v. **HELEN⁸ JUDD**; m. **THOMAS DOOLITTLE**;^[1824] living in Bethlehem, Conn., 1850.^[1825]

WILLIAM BRACE⁸ JUDD (*Ezra⁷, Levi⁶, John⁵, Samuel⁴, John³, Thomas², Thomas¹*), third child of Lucy Greene and Ezra Hubbard Judd, b. 28 May 1821 at Bethlehem, Conn.,^[1826] d. 2 July 1897 of gastritis and heart disease at 52 Holmes Ave., Waterbury,^[1827] bur. in the Judd Family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury,^[1828] m. on 19 Jan. 1848, at the Congregational Church, Watertown, **ELVIRA MARIA EDWARDS**, of Watertown, dau. of Sarah Maria Foote and Charles Goodwin Edwards;^[1829] b. 27 April 1827 at Roxbury, Conn.,^[1830] d. near Hoboken, N.J., on 4 July 1896, on board a train,^[1831] bur. at the Judd Family plot, Riverside Cemetery.^[1832]

¹⁸¹⁸ 1840 U.S. census, Bethlehem, Litchfield Co., Conn., 30.

¹⁸¹⁹ 1850 U.S. census, Litchfield, Litchfield Co., Conn., 292.

¹⁸²⁰ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 52.

¹⁸²¹ Ibid.

¹⁸²² Marker, Judd Family plot, Riverside Cemetery; Watertown marriage records, 1:101.

¹⁸²³ Judd, *Thomas Judd*, 52.

¹⁸²⁴ Ibid.

¹⁸²⁵ Ibid.

¹⁸²⁶ Marker, Judd Family plot, Riverside Cemetery; Watertown marriage records, 1:101.

¹⁸²⁷ Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, May–Aug., 1897. The grave marker reads 1 July.

¹⁸²⁸ Grave marker, Judd Family plot, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.

¹⁸²⁹ Abram W. Foote, *Foote Family Comprising the Genealogy and History of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, Conn. and his Descendants* (1907; Hughson, Calif.: Laura Beelle Foote Beekman and Clarence William Beekman, 1974), 132.

¹⁸³⁰ Watertown marriage records 1:101. 10 Jan. 1848 and “Elmira M. Ednunds,” “by Rev. Darius O. Griswold,” Watertown VRs, 83.

¹⁸³¹ *Waterbury Republican*, 6 July 1895, 4. She died returning from a trip to visit relatives in New York State.

In the 1850 U.S. census William Judd was listed in New Haven as a joiner.^[1833] In 1882 he was first listed in the Waterbury, Conn., city directory as a carpenter and homebuilder, with a shop at 49 Meadow St. and a home on West Side Hill.^[1834] In 1886 and 1888 his home was listed at Highland Ave., West Side Hill. This remained his residence until 1895, when he moved to a house he had built for his son, George Edwards Judd at 52 Holmes Ave. He remained there until his death, after a year's illness, in 1897.^[1835]

Elvira Maria (Edwards) Judd died on a train returning from a trip to visit relatives in New York State.^[1836] William Brace Judd died after a year's illness at the home of son, George.^[1837]

The will of William Brace Judd, made 3 August 1896, provided bequests to sons William Brace Judd, Jr. \$900, Henry Green Judd \$800, Charles E. Judd, \$400, and the residue to George E. Judd who was also the executor.^[1838]

Obituary of Elvira (Edwards) Judd:^[1839]

Mrs. Elvira M, wife of William B. Judd of 52 Holmes Avenue, died on a train on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western road near Hoboken, N.J., Saturday morning.

Mrs. Judd had been in feeble health for about a year, although she had not been confined to the house. About two weeks ago she and her husband left Waterbury to visit relatives in Candor, in south central New York. Last Wednesday their son George went to Candor to accompany his parents. home.¹⁸⁴⁰ The party left Candor at 10 o'clock Friday evening on the Lackawanna road, expecting to arrive in Waterbury at 11:13 Saturday morning, Mrs. Judd was not quite as well as she was when she left Waterbury, but no fears were entertained as to her condition. About 5 o'clock Saturday morning, shortly before the train reached Hoboken, Mrs. Judd suffered an attack of brain paralysis and shortly afterward she died peacefully in the arms of her son.

The body reached this city at 7 o'clock Saturday morning and was removed to the house, 52 Holmes Avenue, but the undertaking firm of J. N. Burrall & Co.

. . . Mrs. Judd was an earnest, active and influential member of the Second [Congregational] church, and was always very zealous to promote its interests. She was highly regarded by all who knew her. In addition to her husband, four sons survive her: Charles E. Judd, foreman of

¹⁸³² "Inscriptions, Riverside Cemetery," David Davis, comp., typescript [WPA Project] (Waterbury, 6 Dec. 1934), Research Collection, Cemetery Folder, Mattatuck Museum, hereinafter "Insc. Riverside Cem.," 487.

¹⁸³³ 1860 U.S. census, New Haven, New Haven Co., Conn., 258.

¹⁸³⁴ *Waterbury City Directory* (1882).

¹⁸³⁵ *Ibid*, 1895; *Waterbury Republican*, 2 July 1879, 2.

¹⁸³⁶ *Waterbury Republican*, 6 July 1895, 4.

¹⁸³⁷ *Waterbury Republican*, 2 July 1879, 2.

¹⁸³⁸ Estate of William Brace Judd, Waterbury Probate District, file 4322, RG 4, CSL.

¹⁸³⁹ *Waterbury Republican*, Monday 6 July 1895, 4.

¹⁸⁴⁰ Candor, Tioga Co., N.Y., is near the Owego River and Lake Cayuga.

the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., George E. Judd of the Waterbury National bank; Henry G. Judd, bookkeeper for the Upson, Singleton & Co., and William B. Judd, Jr., at the Manville Machine company.

The funeral will take place 3 o'clock Tuesday afternoon.

Funeral notice:

The funeral of Mrs. Elvira M. Judd who died on Saturday last, took place yesterday afternoon at 2 o'clock from the family residence, 52 Holmes Ave, The services were held at the home, the Rev. J. G. Davenport, D.D. officiating. A large number of out-of-town friends were present. Interment was at Riverside cemetery. The floral tributes were beautiful, among which were several pieces from the societies of the Second Congregational church and the Y.M.C.A. auxiliary, of which Mrs. Judd was a member.^[1841]

Obituary of William Brace Judd:

William B. Judd, one of Waterbury's old and respected citizens, died last evening at 6 o'clock at his home, 52 Holmes Avenue, after an illness of nearly a year.

The deceased was born in Bethlehem and at an early age moved to New Haven where he engaged in the carpentry and joining business which he carried on successfully. He came to Waterbury about 30 years ago and combined the work of a carpenter and joiner for nearly 10 years, when he retired.

Mr. Judd was married in 1848 to Miss Elvira M. Edwards of Watertown. Mrs. Judd died July 4 1896, and since then Mr. Judd had failed. During the last six months he had failed quite rapidly, and for four weeks has been confined to his bed. He leaves four sons, Charles E. Judd, George E. Judd, Henry G. Judd, and William, B. Judd, Jr., all of whom live in this city.

Mr. Judd was a member of City lodge of Odd Fellows and old Hiram Lodge of Masons of New Haven and was also a member of the Veteran Odd Fellows association. He was never identified in an active capacity with the political parties but preferred to let others interest themselves in politics while he attended strictly to his business.

The funeral will be held Saturday afternoon at 2:30 from the house, 52 Holmes Avenue, burial at convenience of the family.^[1842]

Children of Elvira Maria Edwards and William Brace⁸ Judd, all born at New Haven:

- i. **WILLIAM BRACE⁹ JUDD JR.**, b. 8 Nov. 1848; d. 9 Nov. 1861 at New Haven, bur. there; inscription on Judd plot monument, Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury.^[1843]

¹⁸⁴¹ *Waterbury Republican*, Wednesday, 8 July 1895, 4.

¹⁸⁴² *Waterbury Republican*, 2 July 1879, 2.

¹⁸⁴³ Foote, *Foote Family*, 132; "Insc. Riverside Cem.," 487.

- ii. **SARAH ELIZABETH⁹ JUDD**, b. 1 Sept. 1850; d. 18 July 1880; inscription on Judd plot monument; m. **CHARLES PEARSON FOUNTAIN**, b. 2 Dec. 1852, proprietor of dyeworks, son of Henry Fountain and Ruch [Rich?] Johnson; res. at Middletown, Conn. child: Louise Judd¹⁰ Fountain, b. 22 Sept 1874.^[1844]
- iii. **CHARLES EDWARDS⁹ JUDD**, b. 15 April 1853; living at Centraville, Col. in 1875, then unm.,^[1845] named in will of William Brace⁸ Judd; no further record found.
- iv. **ELLA MARIA⁹ JUDD**, b. 2 April 1861; d. 2 Aug. 1864 at New Haven, inscription on Judd plot monument.^[1846]
- v. **ELVIRA MARIA⁹ JUDD**, b. 3 Oct. 1862; d. 8 Oct. 1862 at New Haven; inscription at Riverside Cemetery.^[1847]
- vi. **NELLIE MARIA⁹ JUDD**, b. 29 March 1866; d. 4 April 1866, at New Haven, bur. there.^[1848]
- +vii. **GEORGE EDWARDS⁹ JUDD**, b. 1 Dec. 1867 at New Haven.^[1849]
- viii. **WILLIAM BRACE⁹ JUDD JR**, b. 1 Nov. 1872; d. 30 Nov. 1933 at 29 Circuit Ave., Waterbury, of “Endocarditis, myocarditis, cardiac dilation, cardiac decompensation”,^[1850] m. **FANNIE H. LATHROP**,^[1851] b. ca. 1875 in Alabama.^[1852] In 1889 William was listed as a carpenter at 44 Meadow St., Waterbury—also the business address of his father.^[1853]

Children of Fannie Lathrop and William Brace⁹ Judd:

- i. **EVELYN¹⁰ JUDD**, b. ca. 1904.
- ii. **RICHARD¹⁰ JUDD**, b. ca. 1907.
- iii. **WILHELMINA¹⁰ JUDD**, b. ca. 1914.
- ix. **HENRY GREEN⁹ JUDD**, b. ca. 1871, prob. in New Haven;^[1854] m. **LENNIE E. H. _____**,^[1855] b. ca. 1876; their one child was Dorothea¹⁰ Judd, b. ca. 1904.^[1856]

¹⁸⁴⁴ Foote, *Foote Family*, 132.

¹⁸⁴⁵ Ibid.

¹⁸⁴⁶ Ibid.

¹⁸⁴⁷ Ibidl “Insc. Riverside Cem.,” 487 (referring to monument in Judd plot).

¹⁸⁴⁸ “Insc. Riverside Cem.,” 487.

¹⁸⁴⁹ Foote, *Foote Family*, 132.

¹⁸⁵⁰ Waterbury VS, Deaths, 12:52; “Insc. Riverside Cem.,” 487.

¹⁸⁵¹ Waterbury VS, Deaths, 12:52.

¹⁸⁵² 1930 U.S. census, Waterbury, New Haven Co., Conn., ED 239:94.

¹⁸⁵³ *Waterbury City Directory* (1889).

¹⁸⁵⁴ 1920 U.S. census, Trenton, Mercer Co., N.J., ED 88:3A.

¹⁸⁵⁵ 1930 U.S. census, Trenton, Mercer Co., N.J., ED 57:65A.

In 1889 Henry was an assistant bookkeeper at Rogers & Hamilton Co., Waterbury.^[1857] On 26 January 1899 he was elected a director of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co., Waterbury, of which his brother, George E. Judd, was secretary-treasurer.^[1858] He was re-elected a director on 23 January 1900 and elected secretary of the corporation.^[1859] In succeeding years he was re-elected director but was not secretary 1901–1903; he was again elected secretary in 1905.^[1860] He was the recipient of two patents for restraint devices, which the Mattatuck manufactured during his years with the company: handcuffs, No. 7666263, 2 August 1904, and shackle, No. 732417, 30 June 1903—the latter assigned to the Mattatuck.^[1861] On 24 Nov. 1906 he tendered his resignation as secretary and director of the Mattatuck. In the 1930 U.S. census he was recorded living at 191 Revere Ave., Trenton, and was listed as “stock manager, brass factory.”^[1862]

GEORGE EDWARDS⁹ JUDD (*William⁸, Ezra⁷, Levi⁶, John⁵, Samuel⁴, John³, Thomas², Thomas¹*) b. 1 Dec. 1857 at New Haven; d. 30 June 1924 in Waterbury of septicemia (25 days duration) and chalyetis abscess of liver,^[1863] bur. Riverside Cemetery;^[1864] m. 18 July 1901^[1865] **NINA MARION COWLES**, b. 1 Sept. 1873 at Watertown,^[1866] d. 27 Jan. 1955 at 37 Hillside Ave., Waterbury, of congestive heart failure (three months) and cerebral-arteriosclerosis with cerebral softening (several years),^[1867] dau. of Mary Jane Coley and Samuel H. Cowles.^[1868] George Edwards Judd and Nina Marion Cowles are

¹⁸⁵⁶ 1920 U.S. census, Trenton, Mercer Co., N.J., ED 88:3A.

¹⁸⁵⁷ *Waterbury City Directory* (1889).

¹⁸⁵⁸ “Records of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co., 1896–1944: Minute Book,” MS, property of Gilbert R. Boutin, 36.

¹⁸⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, 39.

¹⁸⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, 43, 50.

¹⁸⁶¹ United States Patent Office. Copies of patent furnished the author by Matthew Forte, South Orange, N.J., and gratefully acknowledged.

¹⁸⁶² 1930 U.S. census, Trenton, Mercer Co., N.J., ED 57:65A.

¹⁸⁶³ Waterbury VS, Jan.–June 1924.

¹⁸⁶⁴ “Insc. Riverside Cem.,” 487.

¹⁸⁶⁵ William J. Pape, *History of Waterbury and the Naugatuck Valley Connecticut* (Chicago and New York: S. J. Clare, 1918), 2:86. No marriage record found in Waterbury or Watertown.

¹⁸⁶⁶ Calvin Duvall Cowles, *The Cowles Family in America*, 2 vols. (New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse, and Taylor, 1929), 2:642–43. In the death certificate for her daughter, Eloise, the mother’s birth place is stated as Watertown, Conn. Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, April–June 1928.

¹⁸⁶⁷ Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, Jan.–April 1955.

¹⁸⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, *Cowles Family*, 2:642–43.

principal characters in the the later chapters of the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*.

George Edwards Judd came to Waterbury with his father at the age of 17, after education in public schools in New Haven; his first job was the Burney Chemical Co.^[1869] He was first listed in the Waterbury City directory as a clerk in 1882; in 1886 he was identified in the directory as a clerk in the Waterbury National Bank and as an insurance agent with an office at 118 Bank Street, a home at Ledgeside on West Side Hill, Waterbury, the same address as that of his father. An advertisement in the 1886 directory described his business as dealing in fire, plate glass, and accident insurance. "Insurance was effected with First Class Foreign and American Companies; Surety Bonds, American Surety Co., N.Y., also Steamship Ticket Agency"; the office was advertised as in the Waterbury National Bank Building.^[1870] Editions of the directory to 1895 included similar descriptions. In 1895 his address was given as 52 Holmes Avenue where he was stated to board at an address which was that of his father, in fact a house built by William Brace Judd, located on a newly developed street running north from West Main Street.^[1871] The house was located six doors from the Second Congregational Church, to which the Judds belonged, at the junction of Holmes Avenue with West Main Street.^[1872]

The organizational meeting of the board of directors of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Company was held at the office of George Edwards Judd on 17 October 1896, and a certificate of incorporation was advertised two days later. The initial capitalization was \$30,000 divided into 1,200 shares, 400 each belonging to Henry Lawton Wade, George W. Tucker, and George Edwards Judd. George Edwards Judd was elected treasurer, in which capacity he served until his death. The Mattatuck purchased the site of a burned-out shear factory on East Main Street, adjoining the Mad River, tributary to the Naugatuck.^[1873] An early advertisement stated it manufactured "Brass goods and furniture nails."^[1874] Wade and Judd shortly acquired the shares of Tucker, which they divided equally. Between 1896 and George Judd's death in 1924, the plant expanded to include a complex of buildings. Its products included hardware, stationery items, bobbin rings, furniture nails, handcuffs, and made-to-order items of brass and steel.^[1875] George

¹⁸⁶⁹ Pape, *Waterbury*, 2:86.

¹⁸⁷⁰ Waterbury City Directory, 1886.

¹⁸⁷¹ "52 Holmes Avenue," Historic Neighborhood Preservation Program: The Waterbury Neighborhood Housing Service, *The Hillside, Waterbury, Connecticut: The Architectural and Historic Resources Inventory*; typescript forms filed with the Connecticut Historical Commission, 25 Nov. 1986; Silas Bronson Library, Waterbury, Conn. unnumbered pages.

¹⁸⁷² Map 4, *Waterbury Connecticut, 1901*. (New York: Sanborn-Ferris Map Co., 1901) Mattatuck Historical Society Research Collection.

¹⁸⁷³ "Records of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co."

¹⁸⁷⁴ Advertisement, Waterbury City Directory, 1898.

¹⁸⁷⁵ Mattatuck Minute Book.

E. Judd continued to carry on his other businesses. In 1909 an advertisement noted that he was secretary and treasurer of the West Side Savings Bank, 72 Bank Street. He also maintained his insurance business from his office in Waterbury National Bank Building, at 144 Bank Street.^[1876] In later years, with Robert Puffer, the business was known as Judd & Puffer.^[1877]

George E. Judd acquired land from Caroline Platt on Grand Street in 1892 and built the first Judd building at 158–162 Grand Street. Soon after this was destroyed in the fire that swept downtown Waterbury in Feb. 1902. He rebuilt with a design by the Waterbury architect, Joseph A. Jackson (b. 1861). According to a 1978 architectural survey, the buildings along the block on the north side of Grand Street “illustrate the revival of Georgian and Federal Forms . . . among the best examples of Colonial Revival commercial buildings in New England.”^[1878]

George Edwards Judd continued to live at 52 Holmes Avenue following his marriage to Nina Marion Cowles at the age of 43 in 1901. Prior to her marriage, Nina Marion Cowles had been employed as a clerk in the Reed & Hughes Department Store in Waterbury.^[1879] It was at the 62 Holmes Avenue house that both children were born. On 19 October 1914 George purchased the house at 37 Hillside Avenue, where he and his widow lived until their deaths.^[1880] It was a “two and a half story three bay Queen Anne House,” built between 1868 and 1872.^[1881] In 1919 he purchased an 1880 house with beachfront at Pine Orchard, Conn., maintained through his and his widow’s life.^[1882] In 1920 the U.S. census listed the residents of 37 Hillside as George E. Judd, with Nina, wife, Stuart and Eloise, children, and Lillian Hille, 35, servant, born in Connecticut.^[1883] The family were members of the Second Congregational Church.^[1884] In 1930, after the death of George Edwards Judd and Eloise Judd, the census listed the occupants of 37 Hillside Avenue as Nina Judd, Stuart Judd (“Manufacturer, Brass”), Gocht Ossan

¹⁸⁷⁶ Waterbury City Directory, 1909.

¹⁸⁷⁷ Pape, *Waterbury*, 2:86.

¹⁸⁷⁸ “Waterbury Architectural Survey, Waterbury, Connecticut 1978,” Ann Smith, Project Director (Waterbury, Conn.: Mattatuck Museum, [1978]), typescript, Research Collection, Mattatuck Museum. 7. The building was occupied by McCoy’s Music Store 1920–1949 and in 2001 was occupied by the Ronald E. Daley Co. Furniture Showroom.

¹⁸⁷⁹ Waterbury City Directory, 1900.

¹⁸⁸⁰ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of George Edwards Judd, Will 184:466–68; Inventory, 185:23, 692–98, 189:525–6.

¹⁸⁸¹ *The Hillside*, 1986.

¹⁸⁸² Waterbury Probate District, Estate of George Edwards Judd, Will 184:466–68; Inventory 185:23, 692–98, 189:525–26.

¹⁸⁸³ 1920 U.S. census, Connecticut, New Haven, Waterbury, ED 440:25, 26.

¹⁸⁸⁴ Pape, *Waterbury*, 2:86; author’s personal knowledge.

(toolmaker), Frieda Ossan (wife, cook), naturalized 1924, of Austria-Hungary. The house was valued at \$31,000.^[1885]

The heading of George Edwards Judd's obituary in the *Waterbury American* read "Well Known Banker and Manufacturer Succumbs to Disease; Came Here in 1874, Rose from Bank Teller to Head of Large Concern." The obituarist commented that he had "devoted a great deal of his time and strength to the Mattatuck . . . taking great pride in its growth and prosperity," and that he was "a man of genial temperament with a large circle of friends."^[1886]

The will of George Edwards Judd left "to my wife \$5,000 and house and property unless she remarry. At the death of my wife, or in the event she shall remarry, this property shall become part of the remainder of my estate." The residue was to be distributed in three equal parts, to Stuart Edwards Judd outright, Eloise Elizabeth Judd in trust until she was twenty-one, and Nina Cowles Judd in trust, with Stuart Edwards Judd trustee.^[1887] The total inventory was \$667,167. The executors were William E. Fielding (General Manager of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co.), Charles Puffer (partner in Judd & Puffer, insurance), and Stuart Edwards Judd.^[1888]

The will of Nina Cowles Judd, dated 14 Sept. 1944, left all financial assets in trust to her son, Stuart Edwards Judd, and on his death in trust to grandsons Peter Haring Judd and Stuart Edwards Judd Jr.^[1889] The estate inventory in 1955 was valued at \$109,702.^[1890]

Children of Nina Marion Cowles and George Edwards⁹ Judd:

- + i. **STUART EDWARDS¹⁰ JUDD**, b. 10 Oct. 1901 at Waterbury, Conn.^[1891]
- ii. **ELOISE ELIZABETH¹⁰ JUDD**, b. 4 June 1905 at Waterbury; d. 25 June 1928 at 37 Hillside Avenue of adenocarcinoma of organ (180 days, metastases through abdomen, 180 days),^[1892] bur. in the Judd Family plot, Riverside Cemetery.^[1893] She died intestate; the inventory amounted to \$27,970 in securities.^[1894]

¹⁸⁸⁵ U.S. census, Connecticut, New Haven County, Waterbury, ED 220:5.

¹⁸⁸⁶ *Waterbury American*, 30 Jun. 1924.

¹⁸⁸⁷ Waterbury Probate District, Estate of George Edwards Judd, 184:466–68.

¹⁸⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, 185:23, 692–98, 189:525–26

¹⁸⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, 418:604–607.

¹⁸⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, 424:157–59.

¹⁸⁹¹ Waterbury VS, Births, 5:313.

¹⁸⁹² Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, April–June 1928.

¹⁸⁹³ "Insc. Riverside Cem.," 487.

¹⁸⁹⁴ Estate of Eloise Elizabeth Judd, Waterbury Probate District, Inventory 209:508–9, 218:412–15.

STUART EDWARDS¹⁰ JUDD (*George⁸, William⁷, Ezra⁶, Levi⁵, John⁴, Samuel³, John², Thomas¹*), b. 10 Oct. 1901 at Waterbury, Conn.;^[1895] d. 6 Aug. 1975 at Modesto, Calif.;^[1896] m. (1) on 14 Nov. 1930, at his mother's house at 54 Hillside Ave., Waterbury, **CAROLYN WHITE¹⁰ GRIGGS**,^[1897] b. 1 Dec. 1906 at Waterbury,^[1898] d. there 2 March 1940 in Waterbury Hospital, from toxemia and anemia and carcinoma of the breast (18 months) and carcinoma of the breast with metastases,^[1899] dau. of Caroline Haring White and Robert Foote Griggs. (See "Griggs" in these notes.) Carolyn d. intestate, with an estate including a 1937 Chevrolet Sedan Town Master Deluxe valued at \$224 and securities and cash totaling \$29,675.^[1900] Stuart Judd m. (2) on 3 July 1944 in Salem, N.H., she for the second time,^[1901] **EDNA MAY CLOSE**,^[1902] dau. of Henry Allen Close, b. Jacksonville, N.B., and Alice May Labey, b. St. Johns, N.B.,^[1903] b. 25 Dec. 1901 at Somerville, Mass.,^[1904] d. March 1992 at Southbury, Conn.,^[1905] Stuart Judd remarried Edna Close, after divorce, on 10 Oct. 1968 at Waterbury.^[1906] He m. (4) on 27 Jan. 1974, at Modesto, Calif., **JANINA SOFI WYSOCKA**,^[1907] b. 9 May 1925 in Poland, d. 10 Oct. 1993 at Modesto, Calif.^[1908] Stuart Edwards Judd and his family are principal characters in the later chapters in the author's *More Lasting Than Brass*.

Stuart Edwards Judd attended Driggs School, in Waterbury, for elementary education, attended Hotchkiss School, in Lakeville, Conn., 1916–1920, graduating in 1920. He was enrolled at Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, 1920–1924, and graduated with a BS degree in 1924. At Yale he was on the board of the *Yale News*, a member of the Theta

¹⁸⁹⁵ Waterbury VS, Births, 5:313.

¹⁸⁹⁶ Stanislaus County, Calif., Office of the Recorder, Death Certificate 50-1260.

¹⁸⁹⁷ Waterbury VS, Marriages, 133.

¹⁸⁹⁸ Family record; Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, Jan.–April 1940.

¹⁸⁹⁹ Waterbury VS, Death Certificates, Jan.–April 1940; *Obit.*, *NYT*, 3 March 1940, 46:1.

¹⁹⁰⁰ Estate of Carol Griggs Judd, Waterbury Probate District, Inventory, 293:207–9.

¹⁹⁰¹ State of New Hampshire, Certificate of Intention of Marriage, 2 June 1944.

¹⁹⁰² Certificate of Marriage, Salem, N.H., 6 July 1944.

¹⁹⁰³ *Ibid.*

¹⁹⁰⁴ U.S. Social Security Act, Application for Account Number, 23 July 1937, by Edna May Close, 280 Fairlawn Avenue, Waterbury, Conn., employed by The Plume & Atwood Mfg. Co., 470 Bank Street, Waterbury.

¹⁹⁰⁵ Social Security Death Index.

¹⁹⁰⁶ State of Connecticut, Department of Public Health, Vital Records Section, e-mail communication, 2 Aug. 2002.

¹⁹⁰⁷ Marriage Certificate, Office of Stanislaus Co., Calif., Clerk/Recorder

¹⁹⁰⁸ Social Security Death Index, 054-34-2029, issued at New York, birth name: Janina Szymczsk, identified as Janina Sophia Judd; Death Certificate, Stanislaus, Co, Calif., Clerk/Recorder, accessed 17 June 2002.

Xi society, the Christian Club, and the Hotchkiss Club.^[1909] In 1924–25 he worked in the sales department of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Company in Waterbury, started in 1896 by his father. Following the latter's death, in 1924, the nearly one half share of the stock of the company was then in the ownership of his heirs, represented by Stuart. He entered Harvard Business School in 1925 and received the M.B.A. degree in 1927. He then spent a year in the purchasing department of the Western Electric Company in Kearny, N.J.; from 1928 to 1932 he was a statistician with Hincks Brothers & Company, a brokerage firm in Hartford, Conn., and from 1932 to 1937 he had his own investment business (Stuart E. Judd & Company) in Waterbury, in 1937 he returned to the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co. and worked in the production department, becoming works manager in 1942.^[1910] In 1941 he was elected secretary and treasurer of the Mattatuck.^[1911] In 1946 he purchased all shares in the Mattatuck owned by others and became the sole owner; in 1949 he became president as well as secretary and treasurer.^[1912] From 1940 he served in those positions in the Hoge Manufacturing Company of New York, wholly owned by the owners of the Mattatuck since its purchase in 1940, when it had a line of electrical and mechanical toys, discontinued in the early 1940s, after which Hoge served as a distributor of items made by the Mattatuck.^[1913]

The Mattatuck was described by Stuart Judd as a “contract metal manufacturer” in a Yale Alumni submission; by the 1940s it had the capability of making products using screw machines, eyelet machines, metal presses, fourslide machines for wire forming and provided finishes using plating, rolling and heat-hardening processes. Most of the work produced by the plant was under contract. A small portion of the product were staples, decorative furniture nails, bobbin rings, and wire fabric for beds. During World War II and the Korean conflict there were up to five hundred employees;^[1914] in 1957 Stuart started a new firm, Arrowhead Associates, Inc., with headquarters in Meriden, Conn., which assembled decorative ferrules for furniture. The company employing handicapped workers. He remained as president until the firm was sold in 1967.^[1915]

In Sept. 1962 Stuart Judd suffered a cerebral hemorrhage, which paralyzed his right side and deprived him of coherent speech. He sold the shares of the company to Gilbert

¹⁹⁰⁹ *The 1924 Yale Banner and Pot-Pourri* (New Haven: [Class of 1924], 1924), 116, 157, 357.

¹⁹¹⁰ Chronology and data on employment found in Stuart Judd's submission in thirty-fifth report of the Class of '24 S, Yale University. *Yale '24-24S: 1934-1955*, ed. Philip W. Pillsbury (New Haven: Yale Class of 1924, Class Officers Bureau, 1955), 197–98.

¹⁹¹¹ “Records of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co.,” 294.

¹⁹¹² *Yale '24-24S*.

¹⁹¹³ The purchase of Hoge Manufacturing Company, 25 June 1940, “Minute Book,” 269.

¹⁹¹⁴ Author's personal knowledge.

¹⁹¹⁵ Stuart E. Judd c.v., MSS; personal knowledge of author.

R. Boutin on 22 May 1963 and resigned all positions with the company.^[1916] In subsequent years he sold the Arrowhead firm and retired from active business. Following the cerebral hemorrhage in 1962, he was given physical therapy at Gaylord Sanatorium, Wallingford, Conn., as a result of which he was able to walk with the assistance of a cane and perform daily tasks, but he required a housekeeper for the rest of his life.

In 1930 he and his first wife lived at 49 Bainbridge Road, West Hartford. They moved in 1932 to 42 Concord Street, also in West Hartford. In 1933–34 they lived at 54 Hillside Avenue, with Caroline Haring White Griggs. From 1935 to about 1940 they lived at 111 Buckingham Street, Waterbury, moving to 103 Buckingham Street about 1940. From the early 1950s until 1964 Stuart lived on Old Watertown Road, Woodbury, Conn. About this last residence, he wrote in his report to Yale classmates in 1955, “I live in the country town of Woodbury, about ten miles from Waterbury, in an old house built in 1786 and located on a five-acre plot (all five acres in lawn), with a stream and a pond. A truly lovely place to live, and we hate to go away when vacation time comes. Do like to get away for a month in the winter as to a warmer clime and have managed to take in Florida, Jamaica, Haiti, or the Virgin Islands fairly regularly.”^[1917] Following his stroke in 1963 he lived at Carlton Towers, at the corner of Pine Street and Hillside Avenue in Waterbury, from about 1965 to 1974. He moved to Modesto, California, in 1974 and lived in a house at 3109 Tuxford Lane.^[1918]

Stuart Judd was active in community affairs. In 1955 he was president of the Waterbury Mental Health Association, chairman of the finance committee of the same organization, and treasurer of the national one. During 1953–54 served on the Connecticut State Mental Health Council. In 1954 he also became a member of the board of governors of the Menninger Foundation. He was also vice-president of the Waterbury Anti-Tuberculosis Association, president of the Community Workshop, Inc., and was active in the Boy Scouts (president, Mattatuck Council, 1950–52, and commissioner for several years). He belonged to the Appalachian Mountain Club. He was secretary of Yale ’24 and an associate of Branford College at Yale.^[1919]

The obituary of Stuart Edwards Judd in Waterbury included a comment on his tenure as owner of the Mattatuck Manufacturing Co.

During Mr. Judd’s tenure as leader of Mattatuck Mfg. Co. the firm had its ups and downs. There were years of prosperity and times when the company was going downhill because of changes in economic conditions.

¹⁹¹⁶ “Mattatuck Firm is Sold to Boutin by Judd Family.” *Waterbury Republican-American*, 22 May 1963, 1.

¹⁹¹⁷ *Yale ’24–14 S*, 196; personal recollection by the author.

¹⁹¹⁸ Personal recollection; Superior Court of California, County of Stanislaus, Estate of Stuart E. Judd, Inventory and Appraisements, Case no. 132787, filed 11 March 1976.

¹⁹¹⁹ *Yale ’24–14 S*, 196; “Industry Leader Stuart Judd Dies,” *Waterbury-Republican American*, 8 Aug. 1975.

Boutin bought the company from Mr. Judd when the newest of its then five buildings was nearly 50 years old. The purchase price was reported at \$410,000. After this a more intensive plan of diversification went into effect.

The company at the time was apparently too big to compete economically with small companies with specialized projects and too small to take on the giants, then resulting in the economic problems which demanded major changes.^[1920]

The will of Stuart Edwards Judd was made 7 March 1974 at Modesto, Calif. The sum of \$150,000 cash, all accounts at Wells Fargo Bank, Modesto, and all personal property and effects went to his wife, Janina Judd; the residue was to be divided into two equal parts, one for Peter H. Judd outright, the other provided for \$1,000 to be given to Stuart Edwards Judd, Jr. outright, the remainder to be placed in trust for his four children, to be used for their education, with one half of principal to be distributed at age 21, the balance at age 31. Wells Fargo Bank was made executor.^[1921] The first codicil, 19 August 1974, provided that if Peter H. Judd predeceased, that share to go to Janina Judd.^[1922] The second codicil, dated 6 June 1975, required that the trustee determine if grand-daughter Debra [Deirdre] Judd was addicted to any type of narcotic or other controlled substance, and, if so, that any payments be withheld until she was certified to be free and clear.^[1923] The total assets of the estate were \$804,216.39 in financial instruments and personal property; properties in joint tenancy with Janina Judd consisted of \$211,609.14 in certificates of deposit, and house and property and car valued at \$65,000.^[1924]

The will of Janina Judd was made on 12 October 1974 at Modesto, Calif. (marked received on 18 October 1993).^[1925] There were bequests to Tadeusz S. Wysocki Jr., son, and Marcus Alen Wysocki, grandson.

Children of Carolyn White¹⁰ Griggs and Stuart Edwards¹⁰ Judd:

- i. **PETER HARING¹¹ JUDD**, b. 3 Nov. 1931 at Hartford Hospital, Hartford, Conn.; resides in New York City in 2004.
- ii. **STUART EDWARDS¹¹ JUDD JR.**, b. 27 Sept. 1933 at Hartford Hospital, Hartford, Conn.; resides in Seattle, Washington in 2004.

¹⁹²⁰ "Industry Leader Stuart Judd Dies," *Waterbury-Republican American*, 8 Aug. 1975.

¹⁹²¹ Admitted to probate, 10 Sept. 1975, State of California Superior Court, County of Stanislaus.

¹⁹²² Admitted to probate, 11 Sept. 1975, State of California Superior Court, County of Stanislaus.

¹⁹²³ Ibid.

¹⁹²⁴ Superior Court of California, County of Stanislaus, Estate of Stuart E. Judd, Inventory and Appraisements, Case no. 132787, filed 11 March 1976.

¹⁹²⁵ Probate Unit, State of California Superior Court, County of Stanislaus.

Thomas Ivers (ca. 1724–1808)

A rebel who did well in post-Evacuation New York City

No birth date or place has yet been found for Thomas Ivers, husband of Hannah Ivers and father of Elizabeth) who married Abraham Herring. Ivers was a common name in eighteenth-century Massachusetts. Reckoning from his age at death, he would have been born about 1724.

Ivers was living in the port town of Stratford, Connecticut, in the 1760s as Thomas and Hannah Ivers appear in the records of Christ Church (Anglican), there as parents of Anna and Thomas, baptized in 1761 and 1763, respectively.¹⁹²⁶ The first entry under Thomas Ivers in the Stratford Land Records is as a Grantee in 1761; other Grantee transactions were in 1776 and 1777, two including Thomas and Hannah; his first appearance as Grantor was also in 1761, with other transactions in 1776 and 1777, and four in 1783, 1784, 1786 and 1794, these latter years when he was resident in New York City after the British evacuation.¹⁹²⁷

Thomas Ivers, or someone of that name, was also active in New York City in the years before the Revolution. In 1764 the *New-York Mirror* carried an advertisement, “Emmanuel, negro slave, born in the Havannah, age c. 22, runaway May 14 from Thomas Ivers of New York City”¹⁹²⁸ In 1766 this Thomas Ivers purchased an existing rope-walk and expanded it to a distance of some thousand feet between Crown Point Street (Water St.) and Grand Street.¹⁹²⁹ After the revolution the Thomas Ivers who is the subject of this piece was also a rope maker. Thomas Ivers is listed as a member of the Committee of 100 formed 1 May 1775, a body which contained many radicals and which briefly served as the rebel government of the city until the establishment of the Provincial

¹⁹²⁶ The records of the Rev. Mr. Edward Winslow list baptisms of children of Thomas and Hannah Ivers in Stratford: Anne, in 1761, and Thomas in 1763. Records of Christ Church, Stratford, 1:72. Personal communication from Mary Lawrence, Church Historian, 2 January 2003.

¹⁹²⁷ Stratford, Conn. Grantor-Grantee Land Record: Index for Ivers, CSL. Grantee: 13:528, 16:476, 19:527, 531, 533, 19: 264, 377’ Grantor: 18:534, 535, 19:378, 21:3, 5822:559. A 1794 Grantor listing is for William and Mary Ivers, William Ivers associated with Thomas in New York and probably his brother.

¹⁹²⁸ 28 May 1764. “Genealogical Data from the *New-York Mirror*,” Kenneth Scott, comp. *Record* 98 (1967):168–178:173.

¹⁹²⁹ John Clapperton Kerr, “Some Old Rope-Makers and Rope-Walks of New York City.” *Record* 57 (1926):233–236:235. This article states that the widow of Thomas Ivers lived on Scammel Street until 1822. However, Hannah, widow of the subject Thomas Ivers died in 1801 as will be shown. There was only one Thomas Ivers listed in the New York City directories from 1786 to

Congress on 22 May 1775.¹⁹³⁰ It is likely that the Thomas Ivers of Stratford and of pre- and post-revolutionary New York are the same person, someone with interests in the shipping trade and in both ports connected by the East River and Long Island Sound. Ivers's prominent position in New York City after the British Evacuation suggests a reward for revolutionary credentials developed early in the fight for independence.

A family record has Thomas Ivers taking part in one of the most flamboyant episodes of the early Revolution. According to an account written by his granddaughter, he "was one of those who threw overboard the tea in Boston Harbor."¹⁹³¹ The most authoritative account of the Boston Tea Party notes that there is only the most fragmentary evidence of who took part in the raid on the British ship, and only a few names are known.¹⁹³² It is thus impossible to verify this family account. According to his granddaughter he also "went with Isaac Sears and demanded and obtained the keys of the city arsenal from Gov. Tryon and sent six summons to the selectmen of New Haven, the receipt for the cannon is now in my possession." That too cannot be verified (and the present whereabouts of the document is not known), but the circumstantial evidence based on Ivers's post-Revolution position makes both stories seem plausible.

A daughter, Elizabeth was born 19 July 1756, but at a place not specified in a family record.¹⁹³³ She married Abraham Herring in Stratford on 8 September 1776; Abraham Herring, then 21, had left his native New York City in advance of the British occupation of the city in August. (See Chapter 2 of *More Lasting than Brass* and Haring-Herring in this volume.)

"Thomas Ivers, Esq." was one of the patriots who assumed a role in rebuilding New York after the British Evacuation in November 1783. He was a member of the newly organized Common Council and was present at its first meeting on 10 February 1784 and on subsequent meetings through 16 March 1784.¹⁹³⁴ His immediate appointment to an influential position in post-Evacuation New York further witnesses that during the Revolution he had been active in the Patriot cause. There is no record of his wartime activities, but his residence in the coastal port town of Stratford and his association with the shipping trade as a rope-maker, suggest that he was involved in privaterring and

¹⁹³⁰ Thomas Ivers is listed as one of the Committee of 100. Benson John Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution* (New York: Harper & Bros., 1851-52), 296n; Hugh M. Flick, "The Rise of the Revolutionary Committee System" *History of the State of New York*, Alexander Flick, ed. (New York: Columbia Univ. Press, 1933), 246-248 3:

¹⁹³¹ "Haring Genealogy," the unsigned ms. refers to "my father's vault" in Middle Church, referring to Abraham Herring.

¹⁹³² Benjamin Woods Labaree, *The Boston Tea Party* (New York: Oxford Univ. Press, 1964), 142-43.

¹⁹³³ "Haring Genealogy," see note in "Haring-Herring" in this volume.

¹⁹³⁴ MCCNYC, 1:1-2.

contraband activity in Long Island Sound during the war years. He clearly had acquired the means to take up residence in New York City in 1784 and be part of the new order in the city.

On 19 June 1784 Ivers and other aldermen in the Mayor's Court under Mayor James Duane and Recorder Richard Varick sat in as the court to hear arguments in the celebrated case of *Rutgers vs. Waddington*, in which Alexander Hamilton defended Waddington against a suit by Mrs. Elizabeth Rutgers for actions during the British occupation. "Ivers at that time was prosecuting his own suit under the Trespass act against Loyalist George Stanton [whom Hamilton was also defending] for destruction of two dwelling houses."¹⁹³⁵ The court decided against Mrs. Rutgers in deference to the Treaty of Paris rather than New York State law, landmark in the effort to reduce punitive seizures of Tory properties.¹⁹³⁶ A conservative tide was running in post-Revolutionary against radicals (or ex-radicals) such as Ivers.

On 5 October 1784 Thomas Ivers was present at meeting to hear a report of the Election of the Out Ward reporting a victory for Nicholas Bayard (against whom he had presumably run).

Whereupon Alderman Ivers presented to the Board a Representation setting forth among other Things that he demanded a scrutiny into the Votes at the said Election and his Objections to the eligibility of Mr. Bayard to the said Office for the following Reasons. That Mr. Bayard after having left the Town did voluntarily Return thereon, enjoyed his property & held employment under the British Government during the War; that upon Examination it will be found that a great number . . . of Persons¹⁹³⁷ voted in the said Election, who according to Law should not be admitted to give their votes.

A committee was ordered to look into the facts, and on 20 October 1784 it reported to the Council, "There is no basis for the disqualification of Nicholas Bayard and that

¹⁹³⁵ Julius Goebel Jr. and Joseph H. Smith, eds., *The Law Practice of Alexander Hamilton: Documents and Commentary*, vol. 1 (New York: Columbia Univ. Press, under the auspices of the William Nelson Cromwell Foundation, 1964), 1:301.

¹⁹³⁶ Countryman comments on the implications that the resolution of this case had on the New York Assembly: "One of the largest groups of roll calls centered on the assembly's response to the decision that James Duane handed down in the Mayor's Court of New York City in the lawsuit that Elizabeth Rutgers brought against Joshua Waddington. Mrs. Rutgers sued Waddington for damages under the Trespass Act of 1783; and the trail turned into a test case on the state's punitive Tory laws. Alexander Hamilton argued for Waddington, and Egbert Benson, as attorney general, for the state and for Mrs. Rutgers. Duane's ruling effectively nullified the law by construing it so as not to conflict with the 1783 Treaty of Paris and with the international law of warfare. It thus struck both at the legislature's claim that as New York's sovereign authority it might do as it chose and at the policies it had established on the Tory question." Edward Countryman, *A People in Revolution: The American Revolution and Political Society in New York, 1760–1790*. (New York: W. W. Norton, 1981), 249–50.

¹⁹³⁷ MCCNYC, 1:89–90.

Thomas Ivers has not produced a list of the names of those who where disqualified . . .”¹⁹³⁸ This was another defeat for the ex-radical.

Ivers was among those benefiting from the award of “attainted” land from the De Lancey property. On 29 June 1786 he was awarded land in the Out Ward previously owned by James De Lancey, and valued at £320.¹⁹³⁹ Presumably it was this land that he was to use as the site for his ropeworks and later for the water lot basin at Corlears Hook.

In 1786 Thomas Ivers was identified as a ship chandler when he stood bond in an estate administrative proceeding.¹⁹⁴⁰ In 1787, in the second New York City directory, he was listed as ropemaker with no address; in 1790 he was listed as ropemaker on Pump Street. In 1792 Thomas and William Ivers, both ropemakers, were listed at Corlears Hook (where the island of Manhattan bulges to form a “hook” in the East River, at that period some distance from the built-up city). Thomas and William retained that address through 1803, when “wid. Sarah . . .near Ivers rope walk” replaced William in the listing. The Common Council, which had received petitions from Ivers for permission to establish a “water lot,”¹⁹⁴¹ on 1 June 1795 ordered “that Thos Ivers be appointed to take the Charge & possession, on behalf of this Board of the Soil and Water at Corlears Hook reserved for a public Bason—to permit Persons to use & occupy the same under his Direction and to demand and receive such pay for the use thereof as shall from time to time be agreed upon between him and such occupant.”¹⁹⁴² This involved accounting to the council for payments he received for the use of the “Bason.”¹⁹⁴³

In the 1800 census Thomas Ivers was the sole male over 45 in a household of 13, including five slaves.¹⁹⁴⁴ Although the last directory listing for Thomas Ivers is 1803, he remained active and in 1805 was awarded \$1,347.80 for a continuance of Cherry Street undertaken by the council (in the vicinity of Corlears Hook and presumably over his property)¹⁹⁴⁵ and for negotiations over the future of similarly situated Scammell Street

¹⁹³⁸ MCCNYC, 1:94.

¹⁹³⁹ *Report of Committee of Forfeiture for the Southern District of the State of New York*, 24 Dec. 1787, quoted in Alexander Clarence Flick, *Loyalism in New York during the American Revolution* (New York: Columbia Univ. Press, 1901), 239.

¹⁹⁴⁰ Administration of estate of Henry Brasher, Abigail Brasher, Administratrix, 2 June 1786. *Genealogical Data from Administration Papers from the New York State Court of Appeals in Albany*, Kenneth Scott, comp. (New York: The National Society of Colonial Dames in the State of New York, 1972), 36.

¹⁹⁴¹ MCCNYC 1:246, 5 Sept. 1786; 1:688–689. 25 Nov. 1791; 1:733, 20 July 1792; 2:140, 13 April 1795;

¹⁹⁴² MCCNYC, 2:151.

¹⁹⁴³ MCCNYC 2:702, 19 Jan. 1801

¹⁹⁴⁴ 1800 U.S. census, N.Y.C. 904.

¹⁹⁴⁵ MCCNYC 3:598 Sept. 1804 (he later petitioned for a return of assessment on the property), 4:45, 15 July 1805.

(also in the vicinity). A memorial to the council in 1807 by “Nicholas Romaine and Thos Ivers to extend Scammell Street” was returned “on account of the improper and indecorous language and insinuations it contains against this Board and individual members thereof.”¹⁹⁴⁶ Thomas was then in his 80s and in the language he used to the Council evidently had remained true to his radical past.

In November 1801 a New York City newspaper reported the death “Very suddenly in the 80th year of her age, Mrs. Hannah Ivers, wife of Thomas Ivers, Esq. of this city.”¹⁹⁴⁷ The Dutch Reformed Church record includes the burial in its vault of the “wife of Thomas Ivers” on 20 November 1801.¹⁹⁴⁸ The *New York Evening Post* reported Thomas’s death, at 84, on 15 February 1808 in New York City.¹⁹⁴⁹ Along with the remains of other members of the Herring family, his were removed from the Reformed Dutch Church vaults to the Herring vault at Green-Wood Cemetery on 10 September 1862. Also removed to Green-Wood on that date were the remains of Anna Ivers, possibly the daughter born in 1761 but more likely “the wife of Thomas Ivers,” Hannah having become Anna.

¹⁹⁴⁶ MCCNYC 4:131; 4:433, 25 May 1807.

¹⁹⁴⁷ *The Lady’s Magazine and Musical Depository*, November 1801, 302–04, cited in “Deaths from *The Lady’s Magazine and Musical Depository*, New York 1801,” Carolyn G. Stifel, comp., *Record* 122 (2002):275–285:285.

¹⁹⁴⁸ *Record of Burials in The Dutch Church New York, from the Year-Book of The Holland Society of New York 1899*, Archives of the Collegiate Church of New York.

¹⁹⁴⁹ *N.Y. Evening Post* (Barber), 15 February 1808. This conflicts with the statement in the “Haring Genealogy,” that he “was buried in 1805 in my Father’s Vault in the ground of the Middle Dutch Church where the Post Office is now situated.” He was last mentioned in MCCNYC on 24 May 1807, 4:131; 4:433.

Appendix: Land Transactions associated with John L. Hardenbergh, Samuel Haring, Sarah (Clark) Haring, John Haring, James Clark, Deborah (Denton) Clark and others in the Military Tract, Cayuga County, New York

Cayuga County [N.Y.] Land Records	Grantors	Grantees	Date	Price	Description [Lot numbers in the town of Aurelius, Military Tract¹⁹⁵⁰
Book OF 465	John L. Hardenbergh of the town of in the County of Onondaga, state of New York	David Snow of the county and state aforesaid	1 Jan. 1796	£120	A parcel being part of Lot 47.
Book OF 467	David Snow and Phebe, his wife, of Onondaga	Samuel Haring and Walter D. Nicoll of Onondaga	19 September 1797	—	100 acres in Lot 47
Book A:337–9	Walter D. Nicoll of the town of Aurelius	Samuel Haring	11 September 1799	\$465	“being the undivided half of lot 47 in Aurelius. [on Owasco Outlet to the east, in the center of what became Auburn]
Book C:549	Comfort Tyler late of Co. of Onondaga, by “act of the Supreme Court of Adjudication at the suit of Richard Woodhull against Walter D. Nicoll, sold at public leaving “	sold to Samuel Haring as bidder	13 April 1800	\$100.12 1/2	Undivided half of 100 acres of Lot 47
Book C:349	Samuel Haring presently of Hackensack in the County of Bergen, New Jersey	John Haring of that place signed by John Haring and Sarah	10 Oct. 1801	\$1,250	Part of lot 47 [specified as 100

¹⁹⁵⁰ Located on Map 6. Aurelius Township, Detail from Surveyor’s draft, circa 1792, possibly attributable to John L. Hardenbergh. Cayuga County Tax Assessor’s Office. in Anderson, *Entrepreneurs*, 48.

		Haring, attested by John Suffern of the Court of Common Pleas			acres below]
Book C 550– 552	Samuel Haring present of Hackensack	John Haring	10 Oct. 1801	\$1,230	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at Northwest corner of lot
Book J:394	Samuel Haring and Sally his wife of New York City	William Clark of that city	4 Dec. 1809	\$2,900	Part of Lot 37: 150 acres SE corner
Book D:156– 159	James Clark	George Firkins	4 Feb. 1800	\$45	Part of lot 37 [abuts the Owasco Outlet to the west, just above the later center of the town]
Book D:310– 312	Raphael Cook	James Clark	2 March 1798	\$1,250	Part of lot 37
Book E:502– 504	James Clark, yeoman, and Deborah his wife	Samuel Banker	18 Feb. 1803	\$550	Part of lot 37
Book F:98– 99	James Clark and Deborah Clark	Solomon Tibbles	8 Nov. 1800	\$60	Part of lot 37
Book F:286– 287	James Clark of Aurelius	Samuel Haring of the City of New York	24 Jan. 1805	\$2,500	Land conveyed by said James Clark to Samuel Banker, north to land of Gideon Tyler
Book C:360	John Haring of the Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Benjamin Polk	“Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D.	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot

			Demarest, John B. Haring.26 June 1806		18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]
Book G:363– 364	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring	Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2.000	[indecipher able]
Book C:550– 552	Samuel Haring	Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
Book XX 319– 320	Sarah Haring	Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		“To receive possession of any and all lands” in lot 47 & 75.
Book XX 320– 321	Samuel K[ip] Haring (son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring	John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim 14 ½ acres of lot 47
Book XX 321– 322	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney	Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) “supposed” to contain 34 ½ acres, “whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring
Book C:349	Samuel Haring presently of	John Haring of that place	10 Oct. 1801	\$1,250	Part of lot 47 [specified

	Hackensack in the County of Bergen, New Jersey	signed by John Haring and Sarah Haring, attested by John Suffern of the Court of Common Pleas			as 100 acres below]
Book C 550–552	Samuel Haring present of Hackensack	John Haring	10 Oct. 1801	\$1,230	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at Northwest corner of lot
Book J:394	Samuel Haring and Sally his wife of New York City	William Clark of that city	4 Dec. 1809	\$2,900	Part of Lot 37: 150 acres SE corner
Book D:156–159	James Clark	George Firkins	4 Feb. 1800	\$45	Part of lot 37 [abuts the Owasco Outlet to the west, just above the later center of the town]
Book D:310–312	Raphael Cook	James Clark	2 March 1798	\$1,250	Part of lot 37
Book E:502–504	James Clark, yeoman, and Deborah his wife	Samuel Banker	18 Feb. 1803	\$550	Part of lot 37
Book F:98–99	James Clark and Deborah Clark	Solomon Tibbles	8 Nov. 1800	\$60	Part of lot 37
Book C:360	John Haring of the Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Samuel Haring	“Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D. Demarest, John B. Haring.” 26 June 1806	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot 18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]
Book G:363–364	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring	Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2,000	[indecipherable]
Book C:550–552	Samuel Haring	Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
Book XX 319–	Sarah Haring	Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		“To receive possession of any and

320					all lands" in lot 47 & 75.
Book XX 320–321	Samuel K[ip] Haring (son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring	John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim 14 ½ acres of lot 47
Book XX 321–322	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney	Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) "supposed" to contain 34 ½ acres, "whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring
Book C:360	John Haring of the Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Samuel Haring	"Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D. Demarest, John B. Haring." 26 June 1806	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot 18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]
Book G:363–364	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring	Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2.000	[indecipherable]
Book C:550–552	Samuel Haring	Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
Book XX 319–320	Sarah Haring	Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		"To receive possession of any and all lands" in lot 47 & 75.
Book	Samuel K[ip] Haring	John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim

XX 320– 321	(son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring				14 ½ acres of lot 47
Book XX 321– 322	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney	Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) “supposed” to contain 34 ½ acres, “whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring
Book F:286– 287	James Clark of Aurelius	Samuel Haring of the City of New York	24 Jan. 1805	\$2,500	Land conveyed by said James Clark to Samuel Banker, north to land of Gideon Tyler
Book C:360 Book G:363– 364 Book C:550– 552 Book XX 319– 320 Book	John Haring of the, Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Samuel Haring	“Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D. Demarest, John B. Haring.” 26 June 1806	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot 18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]

XX 320– 321 Book	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring	Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2,000	[indecipherable]
XX 321– 322 Book	Samuel Haring	Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
C:360 Book G:363– 364 Book	Sarah Haring	Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		“To receive possession of any and all lands” in lot 47 & 75.
C:550– 552 Book XX 319– 320 Book	Samuel K[ip] Haring (son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring	John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim 14 ½ acres of lot 47
Book XX 320– 321 Book XX 321– 322 Book C:360 Book G:363– 364 Book C:550– 552 Book	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney	Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) “supposed” to contain 34 ½ acres, “whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring
Book XX 319– 320 Book XX 320– 321 Book XX 321– 322 Book	John Haring of the Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Samuel Haring	“Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D. Demarest, John B. Haring.” 26 June 1806	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot 18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]

C:360 Book G:363– 364 Book C:550– 552 Book XX 319– 320 Book XX 320– 321 Book XX 321– 322	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring		Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2.000	[indecipherable]
	Samuel Haring		Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
	Sarah Haring		Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		“To receive possession of any and all lands” in lot 47 & 75.
	Samuel K[ip] Haring (son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring		John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim 14 ½ acres of lot 47
	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney		Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) “supposed” to contain 34 ½ acres, “whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring
	Book C:360	John Haring of the Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Samuel Haring	“Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D. Demarest, John B. Haring.” 26 June 1806	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot 18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]

	Book G:363– 364	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring	Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2,000	[indecipherable]
	Book C:550– 552	Samuel Haring	Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
	Book XX 319– 320	Sarah Haring	Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		“To receive possession of any and all lands” in lot 47 & 75.
	Book XX 320– 321	Samuel K[ip] Haring (son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring	John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim 14 ½ acres of lot 47
	Book XX 321– 322	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney	Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) “supposed” to contain 34 ½ acres, “whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring

	John Haring of the Co. of Rockland and Mary his wife	Samuel Haring	"Delivered in the presence of John Haring, Mary Haring, James D. Demarest, John B. Haring." 26 June 1806	\$1,577	Lot 18 [The Genesee Trail went through lot 18, on the second most northerly tier of lots in Aurelius.]
	Samuel Haring of the City of New York and Sally Haring	Benjamin Polk	18 Aug. 1806	\$2.000	[indecipherable]
	Samuel Haring	Mary Haring (mother, widowed in April) and Margaret Haring (sister)	1 Oct. 1809	\$1,500	100 acres of Lot 47 beginning at the NW part
	Sarah Haring	Appoint Samuel K[ip] Haring, power of attorney	11 Dec. 1835		"To receive possession of any and all lands" in lot 47 & 75.
	Samuel K[ip] Haring (son), acting under power of attorney from Sarah Haring	John H. Hardenbergh	11 Sept. 1835	\$36.25	Quit claim 14 ½ acres of lot 47

	Sarah Haring of the City of New York, relict of Samuel Haring by Samuel K[ip] Haring, attorney	Abner Beach and Joseph Beach	11 Sept. 1835	\$86.25	Quit claim to portions of Lot 47 in the town of Aurelius (now Auburn) “supposed” to contain 34 ½ acres, “whereof the said Samuel Haring was seized or possessed at the time of his intermarriage with the said Sarah Haring
--	---	---------------------------------------	------------------	---------	--

EVERY NAME AND PLACE INDEX

- Abbatt, Elizabeth, 56, 112
 Abbatt, Robert, 112
 Abercromby, James, 41
 Achter Kol [Arthur Kill], N.J., 151
 Adams, Abigail, 215
 Adams, Charles Collard, 175
 Adams, Gillot, 215
 Alabama, 222
 Albany County, N.Y., 134, 156, 157
 Albany, N.Y., 14, 15, 24, 25, 29, 30, 41,
 47, 48, 61, 63, 65, 81, 87, 89, 90, 96,
 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115
 Alexander, Mary (____), 129
 Alexander, William, 129
 Alexander, William (Lord Stirling), 59
 Allaire, James P., 81
 Allendale, N.J., 113, 114
 Allgar, Bridget, 161
 Alston, Almaria, 113
 American Brass Co., 202
 American Mills, 202
 American Mills Co., 204
 Amherst, Jeffrey, 42, 43
 Amory, Francis, 86
 Amsterdam, Netherlands, 22, 26, 28, 53,
 97
 Anderson, Joseph, 182, 199
 Anderson, Robert, 122
 André, John, 19, 39, 49, 66, 100, 104
 Andros, Edmund, 152
 Anne, Queen of England, 126
 Anthony, John, 35
 Appalachian Mountain Club, 229
 Armstrong, Carolyn Augusta, 186
 Armstrong, Mary, 190
 Arrowhead Associates, Inc, 228
 Ashman, Deborah, 153
 Astoria, N.Y., 196
 Atterson, Emily S., 141
 Auburn, N.Y., 106, 137
 Aurelius, N.Y., 106, 236, 237, 238, 239,
 240, 241, 242, 243, 245
 Avryansen, Antje, 32
 Avryansen, Aury, 32
 Avryansen, Elizabeth (____), 32
 Ayres, Eliza, 145
 Bache, Helen, 93, 119
 Bacon, John, 166
 Bagg, _____, 218
 Baker, Amanda Cecil, 201
 Baker, John, 151
 Ball, Eliphalet, 134
 Ballston Springs, N.Y., 135
 Ballston, N.Y., 131, 134, 138, 159
 Balnville, Newburgh, N.Y., 130, 156
 Balnevas, Patrick, 41
 Banker, Samuel, 237, 239
 Barrington, Lord (John Shute), 41
 Bassett, George Crawford, 185
 Bayard Farm, 67
 Bayard, Nicholas, 34, 233
 Beach, Abner, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243,
 244, 246
 Beach, Joseph, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243,
 244, 246
 Beach, Maria, 38
 Beam, John V., 144
 Beasley, Ann, 38
 Beasley, Nathan, 38
 Bedford Patent, 125
 Bedford, N.Y., 125, 126, 128, 134
 Beecher, Rebecca, 197
 Beekman, Abraham K., 68
 Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co.,
 179, 221
 Benedict, Geroge W., 196
 Benedict, Mary Caroline, 196
 Bennet, Isaac, 218
 Bergen County Historical Society, 12

- Bergen County, N.J., 12, 24, 30, 59, 102, 104, 236
 Bertholf, Guiliam, 29
 Bertholf, Maria, 29
 Besbrosses, James, 82
 Bethlehem, Conn., 219
 Bethlehem, N.Y., 221
 Beverly, Mass., 191
 Bingham, Jerusha, 86
 Bishop, Margaret, 190
 Bishop, Samuel, 190
 Blackstone, Mary M., 182
 Blanch, Isaac, 30, 31
 Blanch, Richard, 31
 Blauvelt, Abraham, 27, 28
 Blauvelt, Abraham Gerrtisen, 27
 Blauvelt, Catharine, 31, 32
 Blauvelt, David B., 31
 Blauvelt, Elizabeth, 28
 Blauvelt, Gerrit Hendricksen [de blau boer], 24
 Blauvelt, Jacob, 27, 103
 Blauvelt, Jacob Abraham, 30
 Blauvelt, Johannes Gerrrissen, 28
 Blauvelt, John Jacob, 103
 Blauvelt, Margretsje, 24
 Blauvelt, Margrietje Gerretsee, 27
 Blauvelt, Richard, 31
 Blauvelt, Sarah, 28
 Bleecker Patent, 71
 Blin, David, 170
 Blin, Deborah (White), 169
 Blum, Lois, 173
 Boardman, Elizabeth, 169
 Boardman, Samuel, 169
 Boerum, Simon, 19
 Bogert [Bogart], Cornelius, 42
 Bogert, [Bogart] Petrus, 36
 Bogert, Abraham, 143
 Bogert, Anne, 56
 Bogert, Catherina, 33
 Bogert, Catherine Elias (Bogaert), 34
 Bogert, Catherine Elizabeth, 13
 Bogert, Elizabeth, 32, 35
 Bogert, Grietje Jans, 25
 Bogert, Gysbert, 25
 Bogert, Hendrick (Bogaert), 34
 Bogert, Jacob S., 13
 Bogert, Jan Cornelisz, 29
 Bogert, Jan Laurens, 25
 Bogert, Louw Theunis, 25
 Bogert, Martyntjie [Bogaert], 29
 Bogert, Nicholas, 32, 57
 Bogert, Peter, 23, 39, 57
 Bogert, Petrus, 35
 Bogert, Pieter, 25
 Bogert, Samuel, 103
 Bolton, Lancashire, England, 150
 Bonaparte, Joseph, 83
 Boston School of Occupational Therapy, 208
 Boston, Mass., 86, 232
 Bouquet, Henry, 43
 Boutin, Gilbert R., 229
 Bower, Elizabeth Beatrix, 200
 Bower, Frederic A., 200
 Bower, Ruth (Mayhew), 13
 Brainard, Sidney, 178
 Branch, Charlotte Hamilton, 204
 Branch, Hamilton Mcdevitt, 204
 Branch, Klatje (____), 31
 Branford College, Yale University, 229
 Branford, Conn., 182, 219
 Brat, Jacob, 33
 Bridgeport, Conn., 217
 Briggs, Daniel Clark, 142
 Briggs, Elizabeth, 188
 Briggs, John H., 142
 Briggs, Pier, 142
 Brinckerhoff, George, 35, 37
 Brinckerhoff, Tuenis, 37
 Bristol, Alva, 219
 Bristol, Conn., 202
 Bristol, W. M., 202

- Bronson, Marcy, 214
 Bronson, Samuel, 214
 Brookline, Mass., 190
 Brooklyn Heights, 132, 138
 Brower, Hester, 105
 Buckminster, Joseph, 190
 Budke, George H., 19, 20, 21, 76
 Buel, Mary, 218
 Buffalo, N.Y., 206
 Bunce, Elizabeth, 163
 Bunce, Sarah, 163
 Bunce, Thomas, 163
 Bunker, Albert, 111
 Burdge, Franklin, 19, 20, 97
 Burgoyne, John, 193
 Burnett, Louise H., 12
 Burney Chemical Co., 224
 Burr, Aaron, 83
 Bushwick, Brooklyn, N.Y., 32
 Byram, N.Y., 40
 Cadwell, Mehitabel, 169
 Cambridge, Mass., 111
 Cambridge, University, 147
 Campbell, Alan, 43
 Campbell, Christian, 30
 Campbell, James, 109
 Candarago Lake, Otsego County, N.Y., 71
 Candor, N.Y., 220
 Case, Bernard, 191
 Case, Seth, 191
 Casey, George, 136
 Casey, Nancy, 136
 Cass, Lewis, 74
 Cayuga County, N.Y., 16, 236
 Centerville, Col., 222
 Champlain, Elizabeth Schuyler (De Peyster), 67, 68
 Champlain, Uriah Oliver, 53, 67
 Chandler, Catherine, 176
 Chandler, Charles, 176
 Chandor, E. Haring, 63, 94, 118
 Chandor, E. Haring Manuscript Collection, 30, 35, 39, 60, 73
 Chapman, Elijah, 192
 Chapman, Joanna, 192
 Chase, Salmon P., 84
 Chatham, Conn., 171
 Cheesecocks boundary dispute, 101
 Cheesecocks Commission, 46
 Cheever, William D., 90
 Chicago, Ill., 94
 Childe, Joshua, 190
 Churches
 NYRDC, 23, 51
 Cincinnati, Ohio, 208
 City Island, N.Y., 120
 City Manufacturing Co., 179
 Claremont, N.H., 215
 Clark and Haring Co., 143
 Clark and Tallmadge, 143
 Clark Brothers, Bolt Co., 205
 Clark Jehiel, 130
 Clark, Abigail, 128
 Clark, Charlotte, 144
 Clark, Comfort, 128
 Clark, Daniel, 131, 141
 Clark, Deborah, 128, 142
 Clark, Deborah (Denton), 131, 137, 237, 239
 Clark, Donaldson, 182
 Clark, Dorinda, 141
 Clark, Edmond, 142
 Clark, Eliza Bergen, 141
 Clark, Elizabeth, 128
 Clark, Esther, 128
 Clark, Helen, 145
 Clark, Helen (____), 141
 Clark, Helen Bergen, 141
 Clark, James, 106, 131, 137, 139, 140, 142, 159, 237, 239
 Clark, Jehiel, 128, 130, 131, 136, 140
 Clark, Jeniel, 127, 130
 Clark, John, 166

- Clark, Joseph, 124, 127, 128, 129
 Clark, Katharine, 131, 139
 Clark, Katharine Harrison, 182
 Clark, Lewis, 131, 141, 142
 Clark, Lydia, 142
 Clark, Lydia (____), 128
 Clark, Lydia Ann, 145
 Clark, Margary, 124
 Clark, Martha, 128
 Clark, Mary, 144
 Clark, Mary (____), 128
 Clark, Mary, *also see* Haring, Mary (Clark), 112
 Clark, Moses Sawyer, 142
 Clark, Nathan, 124, 126, 128
 Clark, Nathan [Jr.], 127
 Clark, Nathaniel, 127, 128, 129
 Clark, Rubin, 128
 Clark, Samuel, 122, 131, 132, 135, 142
 Clark, Samuel Haring, 142
 Clark, Sarah, 106, 124, 141
 Clark, Sarah Conger, 145
 Clark, Stephen, 127, 128
 Clark, Sylvanus, 127
 Clark, William, 122, 123, 124, 141, 142, 144, 145, 237, 239
 Clark. Joseph, 125
 Clark. Sarah, 128
 Clark. William, Jr., 124
 Clarkville, Aurelius, N.Y., 136, 140
 Clinton, Charles, 129
 Clinton, De Witt, 47, 49, 52, 72, 73, 83, 84
 Clinton, George, 47, 54, 61, 72, 100, 137, 139, 159
 Clinton, Mary, 52
 Clock, Albert, 128
 Close, Edna May, 227
 Close, John, 131, 139, 159
 Closter, N.J., 104
 Coetus party, 29, 34, 97
 Cogshall, N.Y., 218
 Cogswell, Hester, 190
 Coit, John, 164
 Coit, Martha, 164, 167
 Coit, Martha (Mould), 164
 Cold Spring, N.Y., 50, 51
 Coley, Mary Jane, 223
 Coley, near Halifax, Yorkshire, 150
 Colley, A. E., 196
 Colley, Charles O., 196
 Collins, John, 170
 Collins, Sarah (White), 169
 Colonial Trust Co. Of Waterbury, 204
 Colonial Trust Co. of Waterbury., 202
 Colonial Trust Company of Waterbury, 183
 Combes, Geroqe D. A., 148
 Community Workshop, Inc., 229
 Conferentie party, 34, 97
 Connecticut River, 210
 Connecticut State Mental Health Council, 229
 Conorasset [Jamaica], L.I., 151
 Contine, John, 53
 Cook, [Col.], 193
 Cook, James H., 185
 Cook, Raphael, 237, 239
 Cooke, Lydia, 111
 Cork, Ireland, 44
 Corlears Hook, 234
 Cornell, Cornelia (Cowehnhoven), 119
 Cornell, William, 119
 Cornwell, Joseph, 166
 Cosyns, Grietje, 19, 22, 25
 Coventry, Conn., 194
 Cowles, Nina Marion, 223, 225
 Cowles, Samuel H., 223
 Craft, Alice _____, 188
 Craft, Griffin, 188
 Craft, Mary, 188
 Craft, Samuel, 190
 Crittendens, 90
 Crom, Gysbert, 27
 Cromwell, Conn., 164

- Crow, Sarah, 163
 Crown Point, N.Y., 42
 Curtenius, Jane, 40
 Curtenius, Peter, 40
 Curtis, _____ [Judge], 84
 Cushman, John W., 106
 Dakin, Eliza, 55
 Dakin, Thomas, 55
 Danube, Herkimer, N.Y, 159
 Darien, Conn., 148
 Dash, _____, 48
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 13
 Davenport, J.G., 221
 Davenport, John, 148
 Davis, _____, 218
 Davis, Hannah, 188
 Davis, Maria, 142
 Davis, Samuel, 188
 Day, Henry B., 206
 Day, James Spencer, 207
 Dayton, Eliza Conger, 111
 De Baan, Carel, 27
 De Clark, Daniel, 19, 22
 De Clark, Maria, 31
 de Grote Havensteeg, Hoorn, Holland, 21
 De Lancey, James, 39, 234
 De Pew, Petrus, 28
 De Pew, Willem, 28
 De Peyster, Ann, 54
 De Peyster, Elizabeth, 36
 De Peyster, Elizabeth (Herring), 35, 36, 53, 67, 68, 99
 De Peyster, Elizabeth (Schuyler), 36
 De Peyster, Elizabeth Schuyler, 53
 De Peyster, Gerard, 54
 De Peyster, J. & C., 53
 De Peyster, James, 54
 De Peyster, John, 53, 54
 De Peyster, John Jr., 36
 De Peyster, John, Jr., 35, 36, 52
 De Peyster, Margaret, 54
 De Peyster, William, 53
 De Witt, Louis, 109
 Dean, Deborah, 153
 Dean, Samuel, 153
 Debow, Gerret, 59
 Delaplaine, Joshua, 37
 Demarest, David, 105
 Demarest, Elizabeth (Haring), 18, 19, 21, 55, 115
 Demarest, James, 105, 115
 Demarest, James D., 18, 67, 237
 Demarest, Mary, 18
 Demarest, Elizabeth (Haring), 115
 Denton, Catherine, 153
 Denton, Daniel, 150, 155
 Denton, Deborah, 106, 138, 141, 153, 159
 Denton, Deborah (_____), 155
 Denton, Elizabeth, 155, 159
 Denton, Elizabeth _____, 153
 Denton, Gilbert, 155
 Denton, Hannah, 160
 Denton, James, 153, 156
 Denton, Johana, 155
 Denton, Johanna, 156
 Denton, John, 159
 Denton, Jonas, 156
 Denton, Julia, 160
 Denton, Maria, 153
 Denton, Martha, 154
 Denton, Mary, 160
 Denton, Nathaniel, 150, 151, 153, 159
 Denton, Nathaniel, Jr., 152
 Denton, Nehemiah, 138, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159
 Denton, Nehemiah, 157
 Denton, Phebe, 152
 Denton, Phoebe, 147, 150
 Denton, Richard, 147, 148, 150, 152, 155
 Denton, Robert, 153, 156
 Denton, Ruth, 155
 Denton, Samuel, 130, 131, 150, 152, 155, 156, 157

- Denton, Sarah, 160
 Denton, Sarah (____), 150, 159
 Denton, Thankful (Winn), 158
 Denton, Timothy, 150, 155
 Denton, William, 159
 Denton's Creek, Newburgh, N.Y., 156
 Denton's Creek, 157
 Derby, Conn., 215
 Desbrosses, James, 80
 DeWitt, Simeon, 130
 Dickenson, Marie Eugenia, 204
 Dickinson, Adelaide G., 121
 Dickinson, John, 94
 Dime Savings Bank of Waterbury, Conn., 183
 Dixon, [Lieut.], 38
 Doolittle, Thomas, 219
 Dorn, Harold Edward, 207
 Dorn, John Merlin, 207
 Doyle, Kaatharine, 185
 Drake, Frances Catherine, 195
 Drake, Francis, 195
 Drissius, Samuel, 149
 Duane, James, 79, 82
 Duane, Joseph, 39
 Dubbin, Elizabeth, 166
 Dudley, Mass., 190
 Duer, William A., 49
 Duffie, John, 40
 Dunham, Sarah, 193
 Dunham, Seth, Jr., 194
 Duryee, Abraham, 38
 Dutch Kills, N.Y., 37
 dutchdoorgenealogy.com, 12
 Dutchess County, N.Y., 108
 Duyckman, Jacob, 34
 East Chester, N.Y., 40
 East River, 40, 55, 65, 81
 East Windsor, Conn., 195
 Easthampton, Mass., 205
 Edwards, Charles Goodwin, 219
 Edwards, Elvira Maria, 219
 Edwards, Joseph, 176
 Eels, Abigail, 174
 Elizabeth, N.J., 151
 Elizabethtown Patent, 151
 Elizabethtown, N.J., 66, 68
 Ellison, Thomas, Jr., 58
 Eltinge, Wilhelmus, 102
 Emmett, Thomas Addis, 73
 English, James, 131
 English, Katharine (Clark), 132, 140
 Essex, England, 147
 Everton, John J., 109
 Everts, Cornelia, 25
 Evertson, John J., 109
 Fabend, Firth Haring, 12, 20, 21
 Fairfield, Conn., 69, 115, 125, 173, 183, 186
 Fake, John S., 158
 Fargie, Alida, 38
 Farmingdale, L.I., 110
 Farmington, Conn., 211, 213
 Farrel Foundry and Machine Co., 202
 Ferris, Benjamin, 73
 Fielding, William E., 226
 Firkins, George, 237, 239
 Fish, Nicholas, 38
 Fish, Preserved, 73
 Fishkill, N.Y., 37
 Fitzgerald, Annie W., 178
 Fitzgerald, Betsey, 178
 Fleet, Hannah, 51
 Flewelling, Sarah, 138, 156
 Flierboom, Cattryn, 24
 Flierboom, Matthew, 24
 Fliereboam, Jacob, 25
 Follet, Sarah (Denton), 158
Follet, William, 160
 Foote, Jared, 197
 Foote, Mary Bassett, 184, 197
 Foote, Sarah Maria, 219
 Ford, Elizabeth (Denton), 158
Ford, John, 159

- Ford, Sarah, 159
 Fordham, Hannah, 122
 Fordham, N.Y., 33
 Forest Hills Gardens, N.Y., 200
 Fort Bedford, Pa., 43
 Fort Edward, N.Y., 41
 Fort George, Upper Canada (Ontario), 108
 Fort Montgomery, 133
 Fort Pitt, Pa., 43
 Fort Washington, 139
 Fort Stanwix, N.Y., 49
 Foster, John, 152
 Foster, Ruth (Denton), 155
 Foster, William, 155
Foster, Jacob, 156
 Fountain, Charles Pearson, 222
 Fountain, Henry, 222
 Fountain, Louise Judd, 222
 Fowler, Andrew, 51
 Fowler, Elizabeth, 132
 Fowler, Samuel, 132
 Franklin Township, N.J., 102
 Frary, Joseph, 168
 French and Indian War, 30
 French Mills, N.Y., 108
 French, _____, 218
 Frieland, Holland, 24, 25
 Frithian, Sarah, 59
 Fuller-Burr Company, 183
 Gardiner, Geraldine, 56
 Garnsey, David, 215
 Gates, John, 112
 Gates, John, Jr., 18, 109, 112
 Gates, Joseph Egbert, 112
 Gaylord Sanatorium, Wallingford, Conn., 229
 Gaylord, Joseph, Jr., 213
 Gaylord, Sarah, 213
 Gery, Samuel, 189
 Gilbert, Jonathan, 162, 163
 Gilbert, Mary (White), 162
 Gilbert, William H., 73
 Glen Patent, 71
 Goffe, John, 190
 Goodridge, Lucinda, 142
 Graham, Alexander, 43
 Graham, Isabella, 93
 great Ponset, 162
 Great Ponset, 162
 Green, John, 187
 Green, Mary, 187
 Greenbush, N.Y., 108
 Greene, Lucy, 218
 Greenfield Hills, Fairfield, Conn., 69
 Greenhill, Rebecca, 167
 Greenwich (Manhattan Island), 35
 Greenwich Village, New York City, 57
 Greenwich, Conn., 148
 Green-Wood Cemetery, 59, 63, 65, 70, 86, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 111, 117, 121
 Griggs, Alfred Drake, 196
 Griggs, Benjamin, 189
 Griggs, Caroline Haring (White), 181, 206, 229
 Griggs, Caroline White, 208
 Griggs, Carolyn White, 207, 227, *See* Judd, Carolyn (Griggs)
 Griggs, Catherine Hartley, 201
 Griggs, Charles, 193, 194
 Griggs, Charles Jared, 200
 Griggs, Daniel, 193
 Griggs, David Cullen, 202
 Griggs, Edward Benedict, 196
 Griggs, Edward Louis, 198
 Griggs, Edward Luther, 197
 Griggs, Elijah, 193
 Griggs, Elizabeth, 190
 Griggs, Elizur Drake, 195
 Griggs, Esther, 191
 Griggs, Grace, 203
 Griggs, Hannah, 190
 Griggs, Haring White, 206
 Griggs, Haring White, Jr., 207

- Griggs, Henry Chaarles, 197
 Griggs, Henry Charles, 184, 196, 197, 198, 199, 203
 Griggs, Henry Foote, 200
 Griggs, Ichabod, 189, 190, 191, 192
 Griggs, Jennie Kingsbury, 196
 Griggs, Joanna, 189, 193
 Griggs, John, 188
 Griggs, Joseph, 188, 189, 190
 Griggs, Joshua, 192, 193
 Griggs, Julia Ann, 194
 Griggs, Julie Phelps, 209
 Griggs, Juliette B., 196
 Griggs, Katherine, 203
 Griggs, Louis Dunham, 196
 Griggs, Mary, 187, 189, 194
 Griggs, Mary _____, 187
 Griggs, Mary Caroline (Benedict), 196
 Griggs, Mary Mcevitt, 206
 Griggs, Minerva, 194
 Griggs, Nancy Foote, 208
 Griggs, Nathan, 191
 Griggs, Norman Brigham, 194
 Griggs, Porter Parmalee, 194
 Griggs, Robert Foote, 184, 203, 204
 Griggs, Robert Foote, III, 207
 Griggs, Robert Foote, Jr., 206, 207
 Griggs, Robert Foote., 202
 Griggs, Roswell, 193
 Griggs, Roswell Leonard, 194
 Griggs, Sally, 194
 Griggs, Samuel, 189, 190
 Griggs, Sarah, 191, 192, 193
 Griggs, Seth Dunham, 194
 Griggs, Susanna, 193
 Griggs, Sylvia Elizabeth, 196
 Griggs, Thomas, 187, 191
 Griggs, Wilfred Elizur, 200
 Griggs. Eleanor Rice, 203
 Griggs. Elijah Chapman, 194
 Griggs. Elizabeth Haring, 207
 Griggs. Joshua, 192
 Griggs. Mary Rebecca, 203
 Griggs. Wilfred Elizur, 201
 Grime, Henry, 162
 Groenhoff, Eliza, 90
 Groff, Hannah (Denton), 158
 Groff, John, 158
 Groff, Margaret, 158
 Groff, Matthew, 160
 Groff, Powell, 158, 160
 Groff, William, 158
 Gross, _____, 170
 Haarlem, New Amsterdam, 25, 33
 Hackensack, N.J., 28, 29, 30, 102, 236, 237
 Haddam, Conn., 164, 167
 Hadley, Mass., 162, 166
 Halifax, Yorkshire, England, 150
 Haling, Mary, 175
 Hallam, A. M., Jr., 82
 Hallam, James, 80, 82
 Hamden, Conn., 197, 209
 Hamilton County, N.Y., 71
 Hamilton, Alexander, 46, 47, 50, 83, 233
 Hardenbergh, Johannes, Jr., 133
 Hardenbergh, John L., 107, 236, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245
 Hardenbrook, Gerardus, 38
 Hardenburgh's Corners, 136
 Haring & Willers, 13, 14, 15
 Haring & Willers Receipt Book—1810, 13
 Haring Family Notebook, 12, 16, 20, 22, 29, 33, 105
 Haring, Abraham, 25, 31
 Haring, Abraham A., 102
 Haring, Abraham, 1704–1771, 14, 16, 17, 20, 28, 29, 30, 45
 Haring, Almaria, 114
 Haring, Brechtje, 24
 Haring, Breechje, 27
 Haring, Catharine, 28
 Haring, Catharine Teller (*also see* Kip, Catharine Teller (Haring), 18, 112, 114

- Haring, Catharine Teller, also see Kip, Catharine Teller (Haring) and Gates, Catharine Teller (Haring), 111
 Haring, Catherine, 115
 Haring, Catherine (____), 67
 Haring, Catherine Teller, d.y., 113
 Haring, Cattryn (Flierboom), 24
 Haring, Clinton, 114
 Haring, Cornelia, 27
 Haring, Cornelius, 24, 30, 32, 39, 52, 54, 67
 Haring, Cosyn, 24
 Haring, Edgar, 114
 Haring, Edna, 113
 Haring, Edward, 114
 Haring, Elbert, 18, 32, 36
 Haring, Elizabeth, 18, 36, 70, 105
 Haring, Ella, 114
 Haring, George Titus, 113
 Haring, Grietje Pieters, 26
 Haring, Helen Clark, 113
 Haring, James, 114
 Haring, James Clark, 111
 Haring, James Demarest, 115, 145, 182
 Haring, Jan Pietersen, 12, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25
 Haring, Janetje, 27
 Haring, John, 12, 14, 17, 19, 20, 29, 30, 31, 35, 36, 39, 44, 46, 47, 53, 55, 57, 59, 60, 73, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243
 Haring, John B., 67
 Haring, John Bogert, 67, 105, 237
 Haring, John Peterson, 27
 Haring, John S., d.y., 113
 Haring, John Samuel, 109, 112, 144, 145
 Haring, John., 19
 Haring, Julia Phelps, 145, 182, *See* White, Julia (Haring)
 Haring, Julia Phelps, *also see* White, Julia (Haring), 56, 112, 114, 115
 Haring, Klaatje, 28
 Haring, Lea (____), 32
 Haring, Lydia Ann, d.y., 113
 Haring, Mabel, 114
 Haring, Margaret, 31, 67, 238
 Haring, Margraetje Pietersen, 26
 Haring, Maria, 31, 66
 Haring, Maria (Haring), 12, 15, 17, 19, 66, 67, 104
 Haring, Martina, 13
 Haring, Martyntje, 32
 Haring, Martyntyte, 104
 Haring, Mary, 36, 109
 Haring, Mary (Clark), 145
 Haring, Mary (Herring), 18, 35, 36, 103, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245
 Haring, Mary, d.y., 113
 Haring, Marytie, 25
 Haring, Nicholas Lansing, 18, 105
 Haring, Nicholas Lansing, d.y., 105
 Haring, Peter, 14, 17, 20, 21, 23, 25, 30, 31, 33
 Haring, Peter (son of Dirck), 17
 Haring, Peter D., 12, 15, 19, 67, 104
 Haring, Peter Jansen, 23
 Haring, Peter P., 15
 Haring, Peter, d.y., 31
 Haring, Pieterjie, 27
 Haring, Samuel, 13, 14, 17, 18, 50, 67, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 115, 140, 141, 144, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 245
 Haring, Samuel Kip, 14, 16, 18, 111, 144, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246
 Haring, Sarah, 106, 109, 236, 238
 Haring, Sarah (Clark), 67, 106, 109, 140, 144, 236, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246
 Haring, Sarah Elizabeth, 115
 Haring, Sarah, d.y., 113
 Haring, Theunis, 28

- Haring, VROUTJE, 23
 Haring, William C., d.y., 113
 Haring, John, 245
 Harlem Heights, 138
 Harriman, Stephen, 155
 Harris, Samuel, 73
 Harrison Patent, 129
 Harrison, Francis, 129
 Harrison, James, 182
 Harrison, Katharine White, 182
 Harrison, Lynde, 182
 Harriss, _____, 172
 Hartford, Conn., 46, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 175, 176, 181, 183, 210, 213, 228, 230
 Hartley, Flora Victoria, 200
 Hartley, William, 200
 Harvard Business School, 228
 Hasbrouck, Cornelius, 138
 Hasbrouck's mill (Newburgh), 157
 Hatch, Mercy, 192
 Hatch, Sarah, 191
 Hatfield, Mass., 190
 Havana, Cuba, 231
 Havens, Jonathan, 172
 Havens, Lucretia, 56
 Hawkins, _____, 218
 Hayden, E. B., 202
 Hayden, Maria, 174
 Helm, Catharine, 105
 Heminway & Bartlett, 202
 Hempstead, L.I., 148, 152
 Henderson Harbor, N.Y., 108
 Herkimer County, N.Y., 71
 Herring & Jones, 73
 Herring & Son, 65, 87
 Herring Farm, 34, 52, 53, 54, 55, 57, 61, 66, 68
 Herring, 70
 Herring, Abraham, 55, 63, 64, 66, 68, 95
 Herring, Abraham, 1755–1837, 35, 36, 40, 52, 58, 63, 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 93, 117, 231, 232
 Herring, Abraham, 1755–1837, 67
 Herring, Abraham, d.y., 64, 95, 96, 117
 Herring, Abraham. 1755–1837, 96
 Herring, Abraham. 1755–1837, 68
 Herring, Agnes (Van Renssalaer), 81, 118
 Herring, Andrew, 58
 Herring, Ann (Annatje), 54
 Herring, Catharine, 37
 Herring, Catharine, 37
 Herring, Catharine, d.y., 36
 Herring, Catherine L., 120
 Herring, Charles, 95
 Herring, Cornelia, 93
 Herring, Cornelia, *also see* Jones, Cornelia (Herring), 44, 45, 62, 80, 92
 Herring, Elbert, 36
 Herring, Elbert, 1706–1773, 14, 16, 17, 20, 28, 32, 33, 45, 52, 55, 59, 67, 96, 98, 101
 Herring, Elbert, 1777–1876, 36, 47, 67, 69, 92, 117, 118
 Herring, Elbert, d.y., 41
 Herring, Elbert, Jr., 41
 Herring, Elizabeth, 36, 52, 64, 66, 81, 85, 87, 92, 118
 Herring, Elizabeth (_____), 67
 Herring, Elizabeth (Bogert), 35
 Herring, Elizabeth (De Peyster), 52
 Herring, Elizabeth (Ivers), 63, 64, 65, 117, 231
 Herring, George, 64, 69, 91
 Herring, Harriet, 95, 118
 Herring, Margaret, 37
 Herring, Margaret, d.y., 37
 Herring, Maria, 56, 58, 95
 Herring, Mary, 58, 81, 96, 118
 Herring, Mary (Haring), 12
 Herring, Nicholas, 35, 36, 39, 56, 57, 60, 67, 68
 Herring, Nicholas B., 67

- Herring, Peter, 35, 43
 Herring, Thomas, 64, 68, 69, 71, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 107, 118, 119
 Herring, Thomas S., 91
 Herring, William Ewing, 95, 118
 Heywood, Rowena, 114
 Hickox, Hannah, 214
 Hickox, Samuel, 214
 Hickson, Sarah (White), 162
 Hickson, Walter, 163
 Hill, Gilman C., 202
 Hill, Robert W., 198, 201
 Hille, Lillian, 225
 Hinchman, Benjamin, 155
 Hincks Brothers & Co., 228
 Hindley, Bruce, 211
 Hinsdale, Barnabas, 163
 Hoboken, N.J., 219
 Hoge Manufacturing Co., 228
 Holmes, John, 124
 Holmes, Joseph, 128
 Holmes, Solomon, 127
 Hoodmeier, T., 121
 Hoogland, Nelly, 143
 Hooker, Thomas, 161, 211
 Hoomes, John [Holmes?], 124
 Hoorn, Holland, 12, 19
 Hopkins, Stephen, 213
 Hoppe, Lea Hedridge, 31
 Horsmanden, Daniel, 98
 Hosack, David, 50
 Hosmer, Stephen, 162
 Hovey, Eunice, 194
 Howell, Eliza, 56
 Howell, James, 56
 Howell, Stephen, 172
 Howkins, Joseph, 215
 Howkins, Mary, 215
 Hubbard, Eunice, 217
 Hudson River, 23
 Hudson Valley, 49
 Hudson, N.Y., 70
 Hughes, _____ [General], 88
 Huntington, L.I., 51, 155
 Hurd, David B., 177
 Hyman, Gerold Frederic, 208
 Hyman, William, 208
Ingraham, Henry, 160
 Ingraham, Mary (Denton), 158
 Ingraham, Nehmiah, 158
 Ipswich, Mass., 190
 Ivers, Anna. *See* Ivers, Hannah (_____)
 Ivers, Anna (_____), 65, 117
 Ivers, Elizabeth, 63, 64, 70, 232
 Ivers, Elizabeth, *also see* Herring, Elizabeth (Ivers), 62, 63, 64
 Ivers, Hannah (_____), 231, 235
 Ivers, Sarah (_____), 234
 Ivers, Thomas, 40, 63, 65, 117, 231, 232, 234, 235
 Ivers, William, 234
 Jacksonville, N.B., 227
 Jackson, Andrew, 74, 84
 Jackson, Elizabeth, 51
 Jackson, Jacob Sears, 51
 Jackson, Phoebe, 45
 Jamaica, L.I., 155
 Jamaica, L.I., 157
 Jamaica, L.I., 150, 151, 154
 Jansz, Pieter, 21
 Jay, John, 48, 99
 Jefferson, Thomas, 84
 Jenners, Mary, 164
 Jewett, Agnes (Van Renssalaer), 119
 Jewett, Eleazar, 190
 Jewett, Eleazar, Jr., 190
 Jewett, Joseph, 119
 Jewett, Mary (Van Renssalaer), 119
 Jewett, Matilda (Cornell), 119
 Jewett, William C., 119
 Johnes, Obadiah, 59
 Johnson, Ruch (Rich), 222
 Johnson, William, 80
 Jones, Adelaide Gardner, 94

- Jones, Charles, 63
 Jones, Cornelia, 36, 62
 Jones, Cornelia (Herring), 93
 Jones, Cornelia (Herring), 35, 36, 47, 48, 50, 67, 71, 92, 93
 Jones, Cornelia (Herring), 94
 Jones, Cornelia (Herring), 121
 Jones, David S., 51
 Jones, Edward M., 94, 121
 Jones, Edwin, 63
 Jones, Elbert Herring, 47, 50, 51
 Jones, Elizabeth, 36, 61
 Jones, Gardner, 36, 58, 60, 61, 68, 73, 93, 118
 Jones, Harriet, 62
 Jones, Helen (Bache), 119
 Jones, John, 62, 125
 Jones, Keziah (Youngs), 50
 Jones, Margaret, 51
 Jones, Margaret (Van Renssalaer), 119
 Jones, Mary, 62
 Jones, Mary Ann Schuyler, 50
 Jones, Nicholas, 35, 36, 119
 Jones, S [Mrs.], 174
 Jones, Samuel, 35, 36
 Jones, Samuel, Jr., 50, 80
 Jones, Samuel., 48
 Jones, Sarah, 36
 Jones, Sarah (Herring), 35, 36, 38, 59, 61, 68, 93, 99, 118
 Jones, Thomas, 45, 51, 52, 118
 Jones, Thomas Herring, 94, 121
 Jones, Walter, d.y., 52
 Jones, William, 38, 45, 50, 51, 57
 Jones, William, 50
 Jones, William G., 62
 Jones, William G., 68, 73, 93, 96, 118
 Jones, William Herring, 119, 121
 Jones, William T., 94, 121
 Jones, William W., 76, 93, 94, 96, 121
 Jones, William W., 76
 Jones, William, d.y., 50
 Jones. Elbert Haring, 36
 Jordan, Onondaga Co., N.Y., 131
 Judd & Puffer, 225, 226
 Judd, _____ (Loveland), 218
 Judd, _____ (Scott), 217
 Judd, Abigail, 216, 217
 Judd, Annah, 218
 Judd, Asa, 215
 Judd, Benjamin, 212, 215
 Judd, Carolyn (Griggs), 174
 Judd, Chandler, 217
 Judd, Charles Edwards, 220, 222
 Judd, Dorothea, 222
 Judd, Ebenezer, 215
 Judd, Elizabeth, 211, 218
 Judd, Elizabeth _____, 210
 Judd, Eloise Elizabeth, 225, 226
 Judd, Elvira Maria, 222
 Judd, Elvira Maria (Edwards), 220
 Judd, Esther, 216, 217
 Judd, Eunice, 218
 Judd, Evelyn, 222
 Judd, Ezra Hubbard, 218
 Judd, Fila, 218
 Judd, George Edwards, 220, 222, 223, 225
 Will and Inventory, 1924, 225
 Judd, Geroqe Edwards, 220
 Judd, Hannah, 214, 215
 Judd, Harriet, 219
 Judd, Helen, 219
 Judd, Henry, 219
 Judd, Henry Green, 220, 222
 Judd, Henry Greene, 221
 Judd, Hezekiah, 218
 Judd, Janina (Wysocki), 230
 Judd, John, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216
 Judd, John O., 219
 Judd, Lennie E. H. _____, 222
 Judd, Levi, 216, 217, 218
 Judd, Luany, 217
 Judd, Lucy, 218
 Judd, Luther, 217, 219

- Judd, Mary, 212, 219
 Judd, Mercy, 216
 Judd, Minerva, 218
 Judd, Nellie Maria, 222
 Judd, Nina Marion (Cowles), 225, 226
 Judd, Peter Haring, 174, 226, 230
 Judd, Philip, 212
 Judd, Richard, 222
 Judd, Ruth, 212
 Judd, Samuel, 212, 213, 215
 Judd, Samuel [Gameliel], 214
 Judd, Sarah, 213
 Judd, Sarah Elizabeth, 222
 Judd, Stuart Edwards, 207, 225, 226, 227
 Judd, Stuart Edwards, Jr., 226, 230
 Judd, Sylvester, 210
 Judd, Thomas, 210, 213, 214
 Judd, Thomas, Jr., 211, 212
 Judd, Wilhelmina, 222
 Judd, William, 211
 Judd, William Brace, 219, 224
 Judd, William Brace, Jr., 220, 221, 222
 Judd, Ella Maria, 222
 Katonah [Chief], 125
 Kearny, N.J., 228
 Kellogg, John P., 202
 Kelly, Marianne, 206
 Kelsey, Susanna, 51
 Kensington, Conn., 214
 Kent, James, 50
 Kiefers, _____ [Parson], 48
 Kierstede, Cornelius, 23
 King George's War, 29
 Kingsbridge, 133, 139
 Kingsbury, John, 195
 Kingsbury, Sylvia Elizabeth, 195
 Kip, Abigail (Merwin), 67
 Kip, Ann, 36
 Kip, Ann (Herring), 35, 36, 54, 67, 99
 Kip, Catharina, 54
 Kip, Catharine Teller (Haring) (Gates), 56
 Kip, Christine (_____), 67
 Kip, Cornelia, 112
 Kip, Cornelius, 56
 Kip, Elbert, 36, 54, 55, 66, 67
 Kip, Elbert Samuel, 56, 58
 Kip, Elizabeth, 36, 55, 68, 112
 Kip, Elizabeth (_____), 56
 Kip, George Washington, 56
 Kip, Henry, 56
 Kip, Jacobus, 54, 55
 Kip, James S., 55, 67
 Kip, Johannes, 56
 Kip, Mary, 56
 Kip, Samuel, 35, 54, 56
 Kip, Susan (Van Tuyl), 67
 Kirby, Joseph, 165
 Kirkland, Samuel, 86
 Kirkland, Sarah, 86
 Klein, _____ [Mr.], 90
 Knapp, Elizabeth, 110
 Knapp, Helen, 111
 Knapp, Hubbell, 18, 109
 Knapp, James, 110
 Knapp, Mary Haring, 110
 Knapp, Samuel, 111
 Knapp, Sarah, 111
 Kneeland, Ebenezer, 64
 Krumm, Walter C., 147
 L. C. White Co., 180, 184
 Labagh, Peter, 106
 Labey, Alice May, 227
 Laguna Beach, Calif., 206
 Lake George, N.Y., 41
 Lake Ontario, 108
 Lane, Daniel, 142
 Lane, Livia, 142
 Lansing Patent, 71
 Lansing, Nicholas, 103, 105
 Lansingburgh, N.Y., 156
 Largo, Fla., 208
 Lathrop, Fannie H., 222
 Lawrence, Samuel A., 73
 Lawson, Thomas, 193

- Le Roy, Herman, 52
 Leakes, _____, 69
 Leisler, Jacob, 152
 Lent, Adolph, 28
 Lent, Catharine, 32
 Leonard, Mary, 64
 Levet, Samuel, Jr., 191
 Levit, Mary, 161
 Lewis, Benjamin, 132
 Lewis, Gertrude (Livingston), 108
 Lewis, John N., 205
 Lewis, Males, 155
 Lewis, Morgan, 71, 108
 Lewis, S. I., 61
 Lewis, Truman, 202
 Lieversee, Elbert, 34
 Lincoln, Abraham, 84
 Lion, William, 188
 Lispenard, Jonathan, 68
 Litchfield South Farms, Conn., 219
 Litchfield, Conn., 174, 202
 Little, Michael, 68
 Liverpool, England, 55, 57, 86
 Livingston, _____ [Rev. Dr.], 51
 Livingston, John, 93
 Livingston, Peter V. B., 44
 Livingston, Philip, 52
 Livingston, Robert R., 58
 Long Island Sound, 63, 148
 Long Island, Battle of, 132, 139
 Loveland, _____, 218
 Ludlum, Deborah?, 154
 Lynde, Charlotte N., 182
 Mabie, Youst, 59
 Mackinac County, Mich., 16, 111
 Madeira School, 207
 Madison County, N.Y., 135
 Madison, James, 72, 73
 Malta, N.Y., 131, 135
 Mandeville, Charlotte, 143
 Manhattan, 25, 33, 34, 94, 119, 151
 Bloomingdale, 54
 Corlears Hook, 66
 East Ward, 65
 Fourth Ward, 40
 Kips Bay, 54, 56
 Montgomery Ward, 34, 48, 53
 Ninth Ward, 34
 Out Ward, 23, 34, 39, 40, 54, 55
 Stuyvesant's Bowery, 19
 The Bridewell, 66, 79, 82
 Washington Hall, 73
 Washington Square, 70
 Mann, James, 111
 Mann, Martha Ann Lydia, 15, 111
 Mansfield, Conn., 194
 Manville Machine Company., 221
 Marie Antoinette, 83
 Marlborough, N.Y., 130
 Marsh, Abram, 194
 Mary, Pattin, 188
 Mason, Clemence, 210
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, 147, 210
 Massachusetts Claims Commission, 46
 Massapequa, L.I., 50
 Mather, Cotton, 149
 Mattabeseck (Middletown, Conn.), 164
 Mattatuck (Waterbury), Conn., 213
 Mattatuck Council, Boy Scouts of
 America, 229
 Mattatuck Manufacturing Co., 223, 224,
 226, 228, 229
 Matthews and Willard Co., 204, 205
 Mayhew, Benjamin A., 13
 Mayhew, Hazel R., 12, 13
 McElroy, Irving, 110
 McElroy, Kate Knapp, 111
 McElroy, Margaret (_____), 62, 110
 McElroy, Margaret Sikaloff, 111
 McElroy, Mary E., 142
 McElroy, Mary Haring, 111
 McElroy, Samuel A., 110

- McElroy, Samuel Haring, 110
 McElroy, Thomas, 110
 McGowan, Elizabeth, 178
 McKesson, John, 73
 McMurray, _____ [Rev.], 112
 McMurray, Rev. Dr., 144
 Megapoleums, Johannes, 149
 Menninger Foundation, 229
 Meriden, Conn., 116, 164, 178, 179, 228
 Merwin, Abigail, 55
 Messing, Essex, Eng., 161, 162
 Metropolitan Museum of Art, 23
 Meyer, Adolf, 28
 Meyer, Catherine, 29
 Michael, Philip, 145
 Michael, Rosamond, 145
 Middleboro [Newtown] L.I., 148
 Middlebury, Conn., 185
 Middleton Upper Houses, Conn., 166
 Middleton, Elizabeth, 55
 Middletown Upper Houses, 167
 Middletown Upper Houses, Conn., 163,
 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 174, 175, 176
 Middletown, Conn., 163, 164, 165, 166,
 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174,
 175, 176, 177, 179, 181, 187, 222
 Miles, Stephen, 216
 Miles, Timon, 216
 Milford, Conn., 203, 208
 Military Tract, 136
 Military Tract, New York, 71, 106
 Milldale, Conn., 205
 Miller, [Doctor], 61
 Miller, Sarah, 168
 Mills, Amos, 128
 Mills, Clemence, 125
 Mills, Samuel, 125
 Mills, Zachariah, 127
 Minetta Water, 34
 Minneapolis, Minn., 183
 Minnelay, Grietje [Minnes], 25, 27
 Minturn, Deborah, 112
 Mitchell Vance and Co., 205
 Modesto, Calif., 227, 229
 Monsey, N.Y., 105
 Montaigne, Jacob de la, 73
 Montcalm, Marquis de (Louis Joseph le
 Marquis de Montcalm-Gozon de Saint-
 Ve'ran), 41
 Montreal, Quebec, 42, 92
 Moon, Charles, 120
 Moon, Mary A., 91, 119
 Moreau, Jean Victor Marie, 83
 Morris, _____, 48
 Morris, Robert, 60
 Moses, Jane Amelia, 116
 Moses, Nancy Maria (Wells), 176
 Moses, Richard, 176
 Mosley, Mrs. Earl, 12
 Mott, Jacob, 40
 Mould, Hugh, 164, 167
 Mould, Mary, 167
 Mould, Susannah, 167
 Mower, James B., 56, 67
 Mower, Mary (Kip), 55, 67
 Muddy River, nr. Roxbury, Mass., 190
 Mumford, Gordon S., 73
 Murderers' Creek, New Windsor, N.Y.,
 130
 Mutual Assurance Fire Office, 60
 Muzelius, Frederick, 34
 Nagel, Hendrick, 32
 Nagel, Sarah, 32
 Nagel, Yon, 30
 Naugatuck Glass Company, 208
 Naugatuck River, 213
 Naugatuck, Conn., 181
 Nest, Mary V., 156
 New Amsterdam, 12, 21, 22
 New Barbadoes, N.J., 102
 New Boston, Mass., 175
 New England Watch Company, 183
 New Haven Colony, 122, 148

- New Haven, Conn., 69, 148, 178, 181,
 202, 205, 209, 221, 222
 New London, Conn., 167
 New Marlborough, Mass., 218
 New Netherland, 148
 New Orleans, La., 90
 New Rochelle, N.Y., 192, 195, 196
 New Towne (Cambridge, Mass.), 210
 New Windsor, N.Y., 106, 129, 133, 137,
 141, 159
 New York City, 12, 14, 15, 22, 24, 25, 26,
 32, 38, 39, 41, 42, 52, 61, 68, 71, 76, 79,
 80, 97, 98, 99, 101, 106, 107, 108, 109,
 114, 115, 159, 196, 203, 206, 231, 232,
 237
 New York Society Library, 45
 New York State Federal Constitution
 Ratifying Convention, 47
 Newark, N.J., 88
 Newark, N.Y., 87
 Newburgh, N.Y., 130, 132, 134, 137, 156,
 159, 160
 Newsom, Harriet Hathaway, 203
 Newton, Caroline A., 178
 Newton, Lester M., 178
 New-York Historical Society, 14, 49, 53
 Niagara County, N.Y., 67
 Nicoll, Walter D., 236
 Norcross, Anna, 188
 North & Judd, 202
 North Haven, Conn., 197
 Northampton, Mass., 211
 Norwalk, Conn., 126, 203
 Norwich, Conn., 190, 191, 192
 Nyack, N.Y., 24, 25
 O'Connor, Charles, 80, 81
 O'Day, Bridget, 200
 Oakley, Robert L., 145
 Ogden, Andrew, 68
 Ogden, John, 151
 Ohio, 218
 Old Lyme, Conn., 206
 Old Saybrook, Conn., 208
 Olmstead, Parthenia, 136
 Oneida County, N.Y., 156
 Onondaga County, N.Y., 107, 236
 Orange County, N.Y., 25, 26, 29, 30, 96,
 98, 130, 155
 Orangeburg, N.Y., 26
 Orangetown, N.Y., 30, 59, 98, 99
 Osborn, Mary (Jones), 118
 Osborn, Robert, 62, 118
 Ossan, Frieda, 226
 Ossan, Gocht, 225
 Ossining, N.Y., 186
 Otsego County, N.Y., 71
 Outwater, Thomas, 30
 Oyster Bay, L.I., 44, 45, 46, 49, 51, 57, 68
 Paine, Thomas, 83
 Palmer, Susanna, 125
 Paramus, N.J., 102
 Paris, France, 200
 Parritz, Rebekah, 208
 Pattin, Mary _____, 188
 Pattin, William, 188
 Paulding, William, 157
 Paulings, Levi, 133, 138
 Peale, Charles Willson, 53
 Peck, Timothy, 173, 184
 Peekskill, N.Y., 142, 143
 Perry, John, 54
 Perry, Talman C., 145
 Peterboro, N.Y., 56, 89, 90
 Pfeffer, William, 209
 Pfeffer, William Henry, 209
 Phelps, Caroline Eliza, 182
 Phelps, Caroline Eliza, *also see* Haring,
 Caroline Eliza (Phelps), 115
 Phelps, George Alexander, Jr., 145
 Philadelphia Paper Manufacturing
 Company, 183
 Philadelphia, Pa., 43, 98
 Pieters, Maritie, 21
 Pietersen, Hendrick, 23

- Pilling Brass Co., 202
 Pillsbury, John Sargent, 182
 Pine Orchard, Conn., 225
 Pinney, Nancy, 193
 Pintard, John, 49
 Pitman, H. Minot, 187
 Pittsburgh, Pa., 43
 Pittsdown, N.Y., 145
 Pittstown, N.Y., 156, 158, 159
 Plant, Samuel Orin, 182
 Plant, Sarah, 182
 Platt, G. L., 198
 Plum Point, New Windsor, N.Y., 130
 Poland, 227
 Polk, Benjamin, 239, 240, 242, 243, 244, 245
 Pomfret, Conn., 191
 Pompton, N.J., 144
 Porter, Ann., 214
 Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 47, 100, 102
 Powell, Edwin Burnley, Jr., 203
 Poyer, Thomas, 153
 Prevost, Eve, 129
 Prevost, John, 129
 Prichard, E. E., 179
 Pride, A. Hamilton, 196
 Princeton College, 70, 80, 82, 85, 208
 Puffer, Charles, 226
 Purdy, Charlotte, 132
 Queens College, New Brunswick, N.J., 30, 60, 97
 Queens County, N.Y., 47, 50, 155
 Queenston Heights, Battle of, 108
 Quick, Theunis Jacobsen, 23
 Quick, Vrutje (Haring), 23
 R. F. Griggs Co., 204, 205
 R. G. Dun Co., 180
 Ramapo, N.Y., 102
 Randle, Comfort, 207
 Ranney, Ebenezer, 173, 175
 Ranney, George, 174
 Ranney, James, 175
 Ranney, Ranney, 168
 Ranney, Rebecca (Willett), 168
 Ranney, Ruth, 173
 Ranney, Thomas, 168
 Rawlins, Jasper, 187
 Raymond, Sarah, 219
 Razee, George Wells, 208, 209
 Reid, John, 42, 43
 Renssalaer County, N.Y., 156, 157
 Rhinebeck, N.Y., 50
 Rice, Ella Susan, 203
 Richards, Ebenezer, 216
 Richards, Elizabeth, 216
 Richardson, Charles I., 107
 Richfield, N.Y., 71
 Ried, Barbara, 185
 Riker, Abraham [Rycke], 29
 Riker, Richard, 58
 Riker, Richard, 73
 Rippowan [Stamford], Conn., 148
 Robbins, Gordon, 195
 Roberts, Zachariah, Sr., 125
 Robinson, Elsie, 209
 Rockaway Indians, 148
 Rockland County, N.Y., 12, 19, 20, 39, 97
 Rockville, Md., 207
 Rogers & Hamilton Co., 202, 223
 Romaine, Nicholas, 235
 Rome, N.Y., 207
 Roome, Mary, 57
 Roosevelt, 35
 Roosevelt, Cornelia, 40
 Roosevelt, Cornelius, 35, 37, 38, 42
 Roosevelt, Cornelius C., 36, 38, 39, 40, 71
 Roosevelt, Cornelius C., 39
 Roosevelt, Elbert, 36, 40
 Roosevelt, Elizabeth, 36, 40, 55, 109
 Roosevelt, Elizabeth, d.y., 40
 Roosevelt, John, 33, 38
 Roosevelt, Margaret, 36, 40
 Roosevelt, Margaret (Herring), 35
 Roosevelt, Margaret (Herring), 36, 44

Roosevelt, Maria, 38, 40
 Roosevelt, Maria, d.y., 40
 Roosevelt, Peter, 40
 Roosevelt, Cornelius, 44
 Rose, Rachel, 18, 104
 Rosendale, Ulster Co., N.Y., 208
 Roxbury, Conn., 219
 Roxbury, Mass., 187, 188, 189, 191
 Royal Highland Regiment (The Black Watch), 41
 Rudd, Abigail, 191
 Russell, Noadiah, 165
 Rustdorp [Jamaica], L.I., 151
 Rutgers, Elizabeth, 233
 Rutherford, John, 39
 Ruttenber, E. M., 130, 157
 Ryder, Elizabeth, 37
 Sacketts Harbor, N.Y., 108
 Saddle River, N.J., 102
 Sage, Martha, 168
 Sage, Mary, 175
 Sage, Samuel, 175
 Sage, Susan, 174
 Sage, William, 174
 Salem, N.H., 227
 Sampson, Ezra, 70
 San Rafael, Calif., 183
 Sandisfield, Mass., 175, 176
 Saratoga County, N.Y., 134
 Sargent, Katharine (Clark), 182
 Savage, Abijah, 172
 Savage, Elizabeth, 166
 Savage, Emily, 174
 Savage, John, 166
 Savage, Lucy, 171
 Savage, Joseph, 171
 Savannah, Ga., 204
 Schaghticoke, N.Y., 159
 Schoonreword, South Holland, 25
 Schraalenbergh, N.J., 104
 Schuyler, Catherine, 51
 Schuyler, Philip J., 51

Scott, David, 215
 Scott, Elizabeth, 215
 Scott, John Morin, 46, 99
 Scott, Sarah _____, 215
 Scovill Manufacturing Co., 179
 Seabury, Samuel, 45
 Sealy, Corneliou, 123
 Secor, Ambrose T., 19, 21
 Sellew, Patience (White), 169
 Sellew, Thomas, 170
 Seneca County, N.Y., 135
 Sessions, J. H., 202
 Seward, William H., 84
 Sharp, Mary, 191
 Shawangunk, N.Y., 134
 Shepard, Deborah, 167
 Shepard, John, 167
 Ships
 Bonte Coe, 26
 HMS Asia, 44
 Lyon, 161
 Orlando, 53
 Syren, 110
 Trumbull, 171
 Sickels, John H., 73
 Silkrig, Millesent, 215
 Silkrig, William, 215
 Simkins, Daniel, 124
 Simsbury, Conn., 215
 Slaves
 Emmanuel, 231
 Sarah, 107
 Susan, 102
 Tom, 98, 107
 Smith & Griggs Co., 197
 Smith, Amos, 154
 Smith, Arthur, 126, 129, 130
 Smith, Cornelia, 63, 87
 Smith, Elizabeth, 105
 Smith, Frank, 179

- Smith, Gerrit, 27
 Smith, Gerrit, Papers, 64
 Smith, John, 167
 Smith, Lambert Ariansen, 27
 Smith, Melancton, 62
 Smith, Peter, 58, 64, 71, 86, 87
 Smith, Peter, Papers, 64, 71
 Smith, Sarah, 128
 Smith, Solomon, 154
 Smith, William, Jr., 45, 49
 Snow, David, 236
 Snow, Phebe, 236
 Snyder, Johannes, 133
 Society of Colonial Wars, 205
 Somerville, Mass., 227
 Sons of the American Revolution, 205
 South Oyster Bay, L.I., 51
 Southampton, L.I., 59
 Southbury, Conn., 203, 208, 227
 Southford Mfg. Co., 179
 Southford Paper Co., 200
 Southford Paper Co., 179
 Southwick, David, 190
 Southwick, Mary _____, 190
 Southwick, Samuel, 190
 Speets, Catherine Cornelius, 28
 Spencer, _____, 48
 Spencer, Martha Norton, 206
 Sproull, John, 108
 St. Bartholomew, West Indies., 109
 St. Louis, Mo., 206
 St. Margaret's School, 204, 205, 208
 St. Paul's Churchyard, New York City, 137
 St. Rafael Calif., 204
 Stagg, John, 66
 Stamford, Conn., 122, 125, 128, 148
 Stanley, Nathaniel, 162
 Stanley, Sarah, 213
 Stansbury, Mark, 60
 Stanton, George, 233
 Starkweather, Martha, 185
 Staten Island, N.Y., 42
 Steel, 214
 Steel, John, 213
 Steel, Sarah, 212, 214
 Steele, Catherine, 196
 Steele, Sarah, 192
 Stepney, Conn., 170
 Stewart, Alexander L., 68
 Stillwater, Saratoga County, 134
 Stow, Cyrus, 216
 Stow, Prudence, 171
 Stowe, Thomas, 187
 Stowe, John, 188
 Stratford, Conn., 38, 63, 64, 65, 70, 78, 84, 85, 91, 92, 231, 232
 Stuart E. Judd & Co., 228
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 149
 Suffern, John, 236, 238
 Sullivan County, N.Y., 135
 Sydney, Australia, 207
 Syracuse University Library, 64
 Taleman, Harman, 25
 Tallmadge, Mathias B., 73
 Talman, Brechtje Haring., 24
 Talman, Dircktie, 25
 Talman, Dirkje, 25
 Talman, Dowe H., 24
 Talman, Harmen, 25
 Talman, Theunis, 24
 Tappan, 56
 Tappan Indians, 23
 Tappan Patent, 23
 Tappan, N.Y., 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 38, 44, 52, 54, 63, 89, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 105
 Taylor, Stephen, 162, 163
 Teaneck, N.J., 102
 Teller, Catharine, 18
 Tenaflly, N.J., 12
 Terhune, Stephen, 102
 Terry, L.B., 109
 Terry, Lucien B., 109

- Tewkesbury, _____ [Mrs.], 88
 Theuniszen, Harmen, 22
 Theusis, Dirkje, 24
 Thirteenth U.S. N.Y. Regiment, 108
 Thorp, Frederick, 178
 Tibbles, Solomon, 237, 239
 Tilden, Austin, 194
 Titus, George H., 145
 Titus, John, 40
 Tolland, Conn., 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198
 Tompkins, Daniel D., 61
 Tranker, Anna Mae, 208
 Tranker, Charles, 208
 Tredwell, [Judge], 27
 Tribe's Hill, Montgomery Co., N.Y., 159
 Trinity Church, 39
 Troy, N.Y., 111
 Truman, Richard, 26, 27
 Tryon, Elishah, 171
 Tryon, Mabel (White), 169
 Tryon, William, 232
 Tucker, George W., 224
 Tuley, Adelaide L., 113
 Tulsa, Okla., 208
 Turk, Cornelius, 45
 Turk, Ellen, 45
 Turner, Elisha, 197
 Turner, Elixha, 198
 Turton, Lancashire, 150
 Tuttle, S., 217
 Tyler, Comfort, 236
 U.S. Indian Bureau, 74, 83
 U.S. War Department, 75, 76
 Ufford, Christian (White), 169
 Ufford, Eliakim, 171
 Ulfen, Westphalia, 28, 29
 Ulster County, N.Y., 134, 155, 157
 Union League Club, 205
 Upson, Singleton & Co., 221
 Utica, N.Y., 55, 56, 86, 87
 Valentine, Stephen, 135
 Van Alstyne, Catharine, 39
 Van Cortlandt, Jacobus, 125
 Van Der Beck, Henry, 104
 Van Houten, Claes, 26
 Van Putten, Cosyn Gerretse., 22
 Van Putten, Froukje, 22
 Van Rensselaer, Agnes, also see Herring, Agnes (Van Rensselaer), 70
 Van Rensselaer, Kiliaen, 70
 Van Schaack, Peter, 85
 Van Tillburg, Margaret Consalyea, 32
 Van Tuyl, Andrew, 58
 Van Tuyl, Catherine, 55
 Van Tuyl, Catherine (_____), 68
 Van Tuyl, John G., 68
 Van Tuyl, Susan, 56
 Van Twiller, Worter, 34
 Van Vielen, Maritje, 28
 Van Voorhis, Jacob, 30
 Varick, Richard, 46
 Varick, Richard, 233
 Verbryck, Samuel, 18
 Vermuelen, Martyntje, 29
 Villeris, H., 14, 66
 Virginia, 149
 Wackemane [Chief], 125
 Waddington, Joshua, 233
 Wade, Henry Lawton, 185, 202, 224
 Wade, Mary Elizabeth, 185
 Waillard, Mary J., 196
 Waldron, Margritje, 28
 Walker, Zachariah, 213
 Wall, Samuel, 38
 Wallingford, Conn., 229
 Waltham, Mass., 111
 War of 1812, 72, 90
 Warley, near Halifax, Yorkshire, England, 147
 Washington Mutual Assurance Company, 71
 Washington, Conn., 218

- Washington, George, 46, 83, 90, 106, 132, 139
 Waterbury Anti-Tuberculosis Association, 229
 Waterbury Bank, 195
 Waterbury Buckle Co., 200, 204
 Waterbury Clock Co., 202
 Waterbury Club, 183
 Waterbury Dime Savings Bank, 198
 Waterbury Gas Light Co., 205
 Waterbury Hook & Eye, 195
 Waterbury Hook and Eye, 197
 Waterbury Malleable Iron Co., 205
 Waterbury National Bank, 200, 221, 224, 225
 Waterbury Visiting Nurse's Association, 205
 Waterbury Visiting Nurse's Association., 204
 Waterbury, Conn., 115, 173, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 203, 206, 208, 213, 214, 216, 219, 220, 222, 223, 227, 228
 Watertown, Conn., 216, 217, 219, 223
 Watson, Mary, 217
 Wawarsing, N.Y., 134
 Webster, Daniel, 81, 84
 Wells, Alfred, 179
 Wells, Anna Eliza, 176
 Wells, Ashbel, 176
 Wells, Chauncey, 176
 Wells, John, 80
 Wells, Nancy Maria, 176
 Wescott, Elizabeth, 127
 West Hartford, Conn., 229
 West Indies, 42
 West Neck, L.I., 46
 West Side Savings Bank, 225
 Westbury (Watertown), Conn., 216
 Westchester County, N.Y., 122
 Westerfield, Catherine, 89
 Western Electric Company, 228
 Westervelt, Elmira, 13
 Westervelt, John S., 13
 Westervelt, Simeon, 13
 Westervelt, William Henry, 13
 Westfries Archives, Netherlands, 21
 Westover School, 204, 205
 Wethersfield, Conn., 122, 148, 162, 164, 169, 176
 White & Wells, 179, 180, 184
 White Martha (Coit) (Mould), 165
 White Plains, Battle of, 133
 White Plains, N.Y., 133, 139
 White, [assell], 169
 White, Abigail (Eels), 174
 White, Abigail Eels, 177
 White, Alexander, 169
 White, Alma, 174
 White, Caroline Haring, 178, 184, 204, *See* Griggs, Caroline Haring (White)
 White, Catherine, 170
 White, Christian, 171
 White, Daniel, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167
 White, Deborah, 168, 170
 White, Elizabeth, 165, 166, 168, 170
 White, Elizabeth (____), 164
 White, Elizabeth [Weyt], 28
 White, Elizabeth Wade, 184, 185
 White, George Luther, 116, 173, 178, 181, 182, 183
 White, George Luther, Jr., 178, 186
 White, H. J., 179
 White, Hannah, 168
 White, Harriet, 174
 White, Harriet Maria, 176
 White, Harriet Sage, 178, 181
 White, Henry Chandler, 176
 White, Henry Sage, 179
 White, Henry Stocking, 175, 176
 White, Henry Wade, 173, 181, 184, 185, 186

- White, Jacob, 162, 163, 165, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174
 White, Jacob Watson, 176, 177, 179
 White, Jane Amelia (Moses), 173, 178
 White, Jane Augusta, 177
 White, Jerusah, 170
 White, John, 161, 162, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 173, 174
 White, Joseph, 165, 167
 White, Julia (Haring), 12, 173, 178, 184
 White, Lemuel, 169
 White, Lucy (Savage), 172
 White, Luther, 169, 174
 White, Luther Chapin, 116, 173, 176, 177, 178, 181
 White, Mabel, 171
 White, Maria, 70
 White, Mary, 163, 166
 White, Mary (____), 166
 White, Mary (Wade), 185
 White, Mehitabel, 169, 171
 White, Nathaniel, 162, 163, 164, 166
 White, Orrin Sage, 177
 White, Patience, 170
 White, Philip, 163
 White, Rachel, 169, 171
 White, Rebecca, 168
 White, Robert, 161
 White, Ruth, 169
 White, Ruth (Ranney), 174
 White, Samuel, 168
 White, Sarah, 162, 163, 167, 170
 White, Susan, 170
 White, Thomas, 168, 169
 White, William, 175
 White, William Henry, 173, 178, 181, 185
 White, William Sage, 175
 White. Jacob, 168
 White. John, 172
 Whitem Lucia Savage, 169
 Whitmore. Martha, 206
 Whiting, John, 162
 Wilcox, Boquet (Jones?), 94, 121
 Wilcox, Justis, 170
 Willard, John, 108
 Willett. Rebecca, 168
 William Van Buren Company, 183
 Williams, Helen Trowbridge, 203
 Williams, Robert, 89
 Williams, Samuel Parmalee, 203
 Willimantic, Conn., 191
 Wilson, Peter, 73
 Wilson, William, 38
 Windsor, Broome Co., N.Y., 142
 Winn, John, 156
 Winn, Thankful (____), 156
 Wisner, Henry, 19
 Wiswall, _____ [Commodore], 81, 84
 Witherspoon, John, 71, 82
 Wolcott, Lucy, 195
 Wongunk (Middletown, Conn.), 165
 Wood, _____, 208
 Wood, Samuel, 126
 Woodbridge, _____ [Mrs.], 87
 Woodbury, Conn., 203, 214, 229
 Woodbury, Conn., 63
 Woodhull, Richard, 236
 Woodward, Hannah, 168
 Wooster, David, 44
 Worgan, George, 185
 Wynkoop, Alice, 208
 Wysocka, Janina Sofi, 227
 Wysocki, Marcus Alen, 230
 Wysocki, Tadeus S., 230
 Yale College, 198, 201, 205
 Yale University, 227
 Yorkshire, England, 147
 Youngs, Daniel, 51
 Youngs, Margery Fleet, 51
 Youngs, Samuel, 51
 Zabriskie, Christian, 31
 Zabriskie, Hendrick, 30
 Zabriskie, Henry, 31
 Zabriskie, Mary (Haring), 30

ANCESTOR AND DESCENDANT CHARTS